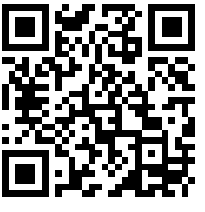
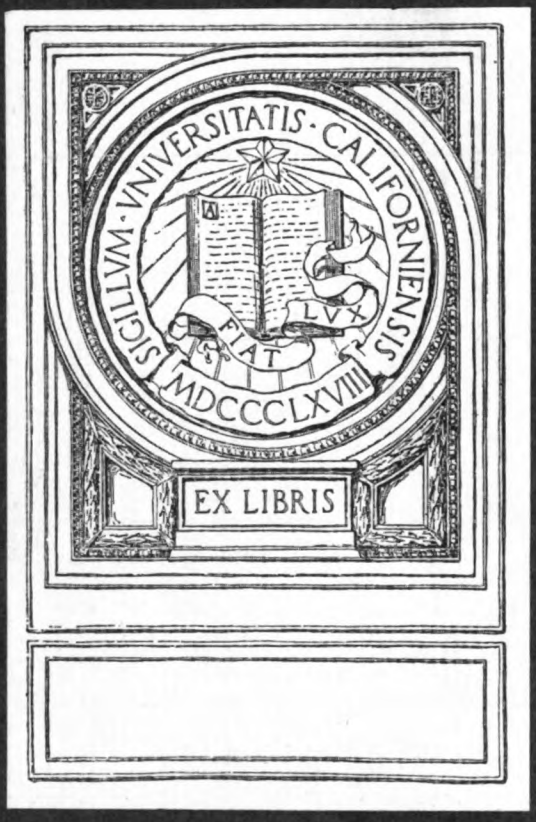
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

http://books.google.com





Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ORIGIN AND HISTORY
OF THE AMERICAN FLAG

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

ORIGIN AND HISTORY

of

The AMERICAN FLAG

AND OF THE

NAVAL AND YACHT-CLUB SIGNALS, SEALS, AND ARMS,
AND PRINCIPAL NATIONAL SONGS OF
THE UNITED STATES,

With a Chronicle

OF

THE SYMBOLS, STANDARDS, BANNERS, AND FLAGS OF
ANCIENT AND MODERN NATIONS.

BY

GEO. HENRY PREBLE,
REAR-ADMIRAL U. S. N.

NEW EDITION IN TWO VOLUMES.

SUPPLEMENTED BY

CHARLES EDWARD ASNIS, A.M., LL.B.

VOL. II.

Philadelphia NICHOLAS L. BROWN *MCMXVII*

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

CR113
P7
1917
v.2

COPYRIGHT 1917
BY
NICHOLAS L. BROWN.

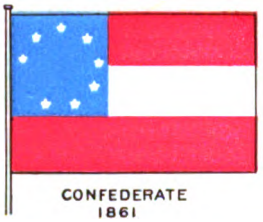
PRINTED BY
CENTRAL PRESS CO.
PHILADELPHIA.

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

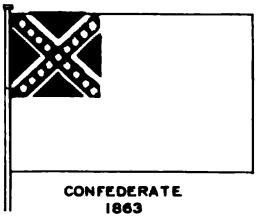
Digitized by Google

SOUTHERN FLAGS 1861-64

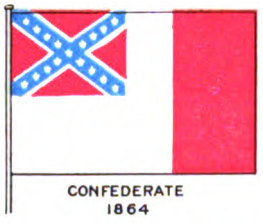


CONFEDERATE
1861

CONFEDERATE
(BATTLE FLAG)



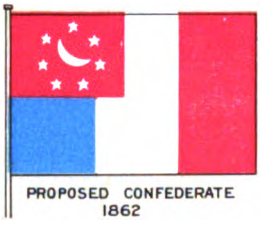
CONFEDERATE
1863



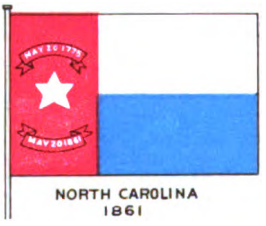
CONFEDERATE
1864

SOUTH CAROLINA
1861

SOUTH CAROLINA
1861

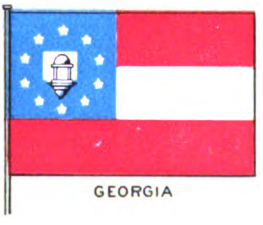


PROPOSED CONFEDERATE
1862



NORTH CAROLINA
1861

SOUTH CAROLINA
1861



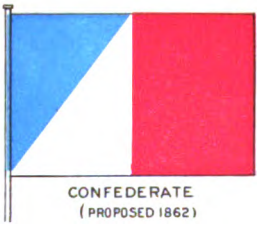
GEORGIA

VIRGINIA

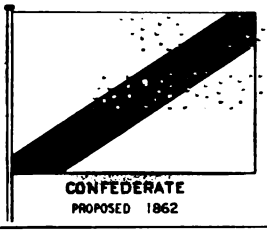
SOUTH CAROLINA
1861

LOUISIANA
1861

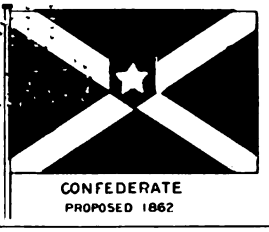
LOUISIANA
1861



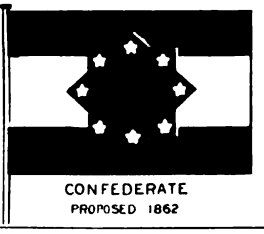
CONFEDERATE
(PROPOSED 1862)



CONFEDERATE
PROPOSED 1862



CONFEDERATE
PROPOSED 1862



CONFEDERATE
PROPOSED 1862

Digitized by Google

PART V.

THE STARS AND STRIPES.

A.D. 1861-1865.

OUR FLAG IN THE GREAT REBELLION.

THE BEGINNING OF THE WAR AGAINST OUR FLAG AND UNION.
OUR FLAG AT FORT SUMTER. LOYAL FLAG-RAISINGS.
OUR FLAG IN SECESSIA. SOUTHERN FLAGS.

1861-1865.

C15080

Digitized by Google

"In the language of our great leader, General Grant, we will never apologise for the deeds done in 1861-65, but will treasure up their memory, and on every suitable occasion, as long as life lasts, will present them anew to the youth of this country, as noble examples of heroism and patriotism; for they saved this nation from absolute annihilation, or at least from a long period of intestine war and anarchy."—*General William T. Sherman,* Decoration Day, New York, 1878.

"I am, *totis viribus,* against any division of the Union by the North River, or by the Delaware River, or by the Potomac, or by any other river, or by any chain of mountains. I am for maintaining the independence of the nation at all events."—*John Adams's Letter,* March 13, 1789.

"If Kentucky, to-morrow, unfurls the banner of resistance, I never will fight under that banner; I owe a *paramount* allegiance to the whole Union, a subordinate one to my own State."—*Henry Clay.*

"When my eyes shall turn to behold, for the last time, the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on States dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood. Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the Republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, not a single star obscured, bearing for its motto no such miserable interrogatory as *What is all this worth?* nor those other words of delusion and folly, *Liberty first, and Union afterwards;* but everywhere spread all over in characters of living light, blazing in all its ample folds as they float over the sea and over the land, and in every wind under the whole heavens, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart, 'LIBERTY AND UNION, NOW AND FOR EVER, ONE AND INSEPARABLE.'"—*Daniel Webster.*

"Every man must be for the United States or against it. There can be no neutrals in this war,—only patriots or traitors. I express it as my conviction before God, that it is the duty of every American citizen to rally round the flag of his country."—*Stephen A. Douglass.*

"I have served my country under the flag of the Union for more than fifty years; and as long as God permits me to live I will defend that flag with my sword, even if my own State assails it."—*Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott.*

"It is a matter of great anxiety and concern to me that the slave trade is sometimes perpetrated under the flag of liberty, our dear, noble stars and stripes, to which virtue and glory have been constant standard-bearers."—*Lafayette to John Adams,* 1786. "I would never have drawn my sword in the cause of America, could I have conceived that thereby I was founding a land of slavery."—*Lafayette.*

"The national ensign, pure and simple, dearer to all our hearts at this moment as we lift it to the gale and see no other sign of hope upon the storm-cloud which rolls and settles above it save that which is reflected from its own radiant hues,—dearer, a thousand-fold dearer to us all than ever it was before while gilded by the sunshine of prosperity, and playing with the zephyrs of peace. It speaks for itself far more eloquently than I can speak for it. Behold it! listen to it! Every star has a tongue. Every stripe is articulate. There is no language or speech where their voices are not heard. There's magic in the web of it.- It has an answer for every question. It has a solution for every doubt and every perplexity. It has a word of good cheer for every hour of gloom or of despondency. Behold it! listen to it! It speaks of earlier and later struggles. It speaks of heroes and patriots among the living and among the dead. But before all and above all other associations and memories, whether of glorious men or glorious deeds or glorious places, its voice is ever of union and liberty, of the constitution and the laws. Behold it! listen to it! Let it tell the story of its birth to these gallant volunteers as they march beneath its folds by day, or repose beneath its sentinel stars by night. Let it recall to them the strange, eventful history of its rise and progress. Let it rehearse to them the wondrous tale of its trials and its triumphs in peace as well as in war."—*Robert C. Winthrop,* Oct. 3, 1861.

"Death never comes too soon, if necessary in defence of the liberties of our country."—*Judge Story.*

Digitized by Google

PART V.

THE STARS AND STRIPES.

A.D. 1861-1865.

THE BEGINNING OF THE WAR AGAINST THE FLAG AND UNION.

"We seek not strife, but when our outraged laws
Cry for protection in so just a cause.

. . . . . .

'Home and our country, — Liberty and Law,' —
These are our war-cry; and the swords we draw,
Tempered by Mercy, spare, but never yield.
'UNION' our watchword, God HIMSELF our shield, —
Heroes at heart, but children in His sight, —
Truth will prevail, and Heaven defend the right!"

WHEN the election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States, pledged to resist the extension of slavery into the Territories, and to confine it to constitutional limits, was ascertained, the existence of a well-organized conspiracy against the unity of our republic was revealed. The leaders of this attempt to blot from our banner and escutcheon the stars of their States had chosen their time well; but in the providence of God, *Old Glory,* as our flag was baptized by our soldiers, emerged from the smoke and fire of four years of civil conflict with the lustre of its constellation increased,[1] and its galaxy brightened and strengthened from the experiences of the war.

The choice of the presidential electors took place Nov. 6, 1860, when Mr. Lincoln received 180 of the 303 votes of the electoral college, or 123 over all opponents. But of the national popular vote he was in a minority 979,163. This fact, and that in the nine slave States no Republican electoral ticket was elected, gave a degree of plausibility to the unfounded assertion that he would be a sectional ruler, and was pledged to wage a relentless war upon slavery and

[1] West Virginia was admitted as the thirty-fifth State of the Union on the 3d of June, 1863, by an act of Congress approved Dec. 31, 1862. Nevada was admitted October, 1864. Nebraska and Colorado have been admitted since the close of the war.

Digitized by Google

the rights of the slave States. That his election had been fairly and legally conducted was undenied, or that he was pledged to non-interference with the rights and domestic policy of the States; but these facts were studiously concealed from the Southern people by their political leaders.

Robert Barnwell Rhett, one of the Hotspurs of South Carolina, declared that "all true statesmanship in the South consisted in forming combinations and shaping events, to as speedily as possible bring about a dissolution of the Union, and a Southern confederacy." Lawrence M. Keith, a representative from South Carolina to the United States Congress, about the same time publicly declared that "South Carolina would shatter the accursed Union." Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, wrote a Northern friend: "The South will not wait for the 4th of March. We will be well under arms before then." Howell Cobb, of Georgia, the Secretary of the Treasury, while on a visit to New York, pending the canvass, said, at a public meeting, "he did not believe another Congress of the United States would meet;" and in an address to the people of Georgia, "on the 4th of March, 1861, the federal government will pass into the hands of the Abolitionists, it will then cease to have the slightest claims either upon your confidence or your loyalty, and, in my honest judgment, each hour that Georgia remains thereafter a member of the Union will be an hour of degradation, to be followed by speedy and certain ruin. I entertain no doubt either of your right or *duty* to secede from the Union." Two days after this treasonable address he resigned his place as a cabinet officer of the United States.

On November 20, 1860, Jacob Thompson, the Secretary of the Interior, wrote: "My allegiance is due to Mississippi. A confederacy of the Southern States will be strong enough to command the respect of the world, and the love and confidence of the people at home."

Mr. Johnson, of Georgia, in the United States Senate, Dec. 5, 1860, announced that the slave States intended to revolt. "We intend to go out of the Union." "I speak what I believe,—before the 4th of March five of the Southern States at least will have declared their independence. We intend to go out peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must. If five or eight States go out of this Union, I would like to see the man who would propose a declaration of war against them; but I do not believe with the senator from New Hampshire, Mr. Hale, that there is going to be any war."

These—and there were many more like them—were treasonable utterances, but were considered by the people of the Northern and

Digitized by Google

Western States as the intemperate outpourings of disappointed politicians. They could not realize that there was any fixed design to break the bands of our glorious Union.

The governors and legislatures of the slaveholding States took early action against the national government. South Carolina led in the movement. In 1852, that State in convention had declared "that a State had a right to secede from the confederacy whenever the occasion should arise justifying her, in her judgment, in taking the step;" and now her legislature in extraordinary session, the day before the election of Mr. Lincoln, recommended preparations for revolt. On the 7th of November, 1860, when Lincoln's election was telegraphed over the length and breadth of the land, palmetto flags were everywhere unfurled in South Carolina. Speeches, harangues, and salutes of cannon followed, and in the evening the city of Charleston was illuminated by bonfires. The bark James Gray, lying at one of the Charleston wharves, hoisted the palmetto flag and fired a salute of fifteen guns. Palmetto cockades were generally worn in the streets. On the 9th of November, a bill passed the South Carolina Senate calling a convention, for the purpose of secession, which was concurred in by the House on the 12th.

Georgia was next to follow South Carolina, her legislature by a heavy majority voting that a sovereign State had a right to secede from the Union. On the 13th of November, the military convention by a large majority voted in favor of secession, and its action had great weight with the legislature and people. The following day, the legislature voted a million dollars for arming and equipping the militia of the State. On the 7th of December, the legislature passed an act providing for the election of delegates, who were to assemble on the 16th of January following. The preamble asserted the "present crisis in national affairs demands resistance, and that it was the privilege of the people to determine the mode, measure, and time of such resistance."

The legislature of Mississippi assembled early in November, and adjourned on the 30th, its special object being to make preparations for the secession of the State.

The southern portion of Alabama was strongly in favor of secession, while the northern portion was as strongly in favor of union.

At the opening of the Florida legislature, the governor, in his message, declared the peace and future prosperity of the State depended upon secession. Governor Moore called an extra session of the legislature of Louisiana on the 10th of December, assigning the election of Mr. Lincoln by a party hostile to the people and institutions of the

Digitized by Google

South as a reason. In his message he said he did not think it comported with the honor and self-respect of Louisiana, as a slaveholding State, to live under the government of a black Republican President, although he did not dispute the fact that Mr. Lincoln had been legally elected.

South Carolina seceded in convention, Dec. 10, 1860, and declared, "The union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of 'The United States of America,' is hereby dissolved." A placard, printed half an hour after the vote was taken, being a copy of the secession ordinance, and headed in large letters 'THE UNION IS DISSOLVED,' was scattered broadcast through the town, and hailed with joy.

Florida, which had been bought and paid for with the money of the United States, followed on the 7th of January, 1861, and ungratefully declared, "The State of Florida hereby withdraws herself from the confederation of States existing under the name of the 'United States of America,' and the State of Florida is hereby declared a sovereign and independent nation."

Mississippi, next in order, on the 9th of January, 1861, declared all the laws and ordinances, by which the State became a member of the Federal Union of the United States of America, repealed.

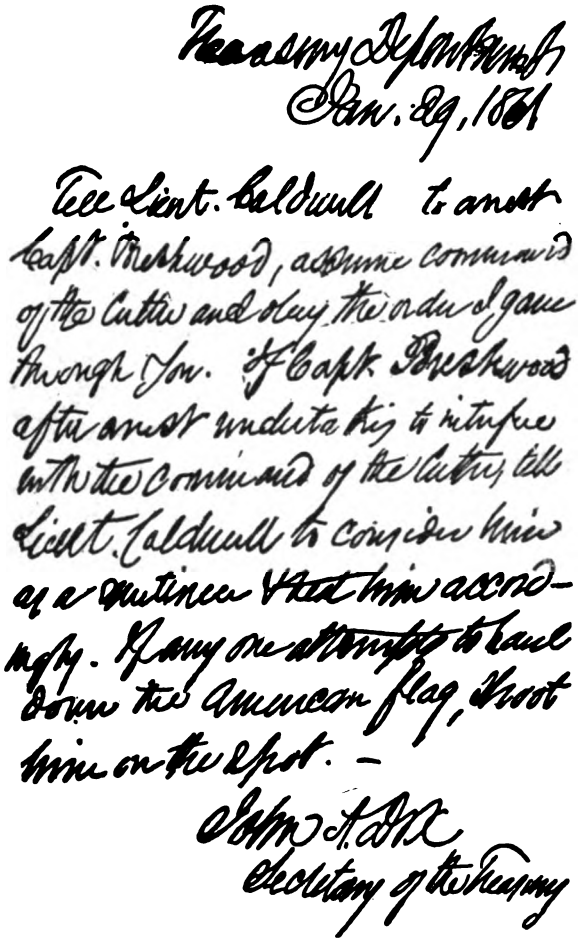
Alabama, on the 11th of January, declared that the State of Alabama withdraws from the Union known as "The United States of America," and henceforth ceases to be one of the said United States, and is, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and independent State.

Georgia, on the 19th of January, declared and ordered that her union with the United States of America was dissolved, and "that the State of Georgia is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which belong and appertain to a free and independent State."

On the same day that Georgia seceded from the Union, General John A. Dix took charge of the United States Treasury Department, and sent William Hemphill Jones, the chief clerk in the first comptroller's office, to New Orleans and Mobile, to save, if possible, the two revenue cutters on service at those ports. Captain Morrison, a Georgian, had surrendered the Lewis Cass at Mobile before Jones's arrival. On his reaching New Orleans, he telegraphed to General Dix that Captain Breshwood, of the Robert McClelland, positively refused, in writing, to obey any instructions of the department, and that this refusal was by the advice of the collector of the port, and asked, "What he should do." On the receipt of this message, General Dix left the White House, where he was staying temporarily, went to his room in

Digitized by Google

the treasury building, and, obeying the impulse of the moment, wrote the following famous despatch, addressed to William Hemphill Jones, New Orleans:—



Treasury Department
Jan. 29, 1861

Tele Lieut. Caldwell to arrest
Capt. Breshwood, assume command
of the Cutter and obey the orders I gave
through Jon. If Capt. Breshwood
after arrest undertake by to interfere
with the command of the Cutter, tell
Lieut. Caldwell to consider him
as a mutineer and treat him accord-
ingly. If any one attempts to haul
down the American flag, shoot
him on the spot. —

John A. Dix
Secretary of the Treasury

The letter was copied by a clerk, and the copy sent to the telegraph office; the original was thrown into a drawer reserved for the purpose. The original draft, which, General Dix says, "was written in haste and with a bad pen," is now, together with the flag that was hauled down and the State flag which replaced it, in the possession of his son, the Rector of Trinity Church, New York. This despatch was intercepted and withheld from Mr. Jones, and thus the treason of Captain Breshwood was consummated, and the flag of Louisiana—a French tricolored ensign, bearing in its blue a circle composed of seven white

Digitized by Google

stars—was hoisted by him in place of the stars and stripes. The McClelland, under the name of the McRae, assisted in the defence of New Orleans against Farragut's fleet, came up the river after the capture of the city as a cartel, and was treacherously sunk by her own officers to avoid her surrender to our forces opposite New Orleans. An ordinary seaman on board the cutter saw where the American flag was secreted after it was taken down, and when the cutter reached New Orleans he hastened to her, secured the flag, and gave it to General Butler, who in turn sent it to General Dix, and, upon his recommendation, the patriotic sailor was appointed a lieutenant in the revenue marine, and did gallant service during the war.[1]

Louisiana, on the 26th of January, declared her union with the United States dissolved, and "that she resumed all rights and powers heretofore delegated to the government of the United States," and was in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which appertain to a free and independent State. Each member of the Louisiana convention signed the ordinance of secession with a gold pen, which was presented to him for the purpose.

Texas, on the 7th of February, repealed and annulled the act which had been ratified by her, under which the republic of Texas was admitted into the Union, and resumed all the powers which, by that compact, were delegated to the federal government, and declared herself "a sovereign and independent State."[2]

Jefferson Davis was elected February 8, and solemnly inaugurated President of the Southern Confederacy at Montgomery on the 22d of February, 1861.

Thus, nearly a month before the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln as President of the United States, seven States had formally separated from the Union and elected a president; yet no effective efforts were made by Buchanan's outgoing administration to draw them back to their allegiance, or prevent their departure. The Union seemed, indeed, to be only held together by that rope of sand to which it had been likened. The people of the loyal States looked on in

[1] Letter, Rev. Morgan Dix, S. T. D.

[2] These were all the States that formally seceded before the fall of Sumter, though North Carolina was represented in the Montgomery convention. The fall of Sumter hastened Virginia out, on the 17th of April, 1861. Arkansas and Tennessee pronounced themselves free and independent States, May 6; and North Carolina, waiting for the anniversary of the declaration of Mechlenburg in 1775, dissolved her connection with the Union, and ratified the Montgomery constitution on the 20th of May, 1861,—making eleven States that formally dissolved all connection with the United States, represented by as many stars on the Confederate banners.

Digitized by Google

dazed wonder and amazement. They could or would not realize the situation, that under the fallacious idea of State sovereignty it was held to be in the power of one of the States, even of the smallest, ignoring the rule of the majority, to break the bond of union in which alone was strength, and scatter into as many petty States or principalities the glory and power of the United States of America, and destroy its cherished emblem, 'the stars and stripes.'

The power and policy of coercing the seceding States back to their allegiance was freely discussed, and was held by a large party at the North, and an undoubted majority at the South, impracticable and impossible.

Even the 'New York Tribune' said, "Whenever a considerable section of the Union shall deliberately resolve to go out, we shall resist all coercive measures designed to keep it in. We hope never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to the residue by bayonets." [1]

Ex-President Franklin Pierce wrote a friend on the 28th of November, 1860: "One decisive step in the way of coercion will drive out all the slave-labor States. Of that I entertain no doubt."

The President of the United States, Mr. Buchanan,[2] after putting the question, "Has the Constitution delegated to Congress the power to coerce into submission a State which is attempting to withdraw, or has actually withdrawn, from the confederacy?" answered by saying, "After much serious reflection, I have arrived at the conclusion that no such power has been delegated to Congress or to any other department of the federal government. The fact is," he added, "that our Union rests upon public opinion, and can never be cemented by the blood of its citizens shed in civil war. Congress possesses many means of preserving it by conciliation; but the sword was not placed in their hands to preserve it by force." [3] Mr. Buchanan, no doubt, acted honestly up to this belief to the last hour of his official life, and witnessing State after State dissolving, by ordinance, their connection with the Union without attempting to restrain them, turned over a divided and

[1] New York Tribune, Nov. 7, 1860.

[2] Buchanan's Annual Message, Dec. 4, 1860.

[3] On the 22d of January, in an address in Boston 'On the Political Lessons of the Hour,' "All hail disunion!" said Wendell Phillips, the anti-slavery orator. "Sacrifice every thing for the Union? God forbid! Sacrifice every thing to keep South Carolina in it? Rather build a bridge of gold, and pay her toll over it! Let her march off with banners and trumpets, and we will speed the parting guest. Let her not stand upon the order of her going, but go at once. Give her forts and arsenals and sub-treasuries, and lend her jewels of silver and gold, and Egypt will rejoice that she has departed." See Clemens's speech, Congressional Globe, 1860-61, Appendix, pages 103, 104, and Springfield Republican, Jan. 23, 1861.

Digitized by Google

distracted country to his successor. It required the attack upon Sumter to arouse the people, and cut the Gordian knot of political policy and opinions.

Professor S. F. B. Morse, the originator of the electro-magnetic telegraph, was an earnest pleader against coercion, and a conspicuous opponent of the war measures of the government during the entire conflict. After the adjournment of the peace convention, he was elected president of The American Society for the Promotion of National Union, and worked zealously for the promotion of measures that might satisfy the demands of the slaveholders, before "that most lamentable and pregnant error of the attack on Fort Sumter" had been committed. While war was confined to threatening and irritating words between the two sections of the country, he suggested two methods by which our sectional difficulties might be adjusted without bloodshed, and stated them in a paper drawn up when the project of a *flag* for the southern section was under discussion in the journals of the South:—

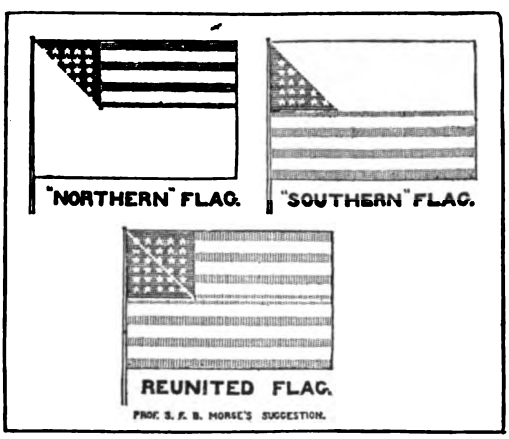
"The first and most proper mode of adjusting those difficulties is to call a national convention of the States, to which should be referred the whole subject of our differences; and then, if a moiety of the lofty, unselfish, enlarged, and kind disposition manifested in the noble convention of 1787, which framed our Constitution, be the controlling disposition of the new convention, we may hope for some amicable adjustment. If, for any reason, this mode cannot be carried out, then the second method is one which circumstances may unhappily force upon us; but even this mode, so lamentable in itself considered, and so extreme, so repulsive to an American heart, if judiciously used, may eventuate in a modified and even stronger union. This is the temporary yielding to the desire of the South for a separate confederacy; in other words, an assent to negotiations for a temporary *dissolution of the present Union*. My object in this mode is to secure, in the end, a more permanent, perpetual union."

This apostle of peace then proceeds to notice some of the formidable difficulties in the way, such as fixing the boundary between the two confederacies, and the weighty necessity of maintaining in peaceful relations a standing military army and an army of custom-house officials. These considerations, he believed, would cause a perception of the necessity for compromise, "which embodies a sentiment vital to the existence of any society." There then would be the difficulty of an equitable distribution of the public property, as well as an agreement upon the terms of a treaty "offensive and defensive between the

Digitized by Google

confederacies." "Coercion," he said, "of one State by another, or of one federated union by another federated union," was not to be thought of. "The idea is so fruitful of crime and disaster, that no man in his right mind can entertain it for a moment."

Supposing these matters settled to the perfect satisfaction of all parties, the question naturally arose in the mind of the writer, "What is to become of the *flag* of the Union?" He answered: "The Southern section is now agitating the question of a device for their distinctive flag. Cannot this question of flags be so settled as to aid in a future union? I think it can. If the country can be divided, why not the flag? The stars and stripes is the flag in which we all have a deep and the self-same interest. It is hallowed by the common victories of our several wars. We all have sacred associations clustering around it in common, and, therefore, if we must be two nations, neither nation can lay exclusive claim to it without manifest injustice and offence to the other. Neither will consent to throw it aside altogether for a new and strange device, with no associations of the past to hallow it. The most obvious solution of the difficulties which spring up in this respect is to *divide* the old flag, giving half to each. It may be done, and in a manner to have a salutary *moral* effect upon both parties.



"Let the blue union be diagonally divided, from left to right or right to left, and the thirteen stripes longitudinally, so as to make six and a half stripes in the upper, and six and a half stripes in the lower portion. Referring to it, as on a map,—the upper portion being north, and the lower portion being south,—we have the upper diagonal division of the blue field and the upper six and a half stripes for the *Northern Flag,* and the lower six and a half stripes for the *Southern Flag,*—the portion of the blue field in each flag to contain the stars to the number of States embraced in each confederacy. The reasons for such divisions are obvious. It prevents all dispute on a claim for the old flag by either confederacy. It is *distinctive;* for the two cannot be mistaken for each other, either at sea

Digitized by Google

or at a distance on land. Each being a moiety of the old flag, will retain something, at least, of the sacred memories of the past for the sober reflection of each confederacy. And then, if a war with some foreign nation, or combination of nations, should unhappily occur (all wars being unhappy), under our treaty of offence and defence the two separate flags, by natural affinity, would clasp fittingly together, and the glorious old flag of the Union, in its entirety, would again be hoisted, once more embracing all the sister States. Would not this division of the old flag thus have a salutary moral effect inclining to union? Will there not also be felt a sense of shame when either flag is seen by citizens of either confederacy? Will it not speak to them of the divisions which have separated members of the same household, and will not the *why* be forced from their lips? Why is the old flag divided? And when once the old time-honored banner, bequeathed to us by our honored ancestors of every State, shall be flung to the breeze in its original integrity, as the rallying-point for a common defence, will not a shout of welcome, going up from the Rio Grande to Maine, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, rekindle in patriotic hearts in both confederacies a fraternal yearning for the old Union?" [1]

The ordinances of secession were soon followed by hostile acts.

On the 10th of January, 1861, a ball was fired athwart the bows of the steamer Star of the West as she was entering Charleston harbor, and on her displaying the stars and stripes the rebel fortification fired a succession of shots.[2]

[1] The Civil War, by B. J. Lossing, vol. i. pp. 245-247.

Secession and peace flags continued for some time to be raised by non-coercionists, and were as quickly pulled down by the citizens of the community whose feelings of loyalty they insulted. A man named Steele hoisted a secession flag at East Fairhaven, Mass. He was warned day after day, but refused to take it down, and threatened to shoot whoever attempted to take it down. After parleying awhile, he was taken and marched three miles to Mattapoisett, where a coat of tar and feathers was applied to a part of his body, giving him a handsome set of tail feathers, and then he was compelled to give three cheers for the stars and stripes, and take an oath to support the Constitution, and never again raise other than the American flag.—*Boston Transcript*, April 29.

Aug. 24, 1861. Two attempts were made in Connecticut to raise peace flags, one of which failed, the other was successful. The first was at Stepney. According to previous announcement, a meeting was to have been organized after the flag-raising. No sooner was the flag hoisted, however, than the Union men made a rush at it, and tore it into shreds. A Union meeting was organized, which passed a series of Union resolutions.

The other flag was raised at New Fairfield; about four hundred persons were engaged in the enterprise. Seventy Union men attempted to pull it down, and a desperate fight ensued, in which two of the peace men were seriously injured.—*Rebellion Record*, vol. iii.

[2] Charleston Courier, Jan. 10, 1861.

Digitized by Google

The next case of artillery practice against the flag was at Vicksburg, on Sunday night, Jan. 13, 1861. The night was dark and rainy, and as the steamer A. O. Tylor, Captain Colliers, unsuspecting of evil, approached the wharf-boat at that place, the Quitman battery of Jackson, Miss., which was planted about three hundred yards above the wharf-boat, threw a shot across her bows. The captain of the Tylor not knowing what it meant, and supposing it a political celebration, continued his course to the landing. The artillerists had a 24-pounder ready, and, on her not heaving to, an order was given to fire into her, and the match applied; fortunately the priming was wet and would not go off, and the boat escaped injury. Among her passengers were seven ladies. The gun was reprimed, but before it could be brought to bear, the Tylor had passed beyond its range and was landing at the wharf-boat, unconscious of the peril she had escaped.[1]

The Southern members did not commence withdrawing from Congress until Jan. 12, 1861. The Mississippi delegation was the first to withdraw, though Jefferson Davis did not leave until the 21st, when he made a farewell speech. The same day the representatives of Alabama and Florida, a week later the senators from Georgia, and on the 4th of February the senators from Louisiana, withdrew.

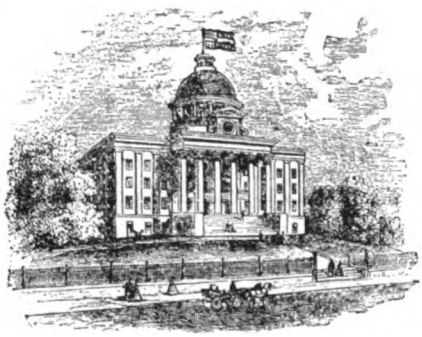
The day on which the senators from Louisiana withdrew, a peace convention or congress assembled at Willard's Hotel, Washington, in which fourteen of the free and seven of the slave States were represented. John Tyler, ex-President of the United States, was appointed to preside. Nothing resulted from its conferences, and the failure occasioned much disappointment. On the 22d of February, 1861, James Buchanan, President of the United States, wrote ex-President Tyler, apologetically: "I found it impossible to prevent two or three companies of Federal troops from joining the procession to-day, with the volunteers of the district, without giving serious offence to the tens of thousands of people who have assembled to witness the parade. The troops everywhere else join such processions in honor of the birthday of the father of our country, and it would be hard to assign a good reason why they should be excluded from the privilege in the capital founded by himself. They are here simply as a *posse comitatus*, to aid the civil authorities in case of need. Besides, the programme was published in the 'National Intelligencer' without my personal knowledge, the War Department having considered the celebration of the

[1] Loyal (Patriotic) Society Tract. The Ordnance Bureau of the War Department have sent the gun to West Point to be preserved as a trophy.—*Boston Transcript*, July 1, 1873.

Digitized by Google

national anniversary by the military arm of the government as a matter of course."

The day that the peace convention assembled at Washington, witnessed a very different assembling of the Southern leaders. Forty-two delegates, chosen by the secession convention of six of the Southern States, met at the State House, Montgomery, to perfect a scheme for the destruction of the Union. Howell Cobb, of Georgia (fresh from the cabinet of the President of the United States), was appointed its presiding officer. The next day, delegates from North Carolina appeared and were invited to take seats in the convention, and a provisional government was formed. On the 22d of February, when Mr. Lincoln, journeying to Washington to be inaugurated President of the United States, raised the stars and stripes over Independence Hall at Philadelphia, Jefferson Davis, late senator from Mississippi, was inaugurated President of the new Southern Confederacy. In the evening he held a levee in Estelle Hall, and Montgomery was ablaze with bonfires and illuminations.



State House at Montgomery.

On the 11th of February, 1861, Mr. Lincoln, the President elect of the United States, left his home in Springfield, Ill., for the seat of government, accompanied by a few friends. His fellow-citizens and neighbors gathered at the railway station to wish him God-speed. He was visibly affected by this kind attention, and addressed the assembly of his friends in a few words, requesting they would all pray that he might receive the Divine assistance in the responsibilities he was about to encounter, without which he could not succeed, but with which success was certain. Before leaving Springfield, he received from Abra. Kohn, the city clerk of Chicago, a fine picture of the flag of the Union, bearing an inscription in Hebrew upon its folds. The verses being the 4th to 9th verses of the 1st chapter of Joshua, in which Joshua was commanded to reign over the whole land, the last verse being: "Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest."

Digitized by Google

We will not attempt to detail all of the incidents of the President elect's journey, which occupied several days. Everywhere he was greeted with demonstrations of profound respect. Occasionally he briefly addressed the crowds who came to see him. His journey resembled a triumphal progress. Party spirit for the time was forgotten, and cheers were always given for "Lincoln and the Constitution."[1] At Indianapolis he was welcomed with a salute of thirty-four guns,—one for each State of the Union. The governor of the State received him and escorted him to a carriage, which, followed by the members of the legislature and the municipal authorities, and escorted by the firemen and military, conveyed him to the Bates House, where, from the balcony, he addressed the enthusiastic multitude assembled. He closed his remarks by saying: "While I do not expect on this occasion or until I reach Washington to attempt any long speech, I will only say, to the salvation of the Union there needs but one single thing,—the hearts of a people like yours." "In all trying positions in which I may be placed, my reliance will be upon you and the people of the United States. It is your business to rise up and preserve the Union and liberty for yourselves." In the evening he addressed the members of the legislature who waited upon him to pay their respects. On the 12th, at noon, he reached Cincinnati, and on the 13th, at two P.M., Columbus, where he was formally welcomed by Lieutenant-Governor Kirk on behalf of the legislature of Ohio, assembled in joint session to receive him. In the evening he held a levee, which was largely attended. On the morning of the 14th he left Columbus, and after a brief and formal reception at Steubenville reached Pittsburg the same evening. The next morning the mayor and common council of Pittsburg waited upon him and gave him a formal welcome, to which he briefly responded. He was accompanied to the depot by a long procession of the people, and left for Cleveland, where he arrived about half-past four in the afternoon. His arrival was announced by a salute of artillery, and he was escorted by another long procession through the principal streets to the hotel, where he addressed the assembled multitude, and concluded by saying: "If all do not join now to save the good old ship Union on this voyage, nobody will have a chance to pilot her on another." The next morning he left for Buffalo, where he was welcomed by a dense crowd, and responded briefly to the mayor's welcoming speech. Remaining at Buffalo over Sunday, he left on Monday morning, and after brief receptions at Rochester, Syracuse, and Utica, at all of which were assembled enthusiastic crowds of people, he reached Albany at half-past two in the afternoon, where

[1] Raymond's History of the Administration of Lincoln.

Digitized by Google

he was formally received by the mayor, and escorted by a procession to the steps of the Capitol, where he was welcomed by the Governor of New York in the presence of an immense mass of the people, whom he briefly addressed. He was then escorted to the hall of the assembly, and received by the legislature of the State. On the 19th, passing through Troy, Poughkeepsie, and Peekskill, everywhere enthusiastically received, he reached New York City about three P.M. Arrived at the Astor House, he was compelled by the importunity of the assembled crowd to appear on the balcony and briefly address it. In the evening he addressed a large deputation from the Republican association of the city. The next morning he was officially received by the mayor at the City Hall, and in responding to the mayor's address said: "In my devotion to the Union I hope I am behind no man in the nation. I am sure I bring a heart devoted to the work. There is nothing that could bring me to willingly consent to the destruction of this Union, unless it would be that thing for which the Union itself was made. I understand that the ship is made for carrying and preservation of the cargo; and so long as the ship is safe with the cargo it shall not be abandoned. This Union shall never be abandoned, unless the possibility of its existence shall cease to exist, without the necessity of throwing passengers and cargo overboard. So long, then, as it is possible that the prosperity and liberties of this people can be preserved within this Union, it shall be my purpose at all times to preserve it." These were brave words for that time of doubt and peril, which he amply redeemed.

On the 21st of February, Mr. Lincoln left New York. On reaching Jersey City he was welcomed, in behalf of the State of New Jersey, by the Hon. William L. Dayton. At Newark he was welcomed by the mayor, and at Trenton received by a committee of the legislature of New Jersey, and escorted to both branches in session. In answer to their welcoming speeches he briefly addressed them.

To the Senate he said: "I am exceedingly anxious that this Union, the Constitution, and the liberties of the people shall be perpetuated in accordance with the original idea for which our struggle for national independence was made; and I shall be most happy indeed if I shall be an humble instrument in the hands of the Almighty, and of this his most chosen people as the chosen instrument, also in the hands of the Almighty, for perpetuating the object of that great struggle. I learn that this body is composed of a majority of gentlemen who, in the exercise of their best judgment in the choice of a chief magistrate, *did not think I was the man.* I understand, nevertheless, that

Digitized by Google

they come forward here to greet me as the constitutional President of the United States; as citizens of the United States, to meet the man who, for the time being, is the representative of the nation, united by a purpose to perpetuate the Union and the liberties of the people."

To the Assembly he said: "I appropriate to myself very little of the demonstrations of respect with which I have been greeted. I understand a majority of you differ in opinion from those with whom I have acted. This manifestation is therefore to be regarded by me as expressing devotion to the Union, the Constitution, and the liberties of the people. Received as I am by the members of the legislature, the majority of whom do not agree with me in political sentiments, I trust I may have their assistance in piloting the ship of State through this voyage, surrounded by perils as it is; for, if it should suffer wreck now, there will be no pilot needed for another voyage."

The presidential party arrived at Philadelphia at four o'clock, and on reaching the Continental Hotel, Mr. Lincoln was welcomed by Mayor Henry. In his reply he said: "You have expressed the wish, in which I join, that it were convenient for me to remain long enough to consult, or rather to listen to, those breathings arising within the consecrated walls in which the Constitution of the United States, and, I will add, the Declaration of Independence, were originally framed and adopted. All my political warfare has been in favor of those teachings. *May my right hand forget its cunning and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth if ever I prove false to those teachings.*"

The next (22d) day, he was escorted to Independence Hall. It was an early winter morning, and as the President had to visit the legislature at Harrisburg, in the afternoon, in a special train that was to leave at 8.30, what was to be done had to be done quickly. In front of the ancient temple of liberty a platform was erected, from which Mr. Lincoln was to raise the national flag, with its thirty-four stars. As he approached the sacred spot, in a carriage drawn by four white horses, escorted by the Scott Legion, with the *flag they had carried to victory in Mexico twelve years before,* the scene was highly dramatic. The whole populace was in the streets, and their excitement and enthusiasm baffled description. It recalled Shakspeare's picture of Bolingbroke's entrance into London:—

> "You would have thought the very windows spake,
> So many greedy looks of young and old
> Through casements darted their desiring eyes
> Upon his visage; and that all the walls,
> With painted imagery, had said at once:

Digitized by Google

> 'Jesu preserve thee! Welcome, Bolingbroke!'
> Whilst he, from one side to the other turning,
> Bareheaded, lower than his proud steed's neck,
> Bespake them thus: 'I thank you, countrymen;'
> And this still doing, thus he passed along."

Leaving the carriage at the door, he entered uncovered the sacred Hall of Independence, and there used this language, which sounds like a solemn prophecy of what happened four years later: "The Declaration of Independence gave liberty, not alone to the people of this country, but hope for the world for all future time. It was that which gave promise that in our time the weights should be lifted from the shoulders of all men, and that all should have an equal chance. This is the sentiment embodied in the Declaration of Independence. Now, my friends, can this country be saved upon that basis? If it can, I will consider myself one of the happiest men in the world if I can save it. *But if this country cannot be saved without giving up that principle, I was about to say I would rather be assassinated on this spot than surrender it.*" And then he added solemnly, as he drew his tall form to its fullest height, "*I have said nothing but what I am willing to live by, and, in the pleasure of Almighty God,* TO DIE BY. . . . There need be no bloodshed or war. There is no necessity for it. I am not in favor of such a course, and I may say in advance that there shall be no bloodshed, unless it shall be forced upon the government, and then it will be compelled to act in self-defence." [1]

When he walked forth to face the mighty concourse outside, and mounted the platform, "his tall form rose, Saul-like, above the mass." He stood elevated and alone before the people, and, with his overcoat off, grasped the halyards to draw up the flag. Then arose a shout like the roar of many waters. Mr. Lincoln's expression was serene and confident. Extending his long arms, he slowly drew up the standard, which had never before kissed the light of heaven, till it floated over the Hall of Independence.[2] Tears, prayers, shouts, music, and cannon

[1] These expressions were in marked contrast in spirit with the utterances of Jefferson Davis, at Montgomery, a week previous, February 15, when on his way to be inaugurated 'President of the Confederate States.' When addressing an enthusiastic crowd assembled at the railroad station to greet his arrival, he said: "We have now determined to maintain our position, and make all who oppose us *smell Southern powder and feel Southern steel.*"

[2] Dec. 9, 1861. There was another flag-raising at Independence Hall, when the sailors and marines of the Hartford, now inseparably connected with memories of Admiral Farragut, then just arrived at Philadelphia from the East Indies, marched to Independence Hall and presented to the city a splendid silk flag made by them during the voyage home. The flag was raised at noon upon the flag-staff amid great

Digitized by Google

followed, and sealed an act which few knew was only the beginning of unspeakable sufferings and sacrifices, ending in his own martyrdom.[1]

On the afternoon of the 22d, Lincoln left Philadelphia, and reaching Harrisburg was escorted to the legislature, where he was welcomed by the presiding officers of the two Houses. He spoke of his part in the morning's drama as follows:—

"This morning I was, for the first time, allowed the privilege of standing in old Independence Hall. Our friends had provided a magnificent flag of our country, and they had arranged it so that I was given the honor of raising it to the head of its staff; and when it went up, I was pleased that it went to its place by the strength of my own feeble arm.[2] When, according to the arrangement, the cord was pulled, and it flaunted gloriously to the wind without an accident, in the bright, glowing sunshine of the morning, I could not help hoping that there was, in the entire success of that beautiful ceremony, at least, something of an omen of what is to come. Nor could I help feeling then, as I have often felt, that in the whole of that proceeding I was a very humble instrument. I had not provided the flag; I had not made the arrangement for elevating it to its place; I had applied a very small portion even of my feeble strength in raising it. In the whole transaction I was in the hands of the people who had arranged it. And if I can have the same generous co-operation of the people of this nation, I think the flag of our country may yet be kept flaunting gloriously."

After the delivery of this address, Mr. Lincoln devoted some hours to the reception of visitors, and at six o'clock retired to his room. The next morning, the whole country was surprised to learn that he had arrived at Washington, twelve hours sooner than he had originally intended. His sudden departure was a measure of precaution. An attempt was made on the Toledo and Western Railroad, on the 11th of February, to throw from the track the train on which he was journeying; and as he was leaving Cincinnati, a hand-grenade was found

enthusiasm, and salutes were fired at the Navy Yard and from the Hartford.—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

[1] Anecdotes of Public Men, by Colonel Forney, published in the Philadelphia Press.

[2] William C. Parsons, an old man-of-war's man, took the flag from the Navy Yard, it having been loaned by Commodore S. F. Dupont, the commandant, and he rolled it up and bent it on to the halyards for Lincoln to hoist. After Mr. Lincoln had run it to the head of the flag-staff, he broke the stops, which allowed it to float out free. Parsons was in 1876, and still is, the mail-messenger to the League Island Navy Yard. The committee presented him with ten dollars. He was Flag-Officer Charles Stewart's favorite coxswain, and presented me with a snuff-box which Stewart gave him and told him he bought in Leghorn in 1806, and had carried for forty-five years, and that while engaged in capturing H. B. M. ships Cyane and Levant, seated on the quarter-deck hammock clothes, he emptied it twice, "to keep his eyes clear."

Digitized by Google

to have been secreted on board the cars. At Baltimore, an organized and thorough investigation, under the directions of a police detective, resulted in disclosing that a small gang of assassins, under the leadership of an Italian, had arranged to take his life during his passage through Baltimore. In consequence of reliable information of this intention, Mr. Lincoln so far deviated from the programme he had marked out for himself as to anticipate by one train the time of his arrival in Washington,[1] and reached that city on the morning of the 23d of February. On the 4th of March, 1861, he took the oath, and assumed the duties of the presidential office.

At his inauguration, nearly all the forts, arsenals, dock-yards, custom-houses, and property belonging to the United States, within the seceded States, had been seized, and were held by representatives of the rebel government. The only forts in the South remaining in the possession of the Union were Forts Pickens, Taylor, and Jefferson on the Florida coast, and Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor, and preparations were far advanced by the rebels for the reduction and capture of them. Officers of the army and navy from the South had resigned their commissions and entered the rebel service. Civil officers, representing the United States in the Southern States, could no longer discharge their functions, and all the powers of that government were practically paralyzed.[2] To restore order out of this chaos, and to uphold and preserve the union of the States, and the supremacy of the flag of the United States, was the task before him. It was under these circumstances that Lincoln entered upon the duties of his high office, and addressed himself to the task of withholding the border States from joining the confederacy, as an indispensable preliminary to the great work of quelling the rebellion and restoring the authority of the Constitution.[3]

[1] Mr. Lincoln's narrative of his clandestine journey from Philadelphia to Washington, and his reason therefor, in his own words, can be found in Lossing's 'Civil War,' vol. i. pp. 279, 280.

[2] Hon. Henry Wilson, from his seat in the Senate on the 21st of February, said: "Conspiracies are everywhere to break the unity of the republic; to destroy the grandest fabric of free government the human understanding ever conceived, or the hand of man ever reared. States are rushing madly from their spheres in the constellation of the Union, raising the banner of revolt, defying the Federal authority, arming men, planting frowning batteries, arming fortresses, *dishonoring the national flag*, clutching the public property, arms, and moneys, and inaugurating the reign of disloyal factions. This conspiracy against the unity of the republic, which in its development startles and amazes the world by its extent and power, is not the work of a day,—it is the labor of a generation."

[3] Raymond's History of the Administration of President Lincoln.

Digitized by Google

The inauguration took place, as usual, in front of the Capitol, and in the presence of an immense multitude of spectators. A large military force, under the immediate command of Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, was in attendance, but nothing occurred to interrupt the harmony of the occasion. Before taking the office, Lincoln delivered his inaugural address.

The day of the inauguration was ushered in by an exciting session of the United States Senate, that body sitting for twelve hours, until seven o'clock in the morning. As the hands of the clock pointed to midnight, and Sunday gave way to Monday, the 4th of March, the Senate chamber presented a curious and animated appearance. The galleries were crowded to repletion; the ladies' gallery, from the gay dresses of the fair ones congregated there, resembled a gorgeous parterre of flowers, and the gentlemen's gallery seemed one dense black mass of surging humanity, clambering over each other's backs to get a good look at the proceedings. As the morning advanced, the galleries and floor became gradually cleared.

The morning broke clear and beautiful; and though at one time a few raindrops fell, the day proved just calm and cloudy enough to prevent the unusual heat of the past few days, and the whirlwind of dust that would otherwise have been unpleasant.

The public buildings, schools, places of business, &c., were closed. The stars and stripes floated from the City Hall, Capitol, and all the public buildings, while many of the citizens flung out flags from their houses, or across the principal avenues.

Previous to the arrival of the procession, the Senate chamber did not present a very animated appearance. The many ladies waiting to see the display did not arrive until late, and the officers, whose gay uniforms and flashing epaulettes relieve so well the sombreness of the national black, were with the presidential cortege. At five minutes to twelve, Vice-President Breckenridge, who was soon after commissioned a major-general in the rebel army, and Senator Foote, entered the Senate chamber, escorting the Vice-president elect, Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, whom they conducted to a seat immediately to the left of the chair of the president of the Senate.

As the hands of the clock pointed to the hour of twelve, the hammer fell, and the second session of the 36th Congress came to an end.

Vice-President Breckenridge bade the Senate farewell, and then administered the oath of office to Vice-President Hamlin, and, announcing the Senate adjourned without day, left the chair, to which he

Digitized by Google

immediately conducted Vice-President Hamlin. At this juncture, the members and members elect of the House of Representatives entered the Senate chamber, filling every available place to the left of the Vice-President. The foreign diplomatic corps, in full-dress, also, at the same moment, occupied seats to the right of the chair. It was subject of general remark that the foreign corps were never so fully represented as on this occasion. The scene in the Senate, while waiting the arrival of the presidential party, seemed to realize the "lying down of the lamb and the lion together." The attendance of senators was unusually full. At fifteen minutes to one, the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States of America were announced by the doorkeeper of the Senate. On their entrance, all on the floor arose, and the venerable judges, headed by Chief Justice Taney, moved slowly to the seats assigned them, immediately to the right of the Vice-President, each exchanging salutes with that officer in passing the chair. At ten minutes past one, there was an unusual stir, and the rumor spread like wildfire that the President elect was in the building. At fifteen minutes past one, the marshal in chief, Major B. B. French, entered the chamber, ushering in the President and the President elect. They had entered together from the street, through a private covered passage-way on the north side of the Capitol. The line of procession was then formed of the persons in the Senate chamber, and proceeded to the platform; when, every thing being in readiness, Senator Baker, of Oregon, came forward and said,—

"*Fellow-Citizens,* I introduce to you Abraham Lincoln, the President elect of the United States of America."

Whereupon Mr. Lincoln arose, walked deliberately and composedly to the table, and bent low in honor of the repeated and enthusiastic cheering of the multitude before him. Having put on his spectacles, he arranged his manuscript on a small table, keeping the paper thereon by the aid of his cane, and commenced in a clear, ringing voice, that was easily heard by those on the outer limits of the crowd, to read his first address to the people as President of the United States.

The opening sentence, "Fellow-citizens of the United States," was the signal for a prolonged applause, its good Union sentiment striking a tender chord in the popular breast. Again, after defining certain actions to be his duty, when he said, "and I shall perform it," there was a spontaneous and uproarious manifestation of approval, which continued some moments. Every sentence which indicated firmness in the presidential chair, and every statement of a conciliatory

Digitized by Google

nature, was cheered to the echo; while his appeal to his "dissatisfied fellow-countrymen," desiring them to reflect calmly, and not hurry into false steps, was welcomed by one and all most heartily and cordially. "We are not enemies," he said, "but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break our bonds of affection. The mystic chord of memory, stretching from every battle-field and patriot grave to every living heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as they surely will be, by the better angels of our nature."

These closing words dissolved many of the audience in tears, and at this point, alone, did the melodious voice of the President elect falter.

After the delivery of the address, Judge Taney stood up, and all removed their hats while he administered the oath to Mr. Lincoln. Speaking in a low tone the form of the oath, he signified to Mr. Lincoln that he should repeat the words, and in a firm but modest voice the President took the oath as prescribed by the law, while the people who waited until they saw the final bow tossed their hats, wiped their eyes, cheered at the top of their voices, and hurrahed themselves hoarse.

Judge Taney was the first person who shook hands with Mr. Lincoln, and was followed by Mr. Buchanan, and Messrs. Chase, Douglass, and others. A Southern gentleman seized him by the hand and said, "God bless you, my dear sir; you will save us." Mr. Lincoln replied, "I am glad that what I have said causes pleasure to Southerners, because I then know they are pleased with what is right."

After delaying a little upon the platform, Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Buchanan, arm in arm, and followed by a few privileged persons, proceeded at a measured pace to the Senate chamber, and thence to the President's room, while the band played 'Hail Columbia,' 'Yankee Doodle,' and the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' In a short time the procession was re-formed, and the President and ex-President were conducted in state to the White House, where the President gave audience to the diplomatic corps, who, with great pomp and ceremony, were the first to pay their respects and congratulate him. Then the doors were opened, and the people, like a flood-tide, rushed in upon him. The marshals, forming a double line of guards, kept all rudeness at a distance, and every thing went off with great success, and to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Digitized by Google

The thirty-four little girls who personated the several States of the Union, and rode in a gayly decorated car in the procession, halted at the door, while they sang 'Hail Columbia,' after which they were received by the President, who gave to each and all of them a hearty and good-natured salute.

After Mr. Lincoln had been well shaken, the doors were closed, and the marshals of the day were personally introduced to him. He thanked them for their admirable arrangements, and congratulated them upon the successful termination of their duties. They then retired, and the President repaired to his private apartment, somewhat overcome by the fatigue and excitement he had undergone.

In the evening there was an inauguration ball, which was a decided success. Dancing commenced at ten o'clock, and at a quarter before eleven the presidential party came in. The band struck up 'Hail Columbia,' and the party marched from one end of the hall to the other. After a brief promenade, the President, with Mrs. Hamlin, took stations at the upper end of the room, when a large number of persons availed themselves of the opportunity to be presented. At half-past eleven the President and suite went into the supper-room, and so ended the first day of President Lincoln's administration.[1]

OUR FLAG AT SUMTER.

1861-1865.

"'Mid fiery storms of shot and shell,
'Mid smoke and roaring flame,
See how Kentucky's gallant son
Does honor to her name!

"See how he answers gun for gun!
Hurrah! his flag is down.
The white! the white! oh, see it wave,
Is echoed all around.

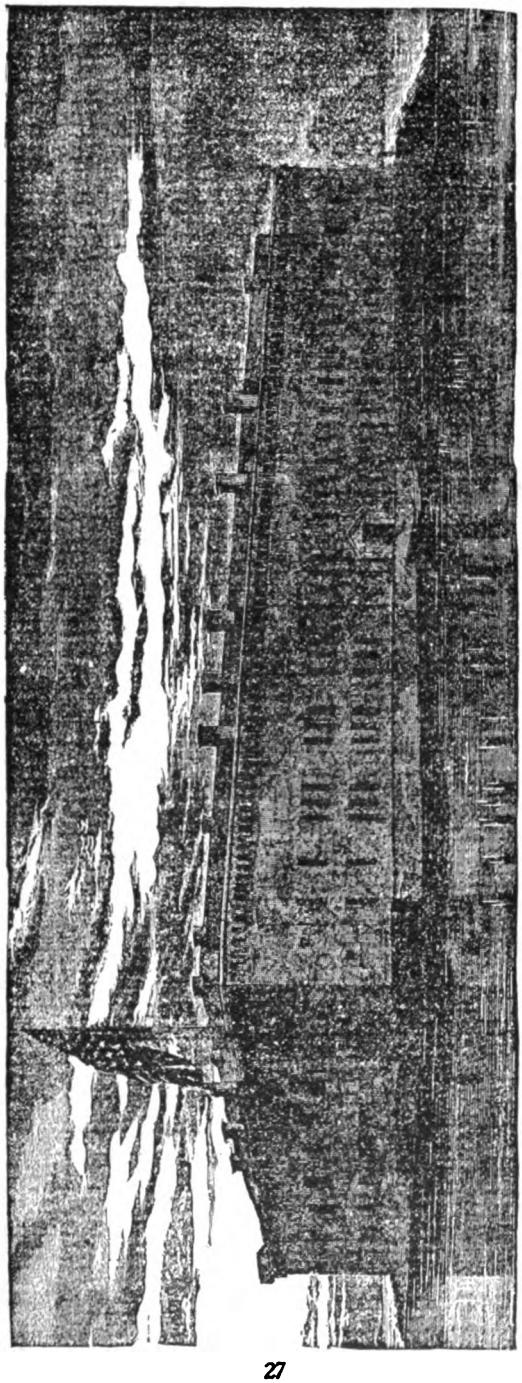
"God save the gallant Anderson, —
All honor to his name,
A soldier's duty nobly done,
He's earned a hero's fame."

E. O. M., Columbia (S. C.) Banner, 1861.

When the secession excitement in South Carolina, and particularly in Charleston, had reached its height, Major Anderson, a native of

[1] This account of the inauguration of President Lincoln is condensed from the report of a newspaper correspondent, who was an eye-witness of the scenes described.

Digitized by Google



Fort Sumter before the First Bombardment.

Digitized by Google

Kentucky, was found in command of the United States forces and defences of Charleston harbor, stationed at Fort Moultrie, with a force of nine officers,[1] fifty artillerymen, fifteen musicians, and thirty laborers, —in all, one hundred and four men, of whom only sixty-three were combatants. A native of one slave State, and connected by marriage with another (Georgia), it was hoped on the one side he would betray his trust, and feared on the other that he would resign it. Thoughtless of the world, and regardless of the ties of family and friendship, he kept a single eye upon his present duty, and won the undying honor which ever falls to faith and firmness shown on great occasions.[2] With his little band, all of whom proved true, he determined to defend his flag and maintain his post. He commenced at once his precautions against surprise or treachery, and after Dec. 11, 1860, no one was admitted to his works unless he was known to some officer of the garrison. Events soon justified his precautions. On the 19th of December, Mr. Porcher Miles stated, in the South Carolina State convention, that but sixty or eighty men garrisoned Fort Moultrie, and Sumter was an empty fortress, that could be seized at any time. The same day, Major Anderson wrote his friend, the Rev. Dr. Duane:—

MAP OF CHARLESTON HARBOR IN JANUARY, 1861.

"FORT MOULTRIE, S. C., Dec. 19, 1860.

"DEAR FRIEND, — God grant that you may never be placed in a position so full of responsibility and apparently so entirely cut off from all prospect

[1] These officers were, Captain Abner Doubleday, Captain J. G. Foster, Captain T. Seymour, First Lieutenant G. W. Snyder, First Lieutenant Jeff. C. Davis, First Lieutenant T. Talbot, Second Lieutenant R. K. Meade, and Assistant Surgeon S. W. Crawford. Soon after the fall of Sumter, Lieutenant Meade joined the insurgents. Most of the other officers attained high rank in our service. Lieutenants Snyder and Talbot died early in the war. Only Doubleday and Seymour remain upon the army list of 1880, both retired.

[2] Harper's History of the Great Rebellion, vol. 1.

Digitized by Google

of human relief as the one I am now in. . . . Were it not for my firm reliance upon and trust in our heavenly Father, I could not but be disheartened; but I feel that I am here in the performance of a solemn duty, and am assured that He who has shielded me when death claimed his victims all around me will not desert me now. . . . A word or two about my position, &c. As soon as I had time to inspect my position, and ascertain the feeling and temper of the people here, I found that, to enable me to comply with my orders to defend this fort, it was absolutely necessary that more troops and ordnance stores must be sent, and I recommended that they should be sent at once. The government has, as you see it stated, declined, for prudential reasons, to send them, and I must now do the best I can.

"This fort is a very weak one in its capability of being defended. It is surrounded by houses which I cannot burn or destroy until I am certain that I am to be attacked, and I shall not be certain of it until the Carolinians are in position; but I have so little ammunition, that I cannot waste it in destroying houses. And, again, within one hundred and sixty yards of the walls are piles of sand-hills, some of them higher than our fort, which will give the best and safest shelter for sharpshooters, who may pick off, in a short time, our band of sixty men — all we have. . . ."

The next day (the 20th), the ordinance of secession passed, and Major Anderson saw from his ramparts the equipping and drilling of troops threatening him, and felt the danger and delicacy of his position. On the 24th of December, he wrote a private letter, in which he again set forth the precarious situation in which he was placed; and confessed, "if attacked by any one but a simpleton, there was scarce a possibility of his being able to hold out long enough for friends to come to his succor." General Scott thought the fort could be taken by five hundred men in twenty-four hours.

Major Anderson's orders directed him to carefully avoid any act which would needlessly provoke aggression, and without necessity not to take up any position which could be construed into a hostile attitude; but he was also directed to *hold possession of the forts,* and, if attacked, to defend them to the last extremity. If the smallness of his force did not permit his occupying more than one of the three forts, he was authorized, in case of an attack, to put his command into either which he deemed most proper to increase his power of resistance, and also to take similar measures, whenever he had tangible evidence of a design to proceed to a hostile act.

Christmas day dawned upon Major Anderson under these circumstances, and bound by these instructions. He accepted an invitation to dinner in Charleston. Returning to his post, under cover of the

Digitized by Google

night and the prevailing hilarity, he removed his force from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, and placed his little band where he could assert and maintain for a time the authority of the government, and uphold its flag. Major Anderson had kept his secret well, and did his work thoroughly. During the day the wives and children of the troops were sent away, on the plea that an attack might be made on Fort Moultrie. Three small schooners were hired, and the few inhabitants of Sullivan's Island saw them loaded, as they thought, with beds, furniture, and baggage. About nine in the evening the men were ordered to hold themselves in marching order, with knapsacks packed. No one seemed to know the reason of the movement, and their destination was only confided by Major Anderson to his second in command. The little garrison was paraded, inspected, and then embarked in boats and taken to Fort Sumter, the schooners carrying the provisions, garrison furniture, and munitions of war. What could not be removed was destroyed. Not a pound of powder or a cartridge was left in the magazine. The small-arms and military supplies of every kind were removed, guns spiked, and their carriages burned. The unfinished additions and alterations of the work were destroyed. *The flag-staff was cut down,* that no banner with strange device should occupy the place of the stars and stripes; in fact, nothing was left unharmed except the heavy round shot, which were temporarily rendered useless by the dismounting and spiking of all the guns.

The flag brought away from Moultrie was raised again over Sumter at noon, December 26, with impressive ceremony.

The raising of the Flag at Fort Sumter, Dec. 26, 1860.

The following letter from Major Anderson to his friend Duane describes the scene:—

"FORT SUMTER, S. C., Dec. 30, 1860.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Your most welcome letter of the 26th of December, received to-day, finds me, as you see, at Fort Sumter. God has been pleased to hear our prayers, and has removed me to this stronghold. Perhaps at the very moment you were writing to me I was, by his guidance, leading my little band across to this place. I left Fort Moultrie between five and six P.M., and had my command here by eight o'clock the same evening. You say that you had marvelled that I had not been ordered to hold Fort Sumter instead of Fort

Digitized by Google

Moultrie. Much has been said about my having come here on my own responsibility. Unwilling to see my little band sacrificed, I determined, after calmly awaiting instructions as long as I could, to avail myself of the earliest opportunity of extricating myself from my dangerous position. God be praised! He gave me the will, and led me in the way. How I do wish that you could have looked down upon us when we threw the 'stars and stripes' to the breeze at twelve o'clock on the 26th! Our chaplain thanked God for having brought us from our place of danger, and prayed for our country, that that flag might long continue to wave over a united and happy people. The flag was then raised, the command presenting arms, and the band playing 'The Star-Spangled Banner,' after which three cheers were given for the flag and three for the Union. It was to me a solemn, and to all a most interesting, ceremony. . . . I am now, thank God! in a place which will, by his helping, soon be made so strong that the South Carolinians will be madmen if they attack me. There are some alterations and some additions which I wish to have made. The governor of this State has interdicted all intercourse with the city, except that of sending and receiving letters, so that, you see, we are *quasi* enemies. Were I disposed to declare myself independent of, to secede from, the general government, and retaliate, I could cut Charleston off from her supplies; but I will show him that I am more of a Christian than to make the innocent suffer for the petty conduct of their governor.

"Yours affectionately,

"ROBERT ANDERSON.

"You see it stated that I came here without orders. Fear not; I am sure I can satisfy any tribunal I may be brought before that I was fully justified in moving my command."

One who was present says, "The chaplain made such an appeal for support, encouragement, and mercy, as one would make who felt that man's extremity is God's opportunity." As the earnest, solemn words of the speaker ceased, the men answered *Amen,* and Major Anderson run the star-spangled banner up to the head of the staff, the band saluting it with 'Hail Columbia,' while loud cheers of exultation and defiance were given again and again by the officers, soldiers, and workmen. As these cheers went up, a boat, which was sent down from the city to carry back an exact report of the condition of the fortress, saw the national standard rise, heard the loyal shouts, and knew that the hopes of the secessionists of a quiet possession of Fort Sumter were baffled.

A ballad of the times[1] graphically describes these events. An old man is supposed to be the narrator of them to his grandchildren, Dec. 26, 1910, half a century after their occurrence. He says:—

[1] By Mrs. Dorr. Published in the 'New York Evening Post.'

Digitized by Google

"We were stationed at Fort Moultrie, but, about a mile away,
The battlements of Sumter stood proudly in the bay;
'Twas by far the best position, as he could not help but know,
Our gallant Major Anderson, just fifty years ago.

"Yes, 'twas just after Christmas, fifty years ago to-night,
The sky was calm and cloudless, the moon was large and bright;
At six o'clock the drums beat to call us to parade,
And not a man suspected the plan that had been laid.

"But the first thing a soldier learns is that he must obey,
And that when an order's given, he has not a word to say;
So, when told to man the boats, not a question did we ask,
But silently, yet eagerly, began our hurried task.

"We did a deal of work that night, though our numbers were but few,
We had all our stores to carry, and our ammunition too;
And the guard-ship — 'twas the Nina [1] — set to watch us in the bay
Never dreamed what we were doing, though 'twas almost light as day.[2]

"We spiked the guns we left behind, and cut the flag-staff down, —
From its top should float no color, if it might not hold our own,—
Then we sailed away for Sumter, as fast as we could go,
With our good Major Anderson, just fifty years ago.

"I never can forget, boys, how the next day, at noon,
The drums beat, and the band played a stirring martial tune;
And silently we gathered round the flag-staff strong and high,
For ever pointing upward to God's temple in the sky.

"Our noble Major Anderson was good as he was brave,
And he knew without His blessing no banner long could wave,
So he knelt, with head uncovered, while the chaplain read the prayer,
And as the last *amen*, was said, *the flag* rose high in air.

"Then our loud huzzas rung out, far and widely o'er the sea!
We shouted for the stars and stripes, the standard of the free!
Every eye was fixed upon it, every heart beat warm and fast,
As with eager lips we promised to defend it to the last!

"'Twas a sight to be remembered, boys, — the chaplain with his book,
Our leader humbly kneeling, with his calm, undaunted look;
And the officers and men crushing tears they would not shed,
And the blue sea all around us, and the blue sky overhead!"

. . . . . .

[1] A small rebel steamer.

[2] "Just at the close of the evening twilight, when the almost full-orbed moon was shining brightly in the southern sky, the greater portion of the little garrison at Fort Moultrie embarked for Fort Sumter."—*Lossing's History Civil War*, vol. I.

Digitized by Google

The occupation of Fort Sumter caused great excitement in Charleston. The rebels saw themselves baffled and defied. The effect was even greater throughout the country at large. Men suddenly saw what they had previously only imagined. Major Anderson's movement placed the Charlestonians in the attitude of open enemies, with whom intercourse was thenceforth to be upon a war footing. So the cry of wrath which went up from the rebel city was answered by a voice of admiration, encouragement, and, above all, of confidence, from almost the entire country outside of South Carolina.[1] Among the very people at the North, and even in some of the very States of the South, the occupation of Fort Sumter was regarded as the most prudent and dignified course which could have been taken. Major Anderson's name and his praises were upon all lips which did not mutter treason. Five days after the old flag was raised at Sumter, the Nebraska legislature, two thousand miles away to the west, telegraphed to Anderson, "*A happy New Year.*"

The pace of treason, rapid before, was quickened by this movement. On the 27th, troops were ordered out in Charleston, and the afternoon of the same day, Captain Napoleon Coste, of the revenue cutter William Aiken, hauled down with his own hands the stars and stripes he had sworn to defend, and substituted for them the palmetto standard, thus giving the rebels the first vessel of a navy. While he thus forfeited his oath of allegiance to the general government, his officers, true to their oaths, reported themselves at Washington. The palmetto State flag within the next three days was hoisted over all the national buildings in Charleston, and upon the United States arsenal, Fort Moultrie, and Castle Pinckney, all of which were occupied by the troops of the "sovereign" State of South Carolina.

When, Dec. 30, 1860, the United States arsenal at Charleston, containing many thousand stands of arms and valuable military stores, passed from the government into the hands of the secessionists, the United States troops fired a salute of thirty-two guns, and then lowered the colors. On the United States flag being detached from the halyards, the commanding rebel officer turned with a smile to the United States officer and asked if he would be allowed to fire a gun as the State flag was hoisted in place of the one taken down. The officer declined, and left the ground. The adjutant of the Seventeenth South Carolina Regiment then swabbed out the gun, ere it was yet cold from the salute to the United States flag. The State palmetto flag was attached to the halyards, and the company presenting arms,

[1] Harper's Pictorial History of the Great Rebellion.

Digitized by Google

one gun was fired for South Carolina, and the flag was run up. A few days later, the Palmetto Guard raised a new flag.

Jan. 2, 1861, Governor Ellis, of North Carolina, seized upon Fort Macon, the forts at Wilmington, N. C., and the United States arsenal at Fayetteville. January 3, Fort Pulaski, at Savannah, was taken possession of by Georgia troops, by order of the governor, and January 4, the United States arsenal at Mobile was seized by the secessionists.

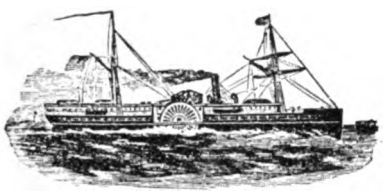
President Buchanan, replying to the South Carolina commissioner's complaint of Major Anderson's action, said: "Major Anderson had acted on his own responsibility, and without authority," and that his "first promptings were to command him to return to his former position;" but before any step could possibly be taken in that direction, he received information that the palmetto flag floated out to the breeze at Castle Pinckney, and that a large military force garrisoned Fort Moultrie. Under these circumstances, it was urged upon him to withdraw the United States troops from Charleston harbor. This, he said, he could not and would not do, and such an idea had never been thought of by him in any possible contingency. He then added: "I have, while writing, been informed by telegraph that the arsenal has been taken by force of arms, with property in it belonging to the United States, worth half a million of dollars. After this information, it is my duty to defend Fort Sumter, as a portion of the public property of the United States, from whatever quarter the attack should come."

On the 8th of January, 1861, on motion of Mr. Adrian, of New Jersey, the United States House of Representatives passed a resolution "fully approving of the bold and patriotic act of Major Anderson in withdrawing from Fort Moultrie to Sumter, and the determination of the President to maintain that fearless officer in his present position." The resolution further "pledged the support of the House to the President in all constitutional measures to enforce the laws and preserve the Union."

The 'Charleston Mercury,' of the same date, in an article headed "Fort Sumter the Bastion of the Federal Union," concluded with these words: "Border Southern States will never join us until we have indicated our power to free ourselves; until we have proven that a garrison of seventy men cannot hold the portal of our commerce. The fate of the confederacy *hangs by the ensign halyards of Fort Sumter.*"

Digitized by Google

If the garrison of Fort Sumter was to be retained and sustained, it must needs be reinforced and provisioned. A large steamship, the Star of the West, was therefore chartered, and sailed from New York on the 5th of January, with a supply of commissary stores and ammunition, and two hundred and fifty artillerymen and marines, to reinforce the garrison. She was cleared for New Orleans and Havana, but did not take the troops on board until down the bay. The Charleston people, however, were fully aware of the project, and prepared to receive her. She arrived off Charleston bar on the night of the 9th of January, and lay to until morning, the guiding marks to the bar having been removed and the light extinguished. We will let Captain McGowan tell the story of his reception, as he reported it to the owner of his vessel.



Steamer Star of the West.

"STEAMSHIP STAR OF THE WEST,
"NEW YORK, Saturday, Jan. 12, 1861.

"M. O. ROBERTS, Esq.: SIR, — After leaving the wharf on the 5th inst., at five o'clock P.M., we proceeded down the bay, where we hove to, and took on board four officers and two hundred soldiers, with their arms, ammunition, &c., and then proceeded to sea, crossing the bar at Sandy Hook at nine P.M. Nothing unusual took place during the passage, which was a pleasant one for this season of the year.

"We arrived at Charleston bar at 1.30 A.M., on the 9th inst., but could find no guiding marks for the bar, as the lights were all out. We proceeded with caution, running very slow and sounding, until about four A.M., being then in four and a half fathoms water, when we discovered a light through the haze which at that time covered the horizon. Concluding that the lights were on Fort Sumter, after getting the bearings of it, we steered to the S. W. for the main ship channel, where we hove to, to await daylight, our lights having all been put out since twelve o'clock, to avoid being seen.

"As the day began to break, we discovered a steamer just inshore of us, which, as soon as she saw us, burned one blue light and two red lights as signals, and shortly after steamed over the bar and into the ship channel. The soldiers were now all put below, and no one allowed on deck except our own crew. As soon as there was light enough to see, we crossed the bar and proceeded on up the channel (the outer-bay buoy having been taken away), the steamer ahead of us sending off rockets, and burning lights until after broad daylight, continuing on her course up nearly two miles ahead of us. When we arrived about two miles from Fort Moultrie, Fort Sumter being about the same distance, a masked battery on Morris's Island, where there

Digitized by Google

was a red palmetto flag flying, opened fire upon us, — distance about five-eighths of a mile. *We had the American flag flying at our flag-staff at the time, and soon after the first shot, hoisted a large American ensign at the fore.*[1] We continued on under the fire of the battery for over ten minutes, several of the shots going clear over us. One shot just passed clear of the pilot-house, another passed between the smoke-stack and walking-beams of the engine, another struck the ship just abaft the fore-rigging, and stove in the planking, while another came within an ace of carrying away the rudder. At the same time, there was a movement of two steamers from near Fort Moultrie, one of them towing a schooner (I presume an armed schooner), with the intention of cutting us off. Our position now became rather critical, as we had to approach Fort Moultrie to within three-quarters of a mile before we could keep away for Fort Sumter. A steamer approaching us with an armed schooner in tow, and the battery on the island firing at us all the time, and having no cannon to defend ourselves from the attack of the vessels, we concluded that, to avoid certain capture or destruction, we would endeavor to get to sea. Consequently, we wore round and steered down the channel, the battery firing upon us until the shot fell short. As it was now strong ebb tide, and the water having fallen some three feet, we proceeded with caution, and crossed the bar safely at 8.50 A.M., and continued on our course for this port, where we arrived this morning, after a boisterous passage. A steamer from Charleston followed us for about three hours, watching our movements.

"In justice to the officers and crew of each department of the ship, I must add that their behavior while under the fire of the battery reflected great credit on them.

"Mr. Brewer, the New York pilot, was of very great assistance to me in helping to pilot the ship over Charleston bar, and up and down the channel.[2]

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOHN M'GOWAN, *Captain.*"

Such is the official narrative of the first attempt to relieve Fort Sumter, and of the first hostile shot directed by fratricidal hands against the majesty of the Union, represented by our flag. The 'Charleston Courier' stated that seventeen shots were fired at the steamer, two of which took effect. Major Anderson ordered the ports

[1] This flag, on the occasion of some popular demonstration, was displayed, in 1866, from the residence of Marshall O. Roberts, the owner of the Star of the West, at the corner of Eighteenth Street and Fifth Avenue, New York.

[2] The Star of the West was captured off Galveston, April 20, 1861, by Colonel Van Dorn, and taken into that port. She was, at the time, engaged in the debarkation of United States troops from Texas, and was seized by a stratagem. No effort was made at resistance. She was subsequently used as the receiving ship of the Confederate States navy at New Orleans, and stationed at the navy-yard at Algiers.

Digitized by Google

fronting Fort Moultrie and Morris Island to be opened, and the guns unlimbered; and one of his lieutenants asked him "to give 'em just one shot." "Be patient," replied the Major, as he stood, glass in hand, intently watching the approaching steamer. But at the critical moment the Star of the West put her helm to port, turned her head seaward, and proceeded out over the bar.

Communication with Charleston having been cut off, Anderson knew nothing of the intention of sending him supplies and reinforcements, and the special claims the steamer had for his protection. Her putting back relieved him from anxiety for her safety, but he immediately addressed the following note to the Governor of South Carolina:—

"*To His Excellency the Governor of South Carolina:*

"SIR, — Two of your batteries fired this morning on an unarmed vessel bearing the flag of my government. As I have not been notified that war has been declared by South Carolina against the United States, I cannot but think this a hostile act, committed without your sanction or authority. Under that hope, I refrain from opening a fire on your batteries. I have the honor, therefore, respectfully to ask whether the above-mentioned act — one which I believe is without parallel in the history of our country, or any other civilized government — was committed in obedience to your instructions, and I notify you, if it is not disclaimed, that I regard it as an act of war, and shall not, after reasonable time for the return of my messenger, permit any vessel to pass within the range of the guns of my fort. In order to save, as far as it is in my power, the shedding of blood, I beg you will take due notification of my decision for the good of all concerned, hoping, however, your answer may justify a further continuance of forbearance on my part.

"I remain, respectfully,

"ROBERT ANDERSON."

Governor Pickens, after stating the position of South Carolina towards the United States, replied, "Any attempt to send United States troops into Charleston harbor, to reinforce the forts, would be regarded as an act of hostility;" and said, in conclusion,—

"That any attempt to reinforce the troops at Fort Sumter, or to retake and resume possession of the forts within the waters of South Carolina, which Major Anderson abandoned, after spiking the cannon and doing other damage, cannot but be regarded by the authorities of the State as indicative of any other purpose than the coercion of the State by the armed force of the government. Special agents, therefore, have been off the bar, to warn approaching vessels, armed and unarmed, having troops to reinforce Fort Sumter aboard, not to enter the harbor. Special orders have been given the commanders at the forts not to fire on such vessels until a shot across their bows should warn

Digitized by Google

them of the prohibition of the State. Under these circumstances, the Star of the West, it is understood, this morning attempted to enter the harbor with troops, after having been notified she could not enter, and consequently she was fired into. *This act is perfectly justified by me.*

"In regard to your threat about vessels in the harbor, it is only necessary for me to say, you must be the judge of your responsibility. Your position in the harbor has been *tolerated* by the authorities of the State; and while the act of which you complain is in perfect consistency with the rights and duties of the State, it is not perceived how far the conduct you propose to adopt can find a parallel in the history of any country, or be reconciled with any other purpose than that of your government imposing on the State the condition of a conquered province.

"F. W. PICKENS."

The situation was grave and important, and Major Anderson replied as follows:—

"*To His Excellency* Governor PICKENS:

"SIR, — I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, and say that, under the circumstances, I have deemed it proper to refer the whole matter to my government, and intend deferring the course I indicated in my note this morning until the arrival from Washington of such instructions as I may receive.

"I have the honor, also, to express the hope that no obstructions will be placed in the way, and that you will do me the favor of giving every facility for the departure and return of the bearer, Lieutenant T. Talbot, who is directed to make the journey.

"ROBERT ANDERSON."

By the consent of the governor, Lieutenant Talbot was sent with despatches, and the whole matter laid before the government at Washington.

After the return of the Star of the West to New York from her fruitless effort to relieve Sumter, another expedition was planned by Mr. G. V. Fox, afterwards Assistant Secretary of the Navy, which he explained as follows:[1] —

"After the Star of the West had returned from her voyage, I called upon George W. Blunt, Esq., of New York, and expressed to him my views as to the possibility of relieving the garrison, and the dishonor which would be justly merited by the government unless immediate measures were taken to fulfil this sacred duty, as follows:—

[1] This statement can be found in full in the 'Rebellion Record,' and in 'Boynton's History (?) of the Navy in the War.'

Digitized by Google

"From the outer edge of the Charleston bar, in a straight line to Sumter, through the Swash Channel, the distance is four miles, with no shoal spots having less than nine feet at high water. The batteries on Morris and Sullivan's Islands are about two thousand six hundred yards apart, and between these troops and supplies must pass. I proposed to anchor three small men-of-war off the entrance to the Swash Channel, as a safe base of operations against any naval attack from the enemy.

"The soldiers and provisions to be carried to the Charleston bar in the Collins steamer Baltic; all the provisions and munitions to be put up in portable packages, easily handled by one man,—the Baltic to carry three hundred extra sailors, and a number of armed launches sufficient to land all the troops at Fort Sumter in one night.

"Three steam-tugs, of not more than six feet draft of water, such as are employed for towing purposes, were to form part of the expedition, to be used for carrying in the troops and provisions, in case the weather should be too rough for boats.

"With the exception of the men-of-war and tugs, the whole expedition was to be complete on board the steamer Baltic, and its success depended upon the possibility of running past batteries at night, which were distant from the centre of the channel one thousand three hundred yards. I depended upon the barbette guns of Sumter to keep the channel between Morris and Sullivan's Islands clear of rebel vessels at the time of entering.

"We then discussed the plan over a chart, and Mr. Blunt communicated it to Charles H. Marshall and Russell Sturges; they approved it, and Mr. Marshall agreed to furnish and provision the vessels without exciting suspicion.

"On the 4th of February, I received a telegram from Lieutenant-General Scott, requesting my attendance at Washington; and on the 6th, at eleven A.M., met at the General's office, by arrangement, Lieutenant Talbot, who had been sent from Sumter by Major Anderson. In the General's presence we discussed the question of relieving Fort Sumter. Lieutenant Talbot's plan was to go in with a steamer, protected by a vessel on each side loaded with hay. I objected to it, as, first, a steamer could not carry vessels lashed alongside in rough water; and, second, in running up the channel she would be bows on to Fort Moultrie, and, presenting a large fixed mark, without protection ahead, would certainly be disabled.

Digitized by Google

"Lieutenant-General Scott approved my plan, and introduced me to Mr. Holt, the Secretary of War, to whom I explained the project, and offered my services to conduct the party to the fort. Mr. Holt agreed to present the matter to President Buchanan that evening.

"The next day, the 8th of February, news was received of the election of Jefferson Davis by the Montgomery convention. I called upon General Scott, and he intimated to me that probably no effort would be made to relieve Fort Sumter. He seemed much disappointed and astonished; I therefore returned to New York on the 9th of February."

Thus this attempted relief of the beleaguered fortress was abandoned, and the devoted garrison, for the present, left to its own resources.

Two days after the attack upon the Star of the West, Governor Pickens sent the Secretary of State and Secretary of War of the 'sovereign' State of South Carolina to Sumter, to make a formal demand on Major Anderson for the immediate surrender of that fort to the authorities of South Carolina. They tried every art to persuade or alarm him; but he assured them, sooner than suffer such humiliation, he would fire the magazine and blow fort and garrison into the air. From that time the insurgents worked diligently in preparations to attack the fort, and the garrison worked as diligently in preparations for its defence. Four old hulks filled with stones were towed into the ship channel, and sunk there by the South Carolinians, to prevent supplies and reinforcements from coming into the harbor; but the only effect was to change and deepen the channel, as the same expedient did later, when a number of old whalers, nicknamed 'rat ships,' were added by the United States authorities to those which had been previously sunk by the rebels, for the purpose of blockading and filling the channel. This expedient has been often tried in barred harbors or entrances swept by strong tides, but always with like result. The same effect is shown by the obstruction of piers, wrecks, &c., in the detention of organic substances, in tide-swept harbors and rivers. The mouths of the Mississippi are constantly exhibiting the fact; a vessel, raft, or tree, stopped upon its sand-bars, gathers the sand around it frequently so that the object is thrown or borne up and can be walked around, but the running water always cuts a channel elsewhere, until some other obstruction, or the force of inblowing winds, pile the sand in another place, fed from the sand about the first obstruction, whether vessel or tree, until it is cut away and the object floats on. Captain Eads has improved upon the idea since the war, by means of jetties, to deepen the channel of the Mississippi at one of its mouths.

Digitized by Google

For three months after the affair of the Star of the West Major Anderson and his little band suffered and toiled, until their provisions were exhausted, and a formidable army, with forts and batteries prepared expressly for the reduction of his fortress, had grown up around him. The policy of the government compelled him to act as a looker-on, and not interfere to obstruct these preparations. On the 3d of February, one source of anxiety for the garrison was removed, the wives and children of the officers and soldiers in Sumter being then borne away in the steamer Marion, for New York. They had left the fort on the 25th of January, and embarked at the city. When the Marion neared Sumter, the whole garrison was seen on the top of the ramparts. While the ship was passing, a gun was fired, and they gave three cheers, as a parting farewell to the loved ones on board.

On the 11th of March, Major Anderson wrote his friend Duane:—

"It seems that this is still to be a point of interest. I thought that the policy of the new administration would have been developed by this time. The occupancy of this work, and the fact that a demand would be made by the Southern confederacy for my withdrawal, were facts well known to all. I presume, however, that persons who are not in power make up their minds as to what *ought* to be done much more readily and upon slighter data than the same persons newly placed in office. The question of reinforcing is one that is very easily determined upon; but when the *how* it is to be done, and how many lives it will cost, are examined, the matter is of much greater difficulty than it was thought to be. You have had very many rumors about us which were wholly untrue. With the exception of my having added considerably to our defensive means, no change of any consequence has been made in the command. I am still doing something every day, and shall, probably, should we be unattacked a month longer, make some changes every week.

"The South Carolinians continue working very energetically, building new batteries or strengthening those already built. They will certainly be ready to pour a heavy storm of shot and of shells upon us; but, trusting in God, I have no fear of the result. He has been pleased to scatter a much larger force than these people can muster, and His arm has lost nothing of its strength.

"My own impression is, that when Mr. Lincoln and his cabinet examine into the question of my position they will decide that it is useless to keep me here. My position is an interior one; and the entrance of the harbor is *not* at all guarded by my guns, but *is* by heavy batteries which are *not* under the fire of my guns.

Digitized by Google

"I do not worry myself about these questions. They are not for me to discuss or decide, and I know that God will order all things aright, and I am content with that knowledge."

On the 18th of March, while the secesh gunners were firing blank cartridges from the guns of the iron battery at Cummings' Point, they discharged a gun that was accidentally loaded with ball. The ball struck the wharf of Fort Sumter close to the gate. Three or four of the ports of Sumter fronting the battery were at once opened, but no return shot was given, and two hours after a boat was sent to Major Anderson to explain the matter, who received the messenger in good part. This affair caused no little talk and excitement in Charleston.[1]

Major Anderson received no instructions from his government, and was sore perplexed. On the 1st of April, he wrote to Lieutenant-General Scott, saying: "I think the government has left me too much to myself. It has given me no instructions, even when I have asked for them, and I think responsibilities of a higher and more important character have devolved upon me than are proper." To the adjutant-general of the army he wrote: "Unless we receive supplies, I shall be compelled to stay here without food, or to abandon this fort very early next week." The next day he wrote: "Our flag runs an hourly risk of being insulted, and my hands are tied by my orders; and even if that were not the case, I have not the power to protect it. God grant that neither I nor any other officer of our army may be again placed in a position of such humiliation and mortification."

Meanwhile, a measure for the relief of the beleaguered garrison had been planned. On the 12th of March, Mr. Fox, a relative of the Post-master-General, who had proposed a plan of relief earlier, was sent to visit Charleston harbor, and, in company with Captain Hartstene, of the navy, who had joined the insurgents, was permitted by Governor Pickens to visit Fort Sumter on the 21st. They found that the garrison had provisions to last them until the 15th of April, and it was understood by them the fort must be surrendered or evacuated on that day. On his return to Washington, Mr. Fox reported to the President the fact.[2]

[1] Charleston Mercury, March 19, 1861.

[2] "Major Anderson seemed to think it was too late to relieve the fort by any other means than by landing an army on Morris Island. He agreed with General Scott, that an entrance from the sea was impossible; but, as we looked out upon the water from the parapet, it seemed very feasible, more especially as we heard the oars of a boat near the fort, which the sentry hailed, but we could not see her through the darkness until she almost touched the landing.

"I found the garrison getting short of supplies, and it was agreed that I might

Digitized by Google

On the 3d of April, the mortar batteries on Morris Island fired into the schooner R. H. Shannon, Captain Monts, of Boston, bound to Savannah with a cargo of ice. She had drifted, in a dense fog, through mistake, over Charleston bar. When the fog lifted, the captain, not knowing his whereabouts, found himself abreast of the fort on Morris Island, and, while cogitating over his latitude and longitude, was greeted by a gun from the fort. He immediately run up the stars and stripes, and in answer to that demonstration several 32-pound shots were fired, one of which passed through his main-sail, and another through his top-sail. In the midst of his dilemma, not understanding the object of this hostile demonstration, a boat from Fort Sumter made him acquainted with the facts, and he lost no time in putting to sea.[1]

Mr. Lincoln was now satisfied that a temporizing policy would not do, and, overruling the objections of the general-in-chief and military authorities, he sent for Mr. Fox, and verbally authorized him to fit out, according to his proposed plan, an expedition for the relief of Sumter. The written order was not given until the afternoon of the 4th of April, when the President informed Mr. Fox that, in order that "faith as to Sumter" might be kept, he should send a messenger at once to Governor Pickens that he was about to forward provisions only to the garrison; and, if these supplies should be allowed to enter, no more troops would be sent there. These orders, issued by the Secretary of War to Mr. Fox, and by the Secretary of the Navy to Captain Mercer, the senior naval officer of the expedition, were as follows:—

"WAR DEPARTMENT, April 4, 1861.

"SIR, — It having been decided to succor Fort Sumter, you have been selected for this important duty. Accordingly, you will take charge of the transports in New York having the troops and supplies on board to the entrance of Charleston harbor, and endeavor, in the first instance, to deliver the subsistence. If you are opposed in this, you are directed to report the fact to the senior naval officer off the harbor, who will be instructed by the Secretary of the Navy to use his entire force to open a passage, when you will, if possible, effect an entrance, and place both the troops and supplies in Fort Sumter. I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"SIMON CAMERON,
"*Secretary of War.*

"Captain G. V. Fox,
"Washington, D. C."

report that the 15th of April, at noon, would be the period beyond which he could not hold the fort, unless supplies were furnished.

"I made no arrangements with Major Anderson for reinforcing or supplying the fort, nor did I inform him of my plan."—*Extracts from Mr. Fox's letter.*

[1] Savannah Republican, April 5, 1861.

Digitized by Google

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, April 5, 1861.

"Captain SAMUEL MERCER,

"*Commanding United States Steamer Powhatan, New York:*

"The United States steamers Powhatan, Pawnee, Pocahontas, and Harriet Lane will compose a naval force under your command, to be sent to the vicinity of Charleston, S. C., for the purpose of aiding in carrying out the objects of an expedition of which the War Department has charge.

"The primary object of the expedition is to provision Fort Sumter, for which purpose the War Department will furnish the necessary transports. Should the authorities of Charleston permit the fort to be supplied, no further particular service will be required of the force under your command; and, after being satisfied that supplies have been received at the fort, the Powhatan, Pocahontas, and Harriet Lane will return to New York, and the Pawnee to Washington.

"Should the authorities at Charleston, however, refuse to permit, or attempt to prevent, the vessel or vessels having supplies on board from entering the harbor, or from peaceably proceeding to Fort Sumter, you will protect the transports or boats of the expedition in the object of their mission, disposing of your force in such a manner as to open the way for their ingress, and afford, so far as practicable, security to the men and boats, and repelling by force, if necessary, all obstructions toward provisioning the fort and reinforcing it; for, in case of a resistance to the peaceable primary object of the expedition, a reinforcement of the garrison will also be attempted. These purposes will be under the supervision of the War Department, which has charge of the expedition. The expedition has been intrusted to Captain G. V. Fox, with whom you will put yourself in communication, and co-operate with him to accomplish and carry into effect its object.

"You will leave New York with the Powhatan in time to be off Charleston bar, ten miles distant from and due east of the lighthouse, on the morning of the 11th instant, there to await the arrival of the transport or transports with troops and stores. The Pawnee and Pocahontas will be ordered to join you there at the time mentioned, and also the Harriet Lane.

. . . . . .

"GIDEON WELLES,

"*Secretary of the Navy.*"

Mr. Fox proceeded to New York on the 5th of April, and, by untiring industry and indomitable energy, was able to sail from thence on the morning of the 9th, with two hundred recruits, in the steamer Baltic, Captain Fletcher. The relief squadron consisted of the United States ships Powhatan, Captain Mercer, Pawnee, Commander Rowan, Pocahontas, Commander Gillis, revenue steamer Harriet Lane, Captain Faunce, and the steam-tugs Yankee, Uncle Ben, and Freeborn.

Digitized by Google

The Powhatan left New York on the 6th, but when passing down New York Bay was, by a special order of the President, taken from the expedition by Lieutenant, now Admiral, David D. Porter, who sailed in her to the relief of Fort Pickens, at the mouth of Pensacola Bay. The Pawnee left Norfolk on the 9th, and the Pocahontas the same place on the 10th. The tugs Freeborn and Uncle Ben left New York on the 7th, the Harriet Lane and tug Yankee on the 8th; and all were ordered to rendezvous off Charleston.

Soon after leaving New York, the expedition encountered a heavy storm, by which the Freeborn was driven back, the Uncle Ben obliged to put into Wilmington, N. C., where she was captured by the insurgents, and the Yankee, losing her smoke-stack, was not able to reach Charleston bar until too late to be of service.

The Baltic reached the bar on the morning of the 12th, just as the insurgents opened fire on Fort Sumter. The Pawnee and Harriet Lane were already there, with orders to report to the Powhatan, the Secretary of the Navy not having been advised of her change of orders. Mr. Fox boarded the Pawnee, informed Captain, now Vice-Admiral, Rowan of his orders, offered to send in provisions, and asked him to convoy the Baltic over the bar. Captain Rowan replied that "his orders required him to remain ten miles east of the light, and await the Powhatan, and that he was not going in there to inaugurate civil war."[1] Mr. Fox, in the Baltic, then stood toward the bar, followed by the Harriet Lane, Captain Faunce. "As we neared the land," says Mr. Fox in his narrative, "heavy guns were heard, and the smoke and shells from the batteries which had just opened fire upon Sumter were distinctly visible."

"I immediately stood out to inform Captain Rowan, of the Pawnee, but met him coming in. He hailed me, and asked for a pilot, declaring his intention of standing into the harbor, and sharing the fate of his brethren of the army. I went on board, and informed him that I would answer for it; that the government did not expect any such gallant sacrifice, having settled maturely upon the policy indicated in the instructions to Captain Mercer and myself. No other naval vessels arrived during this day; but the steamer Nashville, from New York, and a number of merchant vessels, reached the bar, and awaited the result of the bombardment, giving indications to those inside of a large naval fleet off the harbor. The weather continued very bad, with a heavy sea; neither the Pawnee nor the Harriet Lane had boats or men to carry in supplies. Feeling sure that the Powhatan would

[1] Mr. Fox's statement.

Digitized by Google

arrive during the night, as she had sailed from New York two days before us, I stood out to the appointed rendezvous, and made signals all night. The morning of the 13th was thick and foggy, with a very heavy ground-swell. The Baltic, feeling her way in, ran ashore on Rattlesnake shoal, but soon got off without damage. On account of the very heavy swell, she was obliged to anchor in deep water, several miles outside of the Pawnee and Harriet Lane.

"Lieutenant Robert O. Tyler, though suffering from sea-sickness, as were most of the recruits, organized a boat's crew and exercised them, notwithstanding the heavy sea, for the purpose of having at least one boat, in the absence of the Powhatan's, to reach Fort Sumter. At eight A.M., I took this boat, and in company with Lieutenant Hudson pulled in to the Pawnee. As we approached that vessel, a great volume of black smoke issued from Fort Sumter, through which the flash of Major Anderson's guns still replied to the rebel fire. The quarters of the fort were on fire, and most of our military and navy officers believed the smoke to proceed from an attempt to smoke out the garrison with fire-rafts.

"As it was the opinion of the officers that no boats with any load in them could have reached Sumter in this heavy sea, and no tug-boats had arrived, it was proposed to capture a schooner near us, loaded with ice, which was done, and preparations at once commenced to fit her out, and load her for entering the harbor the following night. I now learned, for the first time, that Captain Rowan had received a note from Captain Mercer, of the Powhatan, dated at New York, the 6th, the day he sailed, stating that the Powhatan was detached, by order of superior authority, from the duty to which she was assigned off Charleston, and had sailed for another destination."

Before the schooner could be prepared, Fort Sumter had surrendered.

The Pocahontas arrived at two P.M., and half an hour after, the flag of Sumter was shot away and not raised again; but we are anticipating that event. The plan for supplying Fort Sumter required three hundred sailors, a full supply of armed launches, and three tugs. The Powhatan, secretly detached from the expedition, carried the sailors and launches, and the tugs had been disabled and put back, which, with the unfavorable state of the sea and weather, are reasons enough for the non-success of the attempt.

The President, in a letter to Mr. Fox, dated May 1, 1861, said: "I sincerely regret that the failure of the late attempt to provision Fort

Digitized by Google

Sumter should be the source of any annoyance to you. The practicability of your plan was not, in fact, brought to a test, by reason of a gale well known in advance to be possible, and not improbable; the tugs, an essential part of the plan, never reached the ground; while, by an accident for which you were in no wise responsible, and possibly I, to some extent was, you were deprived of a war vessel with her men, which you deemed of great importance to the enterprise."

The message of President Lincoln to Governor Pickens, concerning sending supplies to Sumter, was made known at Charleston on the morning of the 8th of April, and produced intense excitement. General Beauregard sent a telegram to Montgomery, which was replied to on the 10th, conditionally authorizing him to demand the surrender of Fort Sumter, and, if that was refused, to reduce it.

At two P.M., Thursday, the 11th, Beauregard sent a letter to Major Anderson, in which he conveyed a demand to evacuate Sumter. Anderson at once replied, by letter, that his sense of honor and obligations to his government would not allow him to comply, but remarked to one of the Confederate officers: "I will await the first shot, and if you do not batter us to pieces we will be starved out in a few days." This remark was telegraphed to Montgomery. The rebel Secretary of War, L. P. Walker, telegraphed back that if Major Anderson would state the time when he would evacuate, and agree that, meanwhile, he would not use his guns against them, unless theirs should be employed against Fort Sumter, Beauregard was authorized to avoid the effusion of blood. If this or its equivalent was refused, he was to reduce the fort in any way his judgment deemed practicable. This message was delivered to Major Anderson at one A.M., the 12th, when the latter, in ignorance of what the government had been doing for his relief, replied, that, should he not receive controlling instructions from his government, or additional supplies, he would leave the fort by noon on the 15th. By request of Colonel Chesnut, one of the messengers, Anderson's reply was handed to them unsealed. Scouts had discovered the Harriet Lane and Pawnee off the bar, and reported the fact to Beauregard, who directed his messenger to receive an open reply from Anderson, and if it should not be satisfactory, they were to exercise the discretionary powers given them. They accordingly consulted a few minutes in the room of the officer of the guard, and deciding it was not satisfactory, at 3.20 A.M., April 12, addressed a note to Anderson, saying: "By authority of Brigadier-General Beauregard, commanding the provisional forces of the Confederate States, we have the honor to notify you that he will open the fire of his batteries on Fort Sumter in one hour from this time." They immediately left the fort,

Digitized by Google

when the flag was raised, the postern closed, the sentinels withdrawn from the parapet, and orders given that the men should not leave the bomb-proofs without special orders. Patiently, firmly, almost silently, the little band in Fort Sumter waited the passage of that pregnant hour. Suddenly the dull booming of a gun, fired by Lieutenant Farley, from a signal battery on James Island, near Fort Johnston, was heard, and a fiery shell flying through the black night exploded immediately over Fort Sumter. The sound of that mortar was the signal for battle. After a brief pause, the cannon on Cummings' Point opened fire. To Edmund Ruffin, of Virginia, a gray-haired old man who committed suicide at the close of the war, unable to survive the defeat of his cause, belongs the infamous honor of firing the first shot against our flag. He hastened to Morris Island when hostilities were near, was assigned to duty in the Palmetto Guard, and asked the privilege of firing the first gun on Sumter. It was granted, and he has acquired an unenviable fame.[1]

This aged enthusiast committed suicide, by a singular coincidence, on the 17th of June, 1865, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker's Hill, at the residence of his son, near Danville, Va., by blowing off the top of his head with a gun, first writing a note, in which he said, "I cannot survive the liberties of my country." The first shot from Cummings' Point was quickly followed by others from the semicircle of military works arrayed around the fort for its reduction. Full thirty heavy guns and mortars opened at once. For two hours and more there was no reply from Sumter, the storm of shot and shell seeming to make no impression upon it. This silence mortified the insurgents. Anderson gave orders for the men to remain in the bomb-proofs. He had men enough to work but nine guns, and it was necessary to guard against casualties. At half-past six the garrison partook of a hearty breakfast, little disturbed by the hurling of the iron hail outside of them. It was now broad daylight, and at seven o'clock Anderson ordered a reply to the attack. The first gun was fired at the Stevens battery on Morris Island by Captain Abner Doubleday,[2] and a fire from the fort on all the principal opposing batteries followed. The first solid shot from Sumter hurled at Fort Moultrie was fired by

[1] Even this has been denied him. In 1875, the Rev. John Douglass wrote to the 'Southern Home' that he heard the *first* gun, and that it was fired by Captain George James (afterwards killed at Gettysburg) from a little sand battery on James Island; the *second* gun was fired by Lieutenant Wade Hampton Gibbes, also from James Island; the *third* gun, by Mr. Ruffin, from Morris Island; and the *fourth* gun was from Sullivan's Island; and the *fifth*, from the iron battery.

[2] General Doubleday informed me that *he* fired the first shotted gun from Sumter at the rebel batteries. The bombardment of Sumter was opened on Henry Clay's

Digitized by Google

Assistant-Surgeon S. W. Crawford. It lodged in the sand-bags, and was carried by the special reporter of the 'Charleston Mercury' to the office of that journal.

At noon on that fearful day, Surgeon Crawford, who had ascended the parapet to make observations, reported that, through the stormy, misty air, he saw the relief squadron, bearing the dear old flag. They signalled their mission by dipping their ensigns. Sumter could not respond, for its ensign was entangled in the halyards, which had been cut by the enemy's shot, but it still waved defiantly. The vessels could not cross the bar. Its sinuous and shifting channels were always difficult in fine weather; now, the buoys had been removed, ships sunken in the channels, and a blinding storm was prevailing. During the day, the men worked at the guns without intermission, and received food and drink at their posts. The supply of cartridges began to fail, and before sunset all but six of the guns were abandoned. These were worked until after dark, when the port-holes were closed, and the garrison was divided into watches for work and repose. Several men had been wounded, but none mortally. Thus closed the first day of actual war upon our flag.

The night was dark and stormy; all night long the mortars of the rebels kept up a slow bombardment. The naval commanders outside were prevented by the storm from sending relief. Before dawn, the storm ceased and the sun rose in splendor; but earlier than that the vigorous bombardment and cannonade at the devoted fortress was renewed. Four times, on Friday, the buildings inside the fort were set on fire, and the fires extinguished; the barracks and officers' quarters were again and again ignited, and at last destroyed. The safety of the magazine, and the reserving of sufficient powder to last until the 15th, became now the absorbing care of the commander.[1] Blankets

birthday, and the fortress was surrendered on Jefferson's birthday. It may interest those curious in such coincidences that the first conflict of the civil war in the streets of Baltimore, April 19, 1861, was on the anniversary of the battles of Lexington and Concord.

In the New York Stock Exchange, April 12, when Kentucky sixes were called, the whole board sprang to their feet and gave three cheers for the gallant Major Anderson.—*Evening Post.*

[1] A gentleman who was present states that a 96-pound shell entered Sumter just above the magazine, but outside of it, descended through a block of granite ten or twelve inches thick, and exploded, one of its fragments, weighing near twenty pounds, striking the door of the magazine, and so bending it inwards that it was found impossible to close it without the aid of a mechanic. Within a few hours after this, a red-hot shot from Fort Moultrie passed through the outer wall of the magazine, penetrated the inner wall four inches, and then fell to the ground. All

Digitized by Google

and flannel shirts, the sleeves of the latter being readily converted, were used for making cartridges, and every man within the fort was fully employed. The last particle of rice was cooked, and nothing left for the garrison to eat but salt pork. The flames spread, and the heat became most intolerable. The fire approached the magazine, and its doors were closed and locked; glowing embers were scattered all about the fort. The main gate took fire, and very soon the blackened sally-port was open to the besiegers. The powder in the service magazine was so exposed to the flames that ninety barrels of it were thrown into the sea. The assailants knew that the fort was on fire, and that its inmates were dwellers in a heated furnace; yet they redoubled the rapidity of their fire, and poured in upon it red-hot shot from most of their guns. The men were frequently compelled to lie upon the ground, with wet handkerchiefs on their faces, to prevent suffocation by smoke; yet they would not surrender, but bravely kept the old flag flying.[1]

Eight times had the flag-staff been hit without serious injury; but at twenty minutes before one o'clock it was shot away near the peak, and the flag, with a portion of the staff, fell down through the thick smoke among the gleaming embers. Through the blinding, scorching tempest Lieutenant Hall rushed, and snatched it up before it could take fire. It was immediately carried by Lieutenant Snyder to the ramparts, and Sergeant Hart,[2] who had been permitted to come to the fort with Mrs. Anderson in January, and remained after she had left, on a pledge that he should not be enrolled as a soldier, sprang upon the sand-bags, and with the assistance of Lyman, a Baltimore mason, fastened the fragment of the staff there, and left the soiled banner flying defiantly, while shot and shell were filling the air like hail, repeating an historical feat performed near the same

Nailing the Flag on Fort Sumter.

this time, grains of powder, spilled by the men in passing to and from the casements and magazine, were lying loose upon the floor,—ignited by a spark, they would have blown the structure to atoms.—*Charleston Courier*, June 11.

[1] In this account of the attack on Fort Sumter I have followed and condensed the narrative in Lossing's 'History of the Civil War,' examining and quoting largely from other authors and official reports. Mr. Lossing was furnished by Major Anderson with his letter-books and papers, and had unusual sources for correct information.

[2] Hall was a musician, but subsequently received a lieutenant's commission in the regular army. Hart was a sergeant of the New York Metropolitan Police. He had served with Major Anderson in the Mexican war.

Digitized by Google

spot by the brave and patriotic Sergeant Jasper, eighty-five years before. The halyards were so inextricably tangled that the flag could not be righted. It was therefore nailed to the staff and planted upon the ramparts.[1]

At half-past one, General Wigfall, who had been United States senator from Texas, accompanied by one white and two colored men, came in a little boat to the fort, bearing a white handkerchief as a flag of truce, and demanded admittance. He asked to enter an embrasure, but was denied. "I am General Wigfall," he said, "and wish to see Major Anderson." The soldier told him to stay there till he could see his commander. "For God's sake, let me in," cried the gallant new-made general, "I can't stand out here in the firing." He then hurried around to the sally-port, where he had asked an interview with Anderson. Finding the passage strewn with the burning timbers of the fort, in utter despair he ran around the fort waving his white handkerchief imploringly toward his fellow-insurgents, to stop their firing. It was useless, the missiles fell thick and fast, and at last he was permitted to crawl into an embrasure, after he had given up his sword to a private, and when almost exhausted with fatigue and affright. Meeting several officers at the embrasure, trembling with excitement, he exclaimed: "I am General Wigfall! I come from General Beauregard, who wants to stop this bloodshed! You are on fire; your flag is down; let us stop this firing!" One of the officers replied, "Our flag is not down, sir, it is yet flying from the ramparts." Wigfall saw it where Peter Hart and his comrades had nailed it, and said, "Well, well, I want to stop this." Holding out his sword and handkerchief, he said to one of the officers, "Will you hoist this?" "No, sir," was the reply: "it is for you, General Wigfall, to stop them." "Will any one of you hold this out of the embrasure?" he asked. No one offering, he said, "May I hold it, then?" "If you wish to," was the cool reply. Wigfall sprang into the port-hole, and waved the white flag several times. A shot striking near, frightened him away, when he cried out, excitedly, "Will you let some one show this flag?" Corporal Charles Bringhurst, by permission, took the handkerchief and waved it out of the port-hole; but he soon abandoned the

[1] Mr. Raymond, at the Union Park meeting, said: "I heard an anecdote to-day from Major Anderson. During the attack on Fort Sumter, a report came here that the flag, on the morning of the fight, was half-mast. I asked him if it was true, and he said there was not a word of truth in the report. During the firing, one of the halyards was shot away, and the flag dropped down, in consequence, a few feet. The rope caught in the staff and could not be reached, so that the flag could neither be lowered nor hoisted; and, said the Major, '*God Almighty nailed that flag to the mast, and I could not have lowered it if I had tried.*'"

Digitized by Google

perilous duty, exclaiming, "I won't hold that flag, for they don't respect it. They are firing at it." Wigfall replied, impatiently, "They fired at me two or three times, and I stood it; I should think you might stand it once." Turning to Lieutenant Davis, he said, "If you will show a white flag from your ramparts, they will cease firing." "It shall be done," said Davis, "if you request it for that purpose, and that alone of holding a conference with Major Anderson."

Major Anderson, with Lieutenant Snyder and Assistant-Surgeon Crawford, had in the mean time passed out of the sally-port to meet Wigfall. He was not there, so they returned, and just as Lieutenant Davis had agreed to display a white flag, they came up. Wigfall said to Major Anderson, "I come from General Beauregard, who wishes to stop this, sir." "Well, sir!" said Anderson, rising upon his toes, and settling firmly upon his heels, as he looked him in the face, with sharp inquiry. "You have defended your flag nobly, sir," continued Wigfall. "You have done all that can be done, sir. Your fort is on fire. Let us stop this. Upon what terms will you evacuate the fort, sir?" Anderson replied, "General Beauregard already knows the terms upon which I will evacuate this fort, sir. Instead of noon on the 15th, I will go now." "I understand you to say," said Wigfall, eagerly, "that you will evacuate this fort now, sir, upon the same terms proposed to you by General Beauregard?" Anderson answered, "Yes, sir, upon those terms only, sir." "Then," said Wigfall, inquiringly, "the fort is to be ours?" "Yes, sir, upon those conditions," answered Anderson. "Then I will return to General Beauregard," said Wigfall, and immediately left.[1] Believing what had been said to him to be true, Major Anderson allowed a white flag to be raised over the fort. At a little before ten o'clock, Colonels Chesnut, Pryor, Miles, and Captain Lee, went over from General Beauregard, who was at Fort Moultrie, to inquire the meaning of the white flag. When informed of the visit of Wigfall, they exchanged significant glances and smiles, and Colonel Chesnut frankly informed Major Anderson that the Texan militia general had not seen Beauregard for the last two days. Wishing to secure for himself the honor of procuring the surrender of Fort Sumter, Wigfall had, by misrepresentations, obtained leave from the rebel commander on Morris Island to go to the fort with a white flag in his hand and a falsehood on his lips. Assured of

[1] This account of Wigfall's adventure is from Lossing's 'Civil War,' vol. i. pp. 326-327. Mr. Lossing derived it from the written statements of Captain Seymour, Surgeon Crawford, and Private Thompson, and the verbal statements of Major Anderson.

Digitized by Google

Wigfall's mendacity, Anderson said to the new deputation, "That white flag shall come down immediately." They begged him to leave matters as they were until they could see General Beauregard. He did so, and the firing ceased. At two P.M., the Pocahontas joined the relief fleet outside, and at half-past two the flag of Sumter was shot away and not raised again.

During the afternoon and early evening, several deputations from General Beauregard visited Major Anderson, endeavoring to obtain better terms than he had proposed; but he was firm. They offered assistance in extinguishing the flames in Sumter. He declined it, regarding it as an adroit method of asking him to surrender, which he had resolved never to do. Finally, between seven and eight o'clock in the evening, Major D. R. Jones, accompanied by Colonels Miles and Pryor, and Captain Hartstene, formerly of our navy, arrived at the fort with a letter from Beauregard, containing an agreement for the evacuation of the fort, according to Anderson's terms; namely, the departure of the garrison, with company arms and property, and all private property, and the privilege of saluting and retaining his flag. Anderson accepted the agreement, and detailed Lieutenant Snyder to accompany Captain Hartstene to the relief squadron, outside, to make arrangements for the departure of the garrison. A part of that night the defenders of Fort Sumter enjoyed undisturbed repose. Not one of their number had been killed or seriously wounded in that thirty-six hour bombardment, during which over three thousand shot and shell were hurled at the fort. The same extraordinary immunity from casualty was claimed by the rebels; and it is said the only living thing killed in the conflict was a fine horse belonging to General Dunnovant, which had been hitched to Fort Moultrie. It was too extraordinary for ready belief, and for a long time there was doubt about the matter, at home and abroad: testimony shows that it was true.

A fortnight later, a correspondent of 'Vanity Fair' sung in the following strain:—

"So, to make the story short,
The traitors took the fort,
After thirty hours' sport
With their balls;
But the victory is not theirs,
Though their brazen banner flares
From its walls.

"It were better they should dare
The lion in his lair,

Digitized by Google

Or defy the grizzly bear
In his den,
Than to wake the fearful cry
That is raising up on high
From our men.

"To our banner we are clinging,
And a song we are singing,
Whose chorus is ringing
From each mouth;
'Tis the old constitution,
And a stern retribution to the South."

The news soon spread in Charleston. Governor Pickens, who had watched the bombardment all Saturday morning with a telescope, in the evening addressed the excited populace from the balcony of the Charleston Hotel. "Thank God!" he exclaimed, "the war is open, and we will conquer or perish. We have humbled the flag of the United States. I can say to you, it is the first time in the history of this country that the stars and stripes have been humbled. That proud flag was never lowered before to any nation on the earth. We have lowered it in humility before the palmetto and Confederate flags; and we have compelled them to raise by their side the white flag, and ask for an honorable surrender. The flag of the United States has triumphed for seventy years; but to-day, the 13th of April, it has been humbled, and humbled before the glorious little State of South Carolina."

The populace were wild with delight, and indulged in a saturnalia of excitement in the rebellious city.

The next morning being Sunday, the fall of Sumter was commemorated in the Charleston churches. The venerable bishop of the diocese, Thomas Frederic Davis, D.D., wholly blind, and physically feeble, "was led by the rector to the sacred desk" in old St. Phillip's Church, and addressed the people with a few stirring words. He said, "Your boys and mine were there, and it was right they should be there." He declared it to be his belief that the contest had been begun by the South Carolinians "in the deepest conviction of duty to God, and after laying their cause before God, and God had most signally blest their dependence on Him." Bishop Lynd, of the Roman Catholic Church, spoke exultingly of the result of the conflict, and a *Te Deum* was chanted in the Cathedral of St. John and St. Finbar,[1] where he was officiating.

[1] At Richmond, Va., there was great rejoicing over the fall of Sumter; one hundred guns were fired. Confederate flags were everywhere displayed, while music and

Digitized by Google

On Sunday morning, April 14, 1861, long before dawn, Major Anderson and his command made preparations for leaving the fort. These were completed at an early hour. Lieutenant Snyder and Captain Hartstene now returned, accompanied by Commander Gillis, commanding the Pocahontas; and about the same time the steamer Isabel, provided by the military authorities of Charleston for carrying the garrison out to the Baltic, approached the fort.

When every thing was in readiness, the battle-torn flag, which had been unfurled over Fort Sumter four months before, with prayers for the protection of those beneath it, was raised above the ramparts, and the cannon commenced saluting it. It was Major Anderson's intention to fire one hundred guns, but only fifty were discharged, because of a sad accident. Some fixed ammunition near the gun was ignited, and the explosion instantly killed Private David Hough, mortally wounded Private Edward Gallway, and injured several others. The 'Palmetto Guard,' sent over from Morris Island, with the venerable Edmund Ruffin as its color-bearer, entered the fort when the salute was ended, and after the garrison had departed, and buried the dead soldier with military honors.

At the close of the salute, when the flag was lowered, the garrison, in full dress, left the fort and embarked on the Isabel, the band playing 'Yankee Doodle.' When Major Anderson left the sally-port, it struck up 'Hail to the Chief.' The last to retire was the surgeon, who attended the poor wounded soldiers as long as possible. Soon afterward a party from Charleston, composed of Governor Pickens and suite, General Beauregard and his aids, and several distinguished citizens, went to Fort Sumter in a steamer, took formal possession of it, and raised the Confederate and palmetto flags. It was *evacuated*, not *surrendered*.[1] The sovereignty of the republic symbolized by the

illuminations were the order of the evening. Governor Letcher was serenaded, and addressed the people.—*Correspondent New York Herald*, April 14.

[1] The night after the evacuation of Fort Sumter, Jefferson Davis and his cabinet were serenaded at Montgomery; and his secretary of war, L. P. Walker, of Alabama, uttered these words: "No man could tell where the war commenced this day would end, but he would prophesy that the flag which now flaunts the breeze here would float over the dome of the old Capitol at Washington before the 1st of May."

In 1860, before the passage of the ordinance of secession by South Carolina, Captain Edward Mills, of the bark Jones, of the Palmetto line of packets, raised a palmetto flag at his masthead in New York harbor; the vessel was mobbed, but he did not strike the flag. On his return to South Carolina, a palmetto cane was presented him by members of the Palmetto Guard, and he in turn transferred to them this the first disloyal flag hoisted in the struggle. At the siege of Sumter it marked their parade-ground, and was used in truce-boats, and after the surrender was the first flag raised on its walls. It is still owned by the Palmetto Guards. Time and exposure have dimmed its lustre. The field of the flag is white, with a green pal-

Digitized by Google

flag had not been yielded up. That flag had been lowered, but not given up; dishonored, but not captured. It was borne away by the gallant commander, with a resolution to raise it again over the battered fortress, or be wrapped in it as his winding-sheet at last. Precisely on the anniversary of that day,—after four years of civil war,—Major Anderson, then a major-general in the army of the United States, again raised this tattered flag over the ruins of Fort Sumter, whose walls had been shaken and crumbled by the Union batteries arrayed against it.

The Isabel lay under the walls of the fort, waiting a favoring tide, until Monday morning, when she conveyed the garrison to the Baltic. *Their late opponents, impressed with the gallantry of their defence, stood on the beach with uncovered heads, as a token of their respect, as the vessel passed.* When all the garrison were on board the Baltic, the precious flag for which they had fought so gallantly was raised to the masthead and saluted with cheers and by the guns of the other vessels of the relief squadron. It was again raised when the Baltic entered the harbor of New York on the 18th, and was greeted by salutes from the forts and the plaudits of thousands of welcoming spectators.[1] Off

metto-tree in the centre, and a red star in the upper corner near the staff.—*Charleston (S. C.) News.*

[1] A correspondent of the 'Army and Navy Journal,' who wrote from Philadelphia, Nov. 21, 1863, over the signature 'C.,' says that with the boat's crew that was taken in the unsuccessful assault upon Fort Sumter a flag was captured, which Beauregard and his confederates received with unstifled bursts of joy, supposing it to be *the flag* which Major Anderson lowered with a salute when he was obliged to evacuate the fort, and that it had been carried by the storming party to rehoist in triumph where it formerly waved. 'C.' [probably Surgeon Crawford] says, "When Anderson's flag was lowered at Fort Sumter, our Spartan seventy determined to cut it into pieces, and keep the shreds as mementos of their martyrdom. One of Anderson's principal officers, who is now a general, was at my house just after his return from Sumter; and as a great favor, after telling the story, gave me a little scrap of his precious piece, which lies before me as I write." "There may be," he adds, "and usually are, two flags at a fort: one for fair weather and one for storms; but only one flag was hoisted during the bombardment; only one braved the battle and the breeze; only one can claim to be *the* flag of Fort Sumter. That flag exists only in the little carefully hoarded bits of bunting, and in the affections of all loyal Americans."—*Army and Navy Journal,* Nov. 28, 1863.

Another correspondent, 'H.,' dating from Washington, Dec. 1, 1863, says, "I have in my possession a well-worn piece of bunting, which was presented to me with the following letter: 'This is a piece of the original Fort Sumter flag flying at the time of the bombardment, in April, 1861. It was presented by General Anderson to Major-General Sumner, who carried it through the Peninsular campaign, and at the battle of Antietam and South Mountain, as his head-quarters flag. On his leaving the army of the Potomac it was obtained by a friend of mine, from whom I procured this piece.' Perhaps this was from flag No. 2, to which your correspondent [C.] refers."—*Army and Navy Journal,* Dec. 5, 1863.

Another correspondent, who signs himself 'B.,' Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1863, says, "I would like to state that I have in my possession a piece of the flag, pre-

Digitized by Google

Sandy Hook, Major Anderson wrote the following brief despatch to the Secretary of War:—

"Having defended Fort Sumter for thirty-four hours, until the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the gorge wall seriously injured, the magazine surrounded by flames, and its doors closed from the effects of heat, four barrels and four cartridges of powder only being available, and no provisions but pork remaining, I accepted terms of evacuation offered by General Beauregard, being the same offered by him on the 11th inst., prior to the commencement of hostilities, and marched out of the fort, Sunday afternoon, the 14th inst., with colors flying and drums beating, bringing away company and private property, and saluting my flag with fifty guns."

A month later (May 14, 1861), Major Anderson was honored by the President of the United States with the commission of a brigadier-general in appreciation of his distinguished services, and at the request of leading Kentuckians was appointed to a command in that State. His terrible experience in Fort Sumter had, however, so prostrated his nervous system, that he was compelled to abandon active service. He was placed upon the retired list in the autumn of 1863, and the following year was brevetted major-general.

After the war, General Anderson removed with his family to Europe, where he died, at Nice, October, 1871. His remains arrived at Fortress Monroe, Va., Feb. 4, 1872, in the steam frigate Guerriere, and were conveyed to New York, and finally, with the battle-flag of Sumter waving over them, reached their last and appropriate resting-place at West Point, April 3, 1872.

On Saturday, the 18th of February, 1865, precisely four years after the inauguration of Jefferson Davis at Montgomery as "Provisional President of the Southern Confederacy," the first warlike act which

sented to me by the General himself, with the following indorsement: 'In compliance with the request contained in Mr. ——'s note, of —— inst., General Anderson takes pleasure in sending him a small piece of the Fort Sumter flag.'"

Still another correspondent, 'S.' [General Truman Seymour], dating from Folly Island, S. C., Dec. 3, 1863, says, 'C.' is certainly in error, arising, doubtless, from a misunderstanding of the information given; "shreds were certainly cut from the flag as most precious memorials, but they were only shreds, and did not materially affect its size or condition. After being lowered at Sumter, the flag was hoisted on the Baltic, which steamer transferred Anderson and his command to the North: it was displayed at the great demonstration in Union Square soon afterwards, and is now safely deposited in New York."—*Army and Navy Journal*, Dec. 19, 1863.

"Dr. Etta Paine, a feminine surgeon, who did service during the war, displayed from her window in Westerly, on Decoration Day, the shot-riddled flag from Sumter which Major Anderson had given her, and received a serenade from a patriotic band."—*New York Tribune*, June 12, 1875.

Digitized by Google

followed that assumption was avenged at the place where the flag of the United States was lowered by its own soldiers to the maddened instruments of the Rebellion. About the same hour that the flag floated over the capitol at Montgomery in rejoicing at the birth of a new political monster, the stars and stripes were re-raised over the first of "the forts and places captured by actual warfare. There was something very significant in this coincidence. Four years before, the Rebellion had commenced its cruel experiment in pride, confidence, and defiance. The dearest spot in all its territories, the retention of which was its highest hope and effort, was the pestilential city in which the idea of secession and ruin had been nursed for thirty years, and from which the frenzy stole out like malaria, until it enveloped the whole South."[1]

There has been considerable dispute as to who is entitled to the honor of first re-raising the stars and stripes over Fort Sumter after its evacuation. Lieutenant-Colonel A. G. Bennett, Twenty-first United States Colored Troop, commanding at Morris Island, in his official report, says: "On the morning of the 18th of February, I received information that led me to believe the lines and defences guarding the city of Charleston had been deserted by the enemy. . . . I directed Major Hennessy to proceed to Fort Sumter, and there replace our flag. The flag was replaced over the southeast angle of Fort Sumter at nine A.M." The troops were conveyed to the fort, according to one account, by the steamer W. W. Coit, General Gillmore's staff-boat, and the flag from her masthead was hoisted over the fort in the place of the 'stars and bars.' The honor of hoisting the flag has been claimed for Major Hennessy, Lieutenant Bean, of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain R. W. Bannatyne, of the same regiment, and Captain Henry M. Bragg, aid-de-camp to General Gillmore. Another account states that an oar and a boat-hook, lashed together, furnished an impromptu flag-staff. According to still another account, the honor belongs to the navy; and the first cutter of the United States monitor Catskill, distancing a boat from another United States steamer, carrying Lieutenant Charles W. Tracy, Surgeon Coles, Third Assistant-Engineer Henry M. Test, and two sailors, landed at Fort Sumter about eight A.M. on the morning of evacuation, and planted a pole they brought with them, and raised the first flag on the battered fort. They did not see a flag flying when approaching the fort, nor after they landed.

[1] New York Tribune, Wednesday, Feb. 22, 1865.

Digitized by Google

After their return to the Catskill, a second boat put off from the steamer to visit Fort Moultrie at half-past nine A.M.[1]

Dr. Kauffman, assistant-surgeon of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, states that Major Hennessy went to Fort Sumter at seven A.M. in a pontoon-boat, that thirteen rebels surrendered to him; and that another small detachment of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, under command of Lieutenant John Hackett, went in a pontoon-boat, and took possession of Moultrie and what was left of battery 'Bee;' and that detachments of the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers occupied Castle Pinckney, the citadel, Fort Johnson, and the public buildings.[2]

On the anniversary of the evacuation of Fort Sumter, four years before, and a few weeks after the fall of Charleston, the Union flag borne away by Major Anderson, which had been preserved in the vaults of the Metropolitan Bank, New York, was, by the President's appointment, again flung to the breeze over that fortress, which, from the bombardments it had received from both parties, was reduced to a heap of ruins.

The following are the official orders, directing the re-raising of 'our flag' over its battered rampart:—

"WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
"WASHINGTON, March 27, 1865.

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. *Ordered, first*, That at the hour of noon, on the 14th day of April, 1865, Brevet Major-General Anderson will raise and plant upon the ruins of Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, the same United States flag that floated over the battlements of that fort during the rebel assault, and which was lowered and saluted by him and the small force of his command when the works were evacuated on the 14th day of April, 1861.

"*Second*, That the flag, when raised, be saluted by one hundred guns from

[1] Philadelphia Times, Feb. 21, March 2, and March 17, 1879.

[2] The Confederate battle-flag, which had waved over the battlements of Sumter during its siege and bombardment by the Union forces, is now in the possession of the Washington Light Infantry, of Charleston, S. C., and bears the following inscription:—

"THIS BATTLE FLAG,
Consecrated by the life-blood of many gallant soldiers, floated over
FORT SUMTER,
Major Huguemie commanding, from 20th July, 1864, to 19th February, 1865,
During which period occurred the sixty day-and-night bombardment,
The heaviest and most continuous fire made
on a single fort during the war."

There are rents in the flag indicating ten shot-holes, and only nine stars out of thirteen are shown now. It is stained and much faded. It was taken down previous to the evacuation of the fort.

Digitized by Google

Fort Sumter, and by a national salute from every fort and rebel battery that fired upon Fort Sumter.

"*Third*, That suitable ceremonies be had upon the occasion, under the direction of Major-General William T. Sherman, whose military operations compelled the rebels to evacuate Charleston, or, in his absence, under the charge of Major-General Q. A. Gillmore, commanding the department. Among the ceremonies will be the delivery of a public address by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher.

"*Fourth*, That the naval forces at Charleston, and their commander on that station, be invited to participate in the ceremonies of the occasion.

"By order of the President of the United States.

"EDWIN M. STANTON,
"*Secretary of War.*

"Official:
"E. D. TOWNSEND,
"*Assistant Adjutant-General.*"

In response to the invitations extended by the President and Secretary of War, Read-Admiral Dahlgren issued the following order:—

"FLAGSHIP PHILADELPHIA,
"CHARLESTON HARBOR, S. C., April 5, 1865.

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 32. By order of his Excellency President Lincoln, the flag of the Union that was hauled down at Fort Sumter on the 14th of April, 1861, is to be restored to its place by Major-General Anderson on the next anniversary of that event.

"The naval forces at Charleston, and myself, are invited to participate.

"Conformably to the above, the United States vessels Pawnee, Tuscarora, Sonoma, Passaic, Kaatskill, Adams, and such others as can be spared will take position, as hereafter directed, near Fort Sumter, by six o'clock the morning of the 14th.

"As soon as the ceremony begins in the fort, each vessel will dress full in colors.

"When the flag is hoisted on Sumter, each vessel will man yards, or rigging if without yards, and give three cheers; then lay in and down; which, having been done, each vessel will fire a salute of one hundred guns, beginning with the senior ship's first gun, and not continuing after her last gun.

"A body of seamen and marines will be landed, under the command of Lieutenant-Commander Williams, who is the only officer present of those who led the assault on Sumter which I ordered Sept. 9, 1863, and will therefore represent the officers and men of that column.[1]

[1] Commander E. P. Williams was drowned while in command of the United States steam-ship Oneida, when that vessel was sunk in Yedo Bay, Japan, by collision with the English steam-packet Bombay.

Digitized by Google

"The various details will be regulated by Fleet Captain Bradford.

"All the officers of the squadron who can be spared from duty are invited to be present, and to accompany me to the fort on that occasion.

"JOHN A. DAHLGREN,
"*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*"

Pertinent to the occasion is the following order, issued by the brigadier in command at Wilmington, N. C.:—

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT OF WILMINGTON,
"WILMINGTON, N. C., April 11, 1865.

"Three years ago this day, a portion of the troops of this command took possession of Fort Pulaski. Here, also, are men who were engaged in the capture of Forts Wagner and Fisher, and the siege of Sumter. To them the brigadier-general commanding takes great pleasure in publishing the following despatch received by him from Major-General Schofield, commanding the department:—

"It having been reported at their head-quarters that a salute of one hundred guns was fired at Wilmington on the 14th of April, 1861, in honor of the fall of Fort Sumter, the commanding general directs that you will cause a salute of one hundred guns to be fired on the 14th of the present month, from rebel guns and with rebel ammunition, in honor of the restoration of the stars and stripes over the same fort.

"Captain A. C. Harvey is charged with the execution of the order, and he will consult with Lieutenant R. Williams, depot ordinance officer, as to the selection of guns and ammunition.

"By order of Brigadier-General HAWLEY.

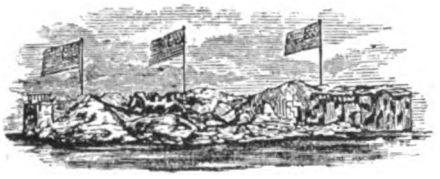
"E. LEWIS MOORE,
"*Captain and A. A. G.*"

Though the day coincided with Good Friday, it could not change the official date of the event commemorated, nor was the celebration discordant with the religious meditations Good Friday provokes in the minds of so many Christians.

A large number of citizens went from New York in the steamers Arago and Oceanus to assist in the ceremonies. Colonel Stewart L. Woodford, of the One Hundredth and Twenty-seventh New York Regiment, who, on the evacuation of Charleston, was appointed its military governor, had charge of the exercises at the fort. When the multitude was assembled around the flag-staff, William B. Bradbury led it in singing his song of 'Victory at Last,' followed by 'Rally Round the Flag, Boys.' The Rev. Matthew Harris, chaplain United States army, who made the prayer, Dec. 27, 1860, at the raising of the flag over Sumter, now offered an introductory prayer,

Digitized by Google

and pronounced a blessing on the old flag. Dr. R. S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, read selections from the Psalms. Then General Townsend, assistant adjutant-general of the United States army, read Major Anderson's despatch of April 18, 1861, announcing the fall of Sumter. This was followed by the appearance of Sergeant Hart with a bag containing the precious old flag. It was attached to the halyards, when General Anderson, after a brief and touching address, hoisted it to the head of the flag-staff amid loud huzzas, which were followed by singing the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' Then six guns on the fort opened their loud voices, and were responded to by all the guns from all the batteries around which took part in the bombardment of the fort in 1861. When all became silent, the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, the orator chosen for the occasion, pronounced an eloquent address. A benediction closed the ceremonies, and thus Fort Sumter was formally repossessed by the government.



Repossession of Fort Sumter.

LOYAL FLAG-RAISINGS, FOLLOWING THE FALL OF FORT SUMTER, 1861.

"Let the flag of our country wave from the spire of every church in the land, with nothing above it but the cross of Christ."—*Rev. E. A. Anderson.*

"Oh, raise that glorious ensign high,
And let the nations see
The flag for which our fathers fought
To make our country free!
. . . . . .
"From every hill, in every vale,
Where freemen tread the sod,
And from the spires where freemen meet
For prayer and praise to God, —
Unfurl the flag beneath but this,
The cross of Calvary!" — W.

The fall of Sumter created great enthusiasm throughout the loyal States, for the flag had come to have a new and strange significance. The heart of the nation swelled to avenge the insult cast by traitors on its glorious flag. It is said that even laborers wept in the streets for

Digitized by Google

the degradation of their country. One cry was raised, drowning all other voices,—"War! war to restore the Union! war to avenge the flag!"[1]

When the stars and stripes went down at Sumter, they went up in every town and county in the loyal States. Every city, town, and village suddenly blossomed with banners. On forts and ships, from church-spires and flag-staffs, from colleges, hotels, store-fronts, and private balconies, from public edifices, everywhere the old flag was flung out, and everywhere it was hailed with enthusiasm; for its prose became poetry, and there was seen in it a sacred value which it had never before possessed.[2] "Woe betide the unfortunate householder," said a correspondent to the 'Charleston News,'[3] "where colors are wanting when called for. Every window-shutter is tied with the inevitable red, white, and blue, and dogs, even, are wrapped in the star-spangled banner. There is hardly a house in Philadelphia from which the triune colors are not now floating."

The demand for flags was so great that the manufacturers could not furnish them fast enough. Bunting was exhausted, and recourse was had to all sorts of substitutes. In New York the demand for flags raised the price of bunting from four dollars seventy-five cents a piece to twenty-eight dollars, and book-muslin, used for the stars usually worth six to ten cents, was sold for three dollars a yard. Loyal women wore miniature banners in their bonnets, and blended the colors with almost every article of dress; and men carried the emblem on breast-pins and countless other devices. The patchwork of red, white, and blue, which had flaunted in their faces for generations without exciting much emotion, in a single day stirred the pulses of the people to battle, and became the inspiration of national effort. All at once the dear old flag meant the Declaration of Independence; it meant Lexington; it meant Bunker Hill and Saratoga (although only in the last-named battle had it been used); it meant freedom; it meant the honor and life of the republic; and a great crop of splendid banners came with the spring roses. Tens of thousands of youths donned the blue at the call of the President, and advanced in line of battle, impelled not more by a conscious hatred of treason, than by the wonderful glory that had been kindled in the flag.[4] The President's proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand men to rally to the protection of the

[1] Story of the American war.
[2] Morris and Croffet's 'Military and Civil History of Connecticut,' 1861-65, p. 55.
[3] Charleston News, May 3.
[4] Military and Civil History of Connecticut, 1861-65.

Digitized by Google

flag and the Union (certainly double the number that had ever been assembled at one time under our banner), was addressed to the governors of all the States on the receipt of the news. The answers from the slave States were in terms of treason, defiance, and contempt; the responses from the free States were unanimous, full, and complete, and so instantaneous that the proclamation seemed adopted by acclamation. Before a day had passed, more than twice the number called for was ready at his command.

The flag of the republic—how dear to those who were true to it they never knew till then!—was raised on that Monday morning after Sumter, by spontaneous impulse, upon every staff which stood on loyal ground; and from the Lakes to the Potomac, from the shores of the Atlantic to the banks of the Mississippi, the eye could hardly turn without meeting the bright banner which symbolized in its stripes the Union and the initial struggle, and in its stars the growth and glory of the nation and government which the insurgents had banded together to destroy.[1]

In a recent address, Major Lambert, who risked his life in defence of our flag, eloquently said: "The flag was dear to us, because it symbolized the glories of our early history; but our interest was in its past association, rather than in its present promise or future hope.

"Travellers told us of the high emotions awakened by the sight of the flag in foreign lands; but we scarcely realized their story. Now and then some brave deed beneath its folds, inspired by its presence, quickened our pulses,—as when the gallant little army in Mexico, over hard-fought fields, reached the capital, and planted the banner on the halls of the Montezumas,—but, after all, it was only a beautiful emblem, to be displayed on national gala-days, and then laid aside until their next occurrence.

"Party lines divided us, and we believed our differences were too radical for us to be united upon any question of national importance. We were a plodding, prosaic people, proud of our past, anxious for the present, uncertain of the future.

"When, lo! the shot on Sumter dispelled all doubt, dissipated all gloom, and transformed the nation. We trod a new earth, we breathed a purer air; a brighter heaven shone above us. The blood of our fathers coursed in our veins, and we knew it was for us they had suffered and died. The flag was no longer a mere historic emblem, it was a living principle worthy of the costliest sacrifice. We were no longer Whigs, Democrats, Republicans,—we were citizens of a

[1] Harper's History of the Great Rebellion.

Digitized by Google

common country. We were living among heroes in a new heroic age." [1]

The following, one of many similar songs, shows the spirit of the times:—

"OUR STAR-GEMMED BANNER.

H. E. T.

"God bless our star-gemmed banner, shake its folds out to the breeze,
From church, from fort, from house-top, o'er the city on the seas;
The die is cast, the storm at last has broken in its might;
Unfurl the starry banner, and may God defend the right!

"Too long our flag has sheltered rebel heart and stormy will;
Too long has nursed the traitor who has worked to do it ill;
That time is past, the thrilling blast of war is heard at length,
And the North pours forth her legions that have slumbered in their strength.

"They have roused them to the danger, armed and ready forth they stand,
A hundred thousand volunteers, each with weapon in his hand;
They rally round that banner, they obey their country's call;
The spirit of the North is up, and thrilling one and all.

"'Tis the flag our sires and grandsires honored to their latest breath,
To us 'tis given to hold unstained, to guard in life and death;
Time-honored, from its stately folds who has dared to strike a star
That glittered on its field of blue; — who but traitors, as they are.

"Would to God it waved above us with a foreign foe to quell,
Not o'er brother faced to brother, urging steel and shot and shell;
But no more the choice is left us, for our friendly hand they spurn,
We can only meet as foemen, —sad, but resolute and stern.

"Father, dash aside the tear-drop, let thy proud boy go his way;
Mother, twine thine arms about him, and bless thy son this day;
Sister, weep, but yet look proudly, 'tis a time to do or die;
Maiden, clasp thy lover tenderly, as he whispers thee good-by.

"Onward, onward to the battle, who can doubt which side shall win!
Right and might both guide our squadrons, and the steadfast hearts within;
Shall the men who never quailed before, now falter in the field;
Or the men who fought at Bunker Hill be ever made to yield?

"Then bless our banner, God of hosts! watch o'er each starry fold,
'Tis Freedom's standard, tried and proved on many a field of old;
And thou, who long hast blessed us, now bless us yet again,
And crown our cause with victory, and keep our flag from stain."

[1] Major W. H. Lambert's Address before Post No. 2, G. A. R., Philadelphia, Decoration Day, May 30, 1879.

Digitized by Google

Accounts of a few of the flag-raisings that followed the fall of Sumter, found in the newspapers of the day, will convey an idea of this patriotic outburst of the people, and the loyalty and devotion which at once gathered around the chosen symbol of our Union. At Alida, in Illinois, the Republicans and Democrats, during the political campaign of 1860, had each erected their party flag-staff. When the news of the firing on Fort Sumter was received, by a common impulse the people cut down the partisan flag-staffs and spliced them together, and upon the new staff thus made hoisted the stars and stripes.

In the month of April, 1861, many young ladies of New York, relatives or friends of the men in the Seventh Regiment, ordered to the defence of the national capital, subscribed for a large silk flag, which, in a few weeks after the departure of the regiment, they made with loving care and mounted and sent to Washington, where it was presented to the regiment by General Thomas.

Accompanying it was a roll, inscribed with the names of all who had subscribed to the flag, headed by a few lines of dedication:—

"*Dedication of a United States Flag sent by Ladies of New York to the Seventh Regiment.*

"The flag of our country, what higher assurance
Of sympathy, honor, and trust could we send?
The crown of our fathers' unflinching endurance,
'Tis the emblem of all you have sworn to defend:
Of freedom and progress, with order combined,
The cause of the *Nation*, of *God*, and *Mankind*."

April 20, 1861. A monster meeting of men, of all political and religious creeds, gathered around the statue of Washington in Union Square, New York, imbued with the sentiment of Jackson,—"the Union, it must and shall be preserved." Places of business were closed, that all might participate in its proceedings. It was estimated that at least one hundred thousand persons were in attendance during the afternoon. Four stands were erected at points equidistant around Union Square; and the soiled and tattered flag that Anderson brought away from Fort Sumter, mounted on a fragment of the staff, was placed in the hands of the equestrian statue of Washington.

Hon. John A. Dix, a lifelong Democrat, and recently a member of Buchanan's cabinet,—whose 'shoot him on the spot' order will long be remembered,—presided at the principal stand, near the statue of Washington, and the Hon. Hamilton Fish, since Secretary of State, Hon. William T. Havemeyer, and Hon. Moses H. Grinnell, presided

Digitized by Google

at the other stands. The meeting was opened with a prayer by the venerable Gardner Spring, D.D. Senator Baker, of Oregon, afterwards killed at Balls Bluff, in concluding his remarks, said: "Upon the wings of the lightning it goes out throughout the word that New York, by one hundred thousand of her people, declares to the country and to the world that she will sustain the government to the last dollar in her treasury, to the last drop of your blood. The national banners waving from ten thousand windows in your city to-day proclaim your affection and reverence for the Union."

For many months after this great meeting, and others of its kind in the cities and villages of the land, the government had few obstacles thrown in its way by political opponents; and the sword and the purse were placed at its disposal by the people, with a faith touchingly sublime.[1]

April 24, 1861. A thirty-foot flag was flung to the breeze from the store of A. Morton, 25 Maiden Lane. It was made by the family of the Hon. O. Newcomb, who volunteered their services, as the unprecedented demand rendered it impossible for the manufacturers to get one up in less than ten days. Four generations assisted in its construction. One of the ladies, though but sixty-seven years of age, was a great-grandmother. As she plied the needle with her not infirm hands, tears fell copiously on the bunting as she recounted her vivid recollections of the war of 1812. The crowd assembled to witness the raising gave nine cheers for the stars and stripes, and nine more for the patriotic ladies who made the flag.[2]

A sign-painter in New York raised an American flag over his doorway, bearing the significant motto, '*Colors* warranted not to run.'

Sunday, April 25. In nearly all the churches in New York City sermons were preached in reference to the war. Dr. Bethune took for his text, "In the name of God we hang out our banners." Dr. Osgood's text was, "Lift up a standard to the people." In Dr. Bellows's church the choir sang the 'Star-Spangled Banner,' which was applauded by the audience. Major Anderson, with his wife, attended service at Trinity. In the Presbyterian Church, in Williamsburg, the 'Star-Spangled Banner' was sung.

April 27. The vestry of Grace Church, New York, desired that an American flag should wave from the apex of the spire of the church, at the height of two hundred and sixty feet. Several persons undertook the dangerous feat, but, on mounting to the highest window in

[1] Lossing's Civil War and the Rebellion Record. A full account of the meeting and speeches is in the 'Record.'

[2] New York Times, April 27.

Digitized by Google

the steeple, had not sufficient nerve. At last two young painters, named O'Donnel and McLaughlin, decided to make the attempt. Getting out of the little diamond-shaped window about half-way up, they climbed the lightning rod to the top. Here one of them fastened the pole securely to the cross, although quite a gale was blowing. The flag secured, the daring young man mounted the cross, and, taking off his hat, bowed to the immense crowd watching him from Broadway. As the flag floated out freely in the air, it was hailed with loud and repeated cheers.[1] "The historian of the day," said a paper which advocated secession,[2] "will not fail to mention, for the edification of the men of future ages, the fact that the flag which was once the flag of our Union floats boldly to the breeze of heaven above the cross of Christ on Grace Church steeple."

Eight days earlier (April 19), an American flag, forty by twenty feet, had been flung out upon a flag-staff from a window in Trinity Church steeple at the head of Wall Street, New York, at a height of two hundred and forty feet. At its raising the chimes in the tower played 'Yankee Doodle,' 'Red, White, and Blue,' and other appropriate airs, winding up with 'All's Well.'[3]

April 23. Father Rapine, a priest of the Montrose Catholic Church at Williamsburg, with his own hands raised an American flag on the top of his church. Two thousand people, who had assembled, greeted the glorious emblem with cheer upon cheer as it waved majestically over the sacred edifice.[4]

An American flag was raised upon the steeple of the North Dutch Church at New York, and nearly every church edifice and public building in the city was decorated in the same manner.[5]

April 28. Dr. Weston, the chaplain of the Seventh New York Regiment, preached in the hall of the House of Representatives at Washington, with his desk tapestried with the American flag.

Dr. Bethune, at the raising of a flag over the University of New York, remarked: "The bravery shown by the three hundred Spartans at the Pass of Thermopylæ was well known, but there still was one coward among them. There was no coward among the men at Sumter. He had been present where a gentleman remarked he regretted that the major had not blown up the fort. Major Anderson replied, it was better as it was. The ruined battlements and battle-scarred walls of Sumter would be an everlasting disgrace to South Carolina."

[1] New York News. [2] New York Commercial Advertiser.
[3] New York Tribune. [4] New York Tribune. [5] Commercial Advertiser.

Digitized by Google

A flag-staff with a flag was run out of a window over the portico of St. Paul's Church, Broadway, New York. The enthusiasm of the crowd that assembled was immense.

An American flag was displayed from the tower of the First Baptist Church, Broome Street, New York, with appropriate ceremonies. A large concourse listened to stirring speeches from President Eaton, of Madison University, the Rev. Dr. Armitage, Rev. Mr. Webber, of Rochester, and others.

Members of the Brown High School, of Newburyport, raised an American flag near their school building in the presence of a large concourse of citizens, and speeches were made by the Hon. Caleb Cushing and others.

April 27. The Hon. Edward Everett delivered an eloquent speech at a flag-raising in Chester Square, Boston. "We set up this standard," he said, "not as a matter of display, but as an expressive indication that, in the mighty struggle which has been forced upon us, we are of one heart and one mind, that the government of the country must be sustained. . . .

"Why is it," he continued, "that the flag of the country, always honored, always beloved, is now at once worshipped, I may say, with the passionate homage of this whole people? Why does it float, as never before, not merely from arsenal and masthead, but from tower and steeple, from the public edifices, the temples of science, the private dwellings, in magnificent display of miniature presentiment? Let Fort Sumter give the answer. When on this day fortnight, the 13th of April (a day for ever to be held in auspicious remembrance, like the *dies alliensis* in the annals of Rome), the tidings spread through the land that the standard of united America, the pledge of her union and the symbol of her power, for which so many gallant hearts had poured out their life's blood on the ocean and the land to uphold, had, in the harbor of Charleston, been for a day and a half the target of eleven fratricidal batteries, one deep, unanimous, spontaneous feeling shot with the tidings through the breasts of twenty millions of freemen, that its outraged honor must be vindicated." [1]

May 31. Three national flags were raised with loud cheerings over the principal buildings of the Ladies' Seminary at Bethlehem, and nearly two hundred young ladies joined in singing our national airs, after which the pupils, bearing flags and banners, paraded the town.

Cincinnati, after the fall of Sumter, was fairly iridescent with the

[1] Boston Transcript.

Digitized by Google

red, white and blue. From the point of the spire of the Roman Catholic cathedral, two hundred and twenty-five feet in the air, Archbishop Purcell caused a well-proportioned national flag, ninety feet in length, to be unfurled with imposing ceremonies, which, wrote the archbishop to Mr. Lossing, "consisted of the hurrahs, the tears of hope and joy, the prayer for success from the blessing of God on our cause and army by our Catholic people and our fellow-citizens of all denominations, who saluted the flag with salvos of artillery. The flag was really ninety feet long, and broad in proportion. One of less dimensions would not have satisfied the enthusiasm of our people."

The Queen City gave ample tokens that the mighty Northwest was fully aroused to the perils that threatened the republic, and was determined to defend it at all hazards.[1]

At Roxbury, Mass., a beautiful silk flag was presented by the ladies of the city to Captain Chamberlain's company, and a presentation address was made by Rev. Dr. Putnam, of the Unitarian Church; after which the flag was placed in Captain Chamberlain's hands by a little girl tastefully dressed in white, trimmed with red and blue. The captain knelt as he received the flag, and responded briefly, with a voice choked with emotion.[2]

May 1. Lieutenant Collier, of the United States Marines, attached to the steam-frigate Minnesota, raised the American flag on the steeple of the Old South Church, Boston, Mass. The following notice was published in the Boston morning papers:—

"NOTICE.—Our national flag will be given to the breeze to-day, at twelve o'clock, from the Old South Meeting House," &c.

In accordance with this notice, a flag was thrown to the breeze from the tower of the Old South Meeting-house. A large collection of people witnessed the exercises. The windows of the church and the neighboring buildings were filled with ladies. A platform within the enclosure belonging to the society, overlooking the street, was occupied by the standing committee of the society and the pastors and officers of the church. Gilmore's band, stationed near the platform, gave 'Hail Columbia,' which was followed by 'Washington's March.' Thousands having assembled at noon, George Homer, Esq., of the standing committee, addressed the assembly. The Rev. Dr. Blagden, senior pastor of the society, then invoked the Divine blessing. At the conclusion of the prayer the flag was unfurled, amid the cheers of the crowd. The band saluted it, playing the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' The Rev. J. M. Manning, associate pastor, then addressed the crowd,

[1] Lossing's Civil War. [2] Boston Transcript.

Digitized by Google

and was followed, in conclusion, by the Rev. Dr. Blagden, who received nine cheers at the conclusion of his address, when the meeting broke up, with nine cheers for the flag, and three for the standing committee of the Old South Society.[1]

The flag bore the motto, "*True to our Revolutionary Principles.*"

At an intermediate school at the North End, Boston, at the close of the morning recess, a small American flag was brought to the teacher's desk by one of the pupils. The teacher, noticing much excitement among the children, in consequence of the appearance of the flag, raising it, said, "Boys, you may cheer the flag, if you wish to." Quick as thought, the boys, led by a smart little fellow of ten years, gave three rousing huzzahs, with a spirit which showed they were in earnest. At the afternoon session, several of the boys brought flags, which they placed over their desks, testifying to the loyalty and patriotism of these young Irish hearts.

June 28, 1861. A flag was raised upon a flag-staff on North Hill, Needham, Mass. It was run up by Newell Smith, Esq., one of the oldest inhabitants, and saluted by the firing of a cannon on a neighboring hill, and the 'Star-Spangled Banner' by Flag's band, amid the cheers of the spectators.[2]

The attack on Sumter caused a wonderful change of sentiment in Maryland. On the 1st of May, a 'star-spangled banner' was raised, with great demonstrations of enthusiasm, over the post-office and custom-house at Baltimore, by order of the newly appointed officials. A new flag-staff had been erected over the portico of the custom-house, and at noon Captain Frazier, a veteran sea-captain of Fells Point, drew up the flag, which, as it spread to the breeze, was greeted with tremendous applause, waving of hats, cheers for the Union and the old flag. The crowd then joined in singing the 'Star-Spangled Banner.'[3]

The authorities of Baltimore forbade the display of the American flag, but in many instances it was kept afloat, until torn down by the police. After several weeks of trouble and anxiety, the Union people prevailed, the rebel ensigns were secreted or destroyed, and the stars and stripes flung to the breeze from a thousand windows and spires all over the city.

An American flag was raised at Hagarstown, Md., with Union demonstrations. Alleghany County instructed its representatives that

[1] From "Exercises at a Consecration of the Flag of the Union by the Old South Society, in Boston, May 1, 1861." Boston: Printed by Alfred Mudge & Son, 34 School Street, 1861. 8vo.

[2] Boston Transcript. [3] New York Advertiser, May 1.

Digitized by Google

if they voted for secession they would be hung on their return home. The stars and stripes were hoisted over Frederick City. The Home Guard refused to parade, unless the stars and stripes were displayed to the tune of 'Yankee Doodle;' and at Clear Spring House our flag was hoisted, and the miners swore to resist secession to the death.[1]

May 7. Reverdy Johnson addressed the Home Guard of Frederick, Md., upon the presenting to them a national flag from the ladies of that place. The population of the city was swelled by upwards of two thousand persons, who poured in from the surrounding towns and villages. Union badges and cockades were displayed in profusion, and the stars and stripes fluttered from forty different points. The speakers' stand was draped with the national colors, and immediately surrounded by the Brengle Guard, a body of about three hundred respectable citizens, principally aged and middle-aged men, organized for home protection and defence. Mr. Johnson concluded by saying, "Though not especially impulsive, I cannot imagine how an American eye can look upon that standard without emotion. The twenty stars added to its first constellation tell its proud history, its mighty influence, and its unequalled career. The man who is dead to the influence of our national emblem is in mind a fool, or in heart a traitor. I need not commend it to your constant, vigilant care: that, I am sure, it will be ever your pride to give it. When, if ever, your hearts shall despond; when, if ever, you desire your patriotism to be specially animated,—throw it to the winds, gaze upon its beautiful folds, remember the years and the fields over which, from '76 to the present time, it has been triumphantly borne; remember how it has consoled the dying and animated the survivor; remember that it served to kindle even a brighter flame,—the patriotic ardor of Washington,—went with him through the struggles of the Revolution, consoled him in defeat, gave victory an additional charm, and his dying moments were consoled and cheered by the hope that it would float over a perpetual Union."

Sept. 12, 1861. The anniversary of the battle of Baltimore was celebrated in that city with more than ordinary demonstration on the part of the loyal citizens. The national flag was displayed on the public buildings, hotels, and all the loyal newspaper offices, numerous private houses, shipping, &c., and the various camps. General Dix ordered salutes and dress parades, in honor of the day. The association of old defenders made their usual parade with their old flag, which they have not yet deserted. A few secession shop-keepers

[1] New York Courier and Enquirer.

Digitized by Google

arranged their goods to indicate their Southern principles, by hanging out rolls of red and white flannel, or by displaying three flannel shirts,—two red, with a white one in the centre. All this in

"Maryland, my Maryland."

At a mass meeting at Kingston, N. Y., held to sustain the government and defend the Union, Mr. J. B. Steele, in taking the chair, said: "It must never be supposed that the flag could be desecrated without touching the soul of every genuine American. No! whatever it must cost, the stars and stripes must wave."[1] Mr. Westbrook "laid aside party and political opinions and prejudices. He loved his party, but, thank God, he loved his country better. He wasn't going to stop to consider who was right or wrong, but, right or wrong, his country." He grasped the folds of the stars and stripes, and said: "Let it be known that, in the nineteenth century, traitors' hands and traitors' hearts are found among us to disgrace that flag which had been their shield and protection as well as his own. He asked God to record his vow to stand by, protect, and, if need be, die for that flag."[2]

At Washington our flag was hoisted over the Department of the Interior, and enthusiastically greeted by a dense mass of spectators, and by the Rhode Island regiment which was quartered in the building. The regiment was attended by Governor Sprague and suite, in full uniform. President Lincoln and Secretaries Seward and Smith were near the staff when the flag was raised, and, having saluted it, they were in turn cheered. The regiment then returned to their quarters in the building, and sung 'Our Flag, it still Waves.'[3]

Colonel Corcoran's regiment, the Sixty-ninth New York, on the occasion of transporting their flag-staff from Georgetown to Arlington Heights, celebrated the raising of the flag. A new song, by John Savage, called 'The Starry Flag,' was sung, the chorus being rendered by the thirteen or fourteen hundred voices assembled. Three cheers were then given for the author of the song.[4]

May 26. The Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts, Colonel Lawrence, received orders to march over Long Bridge into Virginia, when it was discovered that they had only their State colors, not having received their national ensign. Several Massachusetts gentlemen immediately began searching for one, and succeeded in purchasing from a Mr. Hemmock a fine cashmere flag, which had been made by the ladies

[1] New York Tribune, September 13.
[2] New York Tribune, April 20.
[3] New York Post, May 3.
[4] National Intelligencer, May 3.

Digitized by Google

for his hotel. Securing a carriage, they overtook the regiment midway on Long Bridge, when it was halted, and the flag presented by the committee to the colonel. The night was a beautiful one; a full moon just mounting the eastern sky cast its silvery sheen over the rippling waters of the Potomac, and sparkled on the bayonets of a thousand muskets. Camp-fires and signal-lights dotted the river on both sides, making a picture of quiet beauty never to be forgotten.[1]

At Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., on the occasion of a flag-raising, Senator Hall, Hon. John Jay, the Rev. Mr. Bogg, of the Episcopal Church, and many others, addressed the assembly.[2]

At New York, Philadelphia, Trenton, and many other places the newspaper offices were compelled to display the American flag.[3]

April 16. An excited populace assembled before the printing-office of the 'Palmetto Flag,' a small advertising sheet in Philadelphia, and threatened to demolish it. The proprietors displayed the American flag and threw the objectionable papers from the window, also 'The Stars and Stripes,' another paper printed in the same office, and restored the mob to good humor. The crowd then moved to the 'Argus' office, and ordered that the flag should be displayed.

After visiting the newspaper offices, the multitude marched up Market Street. At all points in their route haste was made to borrow, beg, or steal something red, white, and blue, to protect property with. Search was made for the publication rooms of the 'Southern Monitor,' and its sign broken to pieces.

Mayor Henry, when the 'Palmetto Flag' office was threatened, addressed the mob, and said: "By the grace of God, treason shall never rear its head or have foothold in Philadelphia. I call upon you, as American citizens, to stand by your flag and protect it at all hazards; but, in doing so, remember the rights due your fellow-citizens and their private property. That flag" (hoisting the stars and stripes) "is the emblem of the government, and I call upon all who love their country and the flag to leave to the constituted authorities of the city the task of protecting the peace and preventing every act which could be construed into treason."[4]

At Saybrook, Conn., a fine flag-staff was raised upon the spot which had given birth to the 'Saybrook Platform,' and but a short distance from the old fort built by the first settlers of the place. Deacon Sill, ninety-one years of age, a colonel of the war of 1812-14, and the patriarch of the village, raised the flag. A prayer and addresses were then made, the intervals being filled by national songs

[1] National Intelligencer.
[2] New York Times, April 27.
[3] New York papers, April 16.
[4] New York Tribune.

Digitized by Google

sung by a club from a neighboring village. In conclusion, the old men who were present made short and telling speeches.[1]

May 30. An American flag was raised over the residence of Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, at Elizabethtown, N. J., in the presence of five thousand people. The 'Star-Spangled Banner' was sung, and the people joined in the chorus, producing a fine effect. Speeches were made, and received with great applause.[2]

June 16. J. G. Morrison, Jr., and his friends, unfurled the star-spangled banner on the Maryland abutments of the lately destroyed bridge at Harper's Ferry. The cherished symbol of the Union was hailed with delight by the people of Harper's Ferry, and particularly by the women, who flocked to the opposite bank, and saluted it by waving of handkerchiefs and other manifestations of joy.[3]

At the raising of the stars and stripes over Andover Seminary, a hymn, written for the occasion by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, was sung to the tune of 'America.'

One of the most interesting and imposing ceremonies of the year was the flag-raising from the summit of Bunker's Hill monument, on the 17th day of June, the anniversary of the battle. The day was warm and pleasant, and a large concourse were assembled. At the base of the monument a stage was erected, on which were the officers of the association, the school children, the city authorities of Charlestown, Governor Andrew and his staff, Colonel Fletcher Webster, of the Twelfth Regiment, and many other prominent citizens of the State. A band of music played national airs. The services were opened with prayer by the Rev. James B. Miles, after which a short address was made by Hon. George Washington Warren, introducing Governor Andrew, who was received with hearty cheers. The Governor's address was brief, fervent, eloquent, and patriotic. After referring to the men of the Revolution who had sacrificed their lives for independence, and made moist the soil of Bunker's Hill with their blood, he said:—

"It is one of the hallowed omens of the controversy of our time, that the men of Middlesex, the men of Charlestown, the men of Concord, of Lexington, of Acton, are all in the field in this contest. This day, this hour, reconsecrated by their deeds, are adding additional leaves to the beautiful chaplet which adorns the fair honor of good old Massachusetts. Not unto me, not unto us, let any praise be given. Let no

[1] New York Commercial, May 30.
[2] Boston Advertiser, May 21.
[3] Baltimore American, June 24.

Digitized by Google

tongue dare speak a eulogy for us, but reserve all the love and gratitude that language can express for the patriotic sons of Massachusetts who are bearing our country's flag on the field of contest.

"Obedient, therefore, to the request of this association, and to the impulse of my own heart, I spread aloft the ensign of the republic, testifying for ever, to the last generation of men, of the rights of mankind, and to constitutional liberty and law. Let it rise until it shall surmount the capital of the column; let it float on every wind, to every sea and every shore; from every hill-top let it wave, down every river let it run. Respected it shall be in Charlestown, Mass., and in Charleston, S. C., on the Mississippi as on the Penobscot, in New Orleans as in Cincinnati, in the Gulf of Mexico as on Lake Superior, and by France and England, now and for ever. Catch it, ye breezes, as it swings aloft; fan it, every wind that blows; clasp it in your arms, and let it float for ever as the starry sign of liberty and union, now and for ever, one and inseparable!"

The flag had been raised to the top of the flag-staff, forty feet above the summit of the monument, and two hundred and sixty feet from the ground, rolled up as the signal-flags are on board of a man-of-war. As Governor Andrew concluded, he pulled the rope, the knot was loosened, and the flag floated out on the breeze, amid the shouts of the assembled thousands, and the playing of the 'Star-Spangled Banner' by Gilmore's band. The 'Star-Spangled Banner' was then sung by F. A. Hall, Esq., of Charlestown, the whole assemblage joining in the chorus, and the ladies taking part with peculiar zest.

The Governor then called for nine cheers for the glorious star-spangled banner, which were given with great heart, the ladies waving their handkerchiefs.

When the excitement had somewhat subsided, the Governor came forward, and, in a few complimentary remarks, introduced Colonel Webster. The speech of this gentleman was brief and appropriate. His father had made the oration when the corner-stone of the monument was laid, and again when the monument was completed. Colonel Webster said he well remembered the preliminary meetings of the committee selected to decide upon the size, character, design, and site of this monument. They met frequently at his father's house. He could remember the appearance of most of them,—Colonel Thomas H. Perkins, William Sullivan, and Gilbert Stuart, the great painter, whose enormous block-tin snuff-box attracted his youthful attention.

"As a boy, I was present at the laying of the corner-stone of this great obelisk under whose shadow we now are. Lafayette laid the

Digitized by Google

stone with appropriate and imposing masonic ceremonies. The vast procession, impatient of unavoidable delay, broke the line of march, and in a tumultuous crowd rushed towards the orator's platform, and I was saved from being trampled under foot by the strong arm of Mr. George Sullivan, who lifted me on his shoulders, and shouting, 'Don't kill the orator's son!' bore me through the crowd, and placed me on the staging at my father's feet. I felt something embarrassed at that notice, as I do now at this unforeseen notice by his Excellency, but I had no occasion to make an acknowledgment of it." He had also witnessed the ceremonies on the completion of the monument in the presence of many distinguished persons from all parts of the country, "some of whom," said Colonel Webster, "I regret to say, would hardly like to renew that visit, or recall that scene." "Within a few days after this I sailed for China, and I watched while light and eyesight lasted, till its lofty summit faded at last from view. I now stand again at its base, and renew once more, on this national altar, vows, not for the first time made, of devotion to my country, its constitution and union."

He concluded as follows: "From this spot I take my departure, like the mariner commencing his voyage; and whenever my eyes close, they will be turned hitherward toward the north, and in whatever event, grateful will be the reflection that this monument still stands, still is gilded by the earliest beams of the rising sun, and that still departing day lingers and plays on its summit for ever."

The services concluded with a benediction by the venerable Father Taylor. The flag thus raised floated from its serene height during the entire war, until it was as respected in Charleston, S. C., as in Charlestown, Mass. None who knew Colonel Webster can read his words on this occasion without recalling many pleasant memories connected with his name. It was his last utterance in public; for, before the close of the next year, he fell in Virginia, at the head of his regiment, in a desperate battle. His body was brought home to Massachusetts, and lay in state in Faneuil Hall a day, when it was taken to Marshfield and buried by the side of his illustrious father, and there it will remain for ever.[1]

[1] Schouler's History of Massachusetts in the Civil War.

Digitized by Google

OUR FLAG IN SECESSIA.

"Thank God! the struggle's over, peace reigns in all our land.
United now as brothers for ever let us stand;
One flag, one country, — Union, — no North, South, East, or West,
Each vying with each other to do the very best;
With millions of defenders to rally at its call,
'OLD GLORY' is an emblem that truthful speaks to all;
We love to look upon it as it proudly floats on high,
No star is darkly blotted, no stripe but of royal dye."

B. Read Wales.

In New Orleans there was a decided excitement before the fall of Sumter, by a flag being hoisted at the masthead of the ship Adelaide Bell (owned in New Hampshire), which the captain, more indiscreet than wise, proclaimed to be a black republican flag, defying anybody to pull it down.

Intelligence of the exhibition and this defiance spread abroad, and the captain was waited upon and induced to lower the obnoxious bunting. The flag was the old stars and stripes, only the stripe below the union was *red,* while commonly the union rests on a white stripe. The captain denied the flag had any political significance, and stated it was presented to the ship seven years before, by Isaac Bell, of Mobile, for whose wife the ship was named. His statement was disbelieved, and the vigilant committee asserted that the flag was known among sea-captains as the flag of the Northern republican States, and had been so recognized for three or four years.

It would have eased the excitement of those gentlemen could they have been informed that in 1835, a quarter of a century before, flags with the union resting on the red stripe were made at the Norfolk Navy Yard for all the vessels of war equipped at that station, and for many years after. They were called by signal quartermasters "Norfolk war-flags," because the union rested on a red or *war* stripe. From 1794 to 1818, when our flag had fifteen stripes, the union invariably was made to rest on the ninth,—a red stripe,—and under such flags all our battles of the war of 1812-14 were fought.

The commercial code of signals published yearly in London under the authority of the British Board of Trade has, since 1859 and up to the present time, committed the same error. In the colored plate of the ensigns worn by merchant vessels of different nations in that code, the United States ensign is represented with three red and three white

Digitized by Google

stripes joining the vertical edges of the union, and the union resting on the fourth red stripe, instead of being made to rest on the fourth white stripe,—a singular error in a work of such high official standing.

On the 22d of February, 1861, an American flag was hoisted at New Orleans in honor of the day, which is believed to have been the last Union banner raised there previous to Farragut's arrival off the city. As Mr. Richard Fairchild was proceeding down Front Levee Street, he saw a gentleman on that day raise a large American flag on which was inscribed under two clasped hands the words, "United we stand, divided we fall." The announcement of this defiant act created great excitement, and a crowd of secessionists assembled in front of the St. Charles Hotel and proceeded in a body to the levee with the purpose of taking down the flag. They found, however, hundreds of determined men surrounding the flag-staff, all armed, many with rifles, with the avowed purpose of keeping the 'old flag' flying on the birthday of the father of his country until night, when it was voluntarily taken down.[1] The flag was shown from the house of Cuthbert Bullitt, on Lafayette Square.[2]

After New Orleans was captured, hotels, saloons, and stores were full of concealed rebels, who would have fiddled and danced over the massacre of Union men. At that time few American flags waved in New Orleans, and those only over military quarters; and it became necessary to issue an order for the display of the stars and stripes over places of public resort licensed by the provost-marshal. The order was reluctantly complied with, and a few old flags waved from some of the hotels and theatres. But so vindictive and morose was the secesh feeling, that the managers of the theatres refused to permit the orchestra to play any of our national airs. A thrilling scene occurred one night when a call arose from a few Union men and United States officers in the theatre for the band to play 'Hail Columbia' and the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' The cowardly manager declined. It was then a single man arose in the boxes and cried out that the American national airs should be played, and called upon loyal men to second him. The house became at once a scene of fierce excitement. But the brave loyalist stood his ground. He demanded the 'Star-Spangled Banner' and 'Red, White, and Blue' should be given, and the manager was forced to yield. That gallant loyalist was Dr. A. P. Dostie, who, after the war, was murdered in New Orleans.[3]

The Union Association of New Orleans held their first public meet-

[1] New York Sunday Dispatch. [2] Sherman's Memoirs, vol. i. p. 163.
[3] Banner of the Covenant, June 15, 1861.

Digitized by Google

ing in that city on the 3d of June, 1862, and resolved to rehoist the United States flag on the following Saturday. It was determined to appoint a committee of thirty-four to perform the duty; but the president of the association finding difficulty in selecting that number, volunteers were called for, and readily found. Six or seven of the thirty-four were intimidated by anonymous threatening letters, which were received by nearly every member of the committee; the others ascended to the top of the city hall and hoisted the flag. In 1866, this flag was sent to Washington, and by advice of General Butler was delivered to the Revenue Department of the Treasury. Secretary McCulloch wrote to Dr. James Ready, who had been charged with the duty of conveying the flag to the capital: "I will carefully preserve it as a memento of the great trial through which the nation has safely and honorably passed, and of the loyalty of the gallant little band who first gave it to the breeze. It will be preserved, not as a reminder of the triumph of one section of the country over another, but of the union over those who attempted to dismember it; not of a victory of the North over the South, but of constitutional liberty and republican institutions in the great struggle of the government for the maintenance of both."

The Restoration of our Flag at New Orleans.—On the 26th of April, 1862, Flag-Officer Farragut wrote to the Mayor of New Orleans, demanding "that the emblem of the sovereignty of the United States be hoisted over the city hall, mint, and custom-house by meridian of this day, and all flags and other emblems of sovereignty, other than that of the United States, be removed from the public buildings by that hour." To this, the next day (Sunday, April 27), the mayor replied: "The city is yours by the power of brutal force, not by my choice or the consent of its inhabitants. As to hoisting any flag not of our own adoption and allegiance, let me say to you, that the man lives not in our midst whose hand and heart would not be paralyzed at the mere thought of such an act; nor could I find in my entire constituency so desperate and wretched a renegade as would dare to profane with his hand the sacred emblems of our aspirations." The substance of the mayor's meaning seemed to be, "Come on shore and hoist what flags you please; don't ask *us* to do your flag-raising." [1]

The commander of the fleet refused to confer further with the mayor; but with regard to the flag-hoisting, determined to take him at his word, and Captain H. W. Morris, whose ship (the Pensacola) lay off the mint, was ordered to hoist the flag of the United States

[1] Parton's 'Butler at New Orleans,' from which this account is condensed.

Digitized by Google

upon that edifice. At eight A.M., the stars and stripes were floating over it, and the officer detailed to hoist them warned the bystanders that the guns of the Pensacola would certainly open fire upon the building if any one should be seen molesting the flag. Without leaving a guard to protect the flag, he returned to his ship; but the howitzers in the maintop of the Pensacola, loaded with grape, were aimed at the flag-staff, and the guard ordered to fire the moment any one should attempt to haul down the flag.

At eleven A.M., the crews of all the ships were assembled on deck for prayers, agreeably to the flag-officer's order, "to render thanks to Almighty God for his great goodness and mercy in permitting us to pass through the events of the last two days with so little loss of life and blood." The solemn service had proceeded about twenty minutes, when a discharge from the howitzer overhead startled the crews from their devotions. They rushed to quarters; every eye sought the flag-staff of the mint. Four men were seen on the roof of the building, who tore down the flag, hurried away with it, and disappeared. Fortunately, the wafers by which the guns are discharged had been removed from the vents; for, without orders, by a sudden impulse, the lanyards of the guns all along the broadside of the Pensacola were snatched at by eager hands, and nothing but the removal of the wafers saved the city from a fearful scene of destruction and slaughter. The exasperation throughout the fleet at the audacious act was equally great.

The next day (Monday), the 'New Orleans Picayune' proclaimed the names of the persons "that distinguished themselves by gallantly tearing down the flag that had been surreptitiously hoisted," as "William B. Mumford, who cut it loose from the flag-staff amid a shower of grape, Lieutenant N. Holmes, Sergeant Burns, and James Reed," and added, "they deserve great credit for their patriotic act."

These four men, having secured their prize, *trailed it in the mud of the streets amid the yells of the mob, and, mounted with it upon a furniture cart, they paraded it about the city with fife and drum, tore it into shreds, and distributed the pieces among the crowd.* Defied and insulted by a town that lay at his mercy, Farragut warned the mayor of the danger of drawing the fire of the fleet, from the spontaneous action of his men,[1] and concluded by saying, "The election is with you; but

[1] "The first United States flag hoisted outside the squadron when in front of New Orleans was a small boat-flag, hoisted by my order, Friday, April 25, at the masthead of the schooner John Gilpin, lying at a wharf at Algiers, opposite side the city. Her master, John Forsyth, I took on board the flag-ship, where he was paroled on his agreeing to *keep the flag flying*, and secure the schooner from destruction by the mob. On the 28th, a man came on board the Kathadin, and stated to me that he was a loyal man, but was afraid the fleet would bombard his little place at Gretna, opposite New Orleans, and destroy his house and garden. I told him he could easily

Digitized by Google

it becomes my duty to notify you to remove the women and children from the city within forty-eight hours, if I have rightly understood your determination." This note the authorities chose to interpret as a formal announcement of his intention to bombard the city at the end of the specified time.[1] The surrender of the forts, the news of which reached the city on Monday, lowered the tone of the authorities. They dared not formally disclaim the exploit of Mumford and his associates, but the flag-officer was privately assured that the removal of the flag from the mint was the unauthorized act of a few individuals. On the 29th, Captain H. H. Bell, with a hundred marines, landed on the levee, marched into the city, hauled down the rebel flag from the mint and custom-house, and hoisted in their stead the flag of the United States. Captain Bell locked the custom-house, and took the keys to the flag-ship. These flags remained, though the marines were withdrawn before evening.[2] On the 1st of May, General Butler landed a portion of his troops about five P.M., took permanent possession of the city, and issued his proclamation, in which he says: "All ensigns, flags, or devices tending to uphold any authority whatever, save the flags of the United States and those of foreign consulates, must not be exhibited, but suppressed. The American ensigns, the emblem of the United States, must be treated with the utmost deference and respect by all persons, under pain of severe punishment."

prevent that by hoisting the stars and stripes over his place. He said he was afraid to do that; the mob would murder him. I then told him he must choose between the dangers of the mob and a bombardment, and offered to loan him a flag, which he accepted, and carried away with him, and, I have reason to believe, hoisted it, but of that am not certain."—*G. H. P.*

[1] Parton's General Butler in New Orleans.

[2] "I find in my private diary, under date, United States Gunboat Kathadin, Tuesday, April 29, 1862:—

"Heard great cheering in the fleet at eight A.M., and the ships all hoisted the stars and stripes at their mastheads, indicative of good news, but what I could not tell. Nevertheless, I hoisted the ensigns. The Kennebec came up, showing either she had run the forts, or that they had surrendered. At one P.M., got under way and anchored near the Hartford, and went on board to obtain the news, and learned that both Forts Jackson and St. Phillips have surrendered to Porter, and the Cayuga would sail in a few hours for the North with Captain Theodorus Bailey, bearer of despatches, Commander Boggs and the New York Herald correspondent going in her as passengers. Delivered to Captain Bailey the flag of the Challamette regiment. At two P.M., the Cayuga got under way. As she passed the Kathadin, we gave three cheers for Captain Bailey, three for Commander Boggs, and three for Lieutenant-Commanding Harrison and the brave tars of the Cayuga. The Diana, Tennessee, and another of the seized steamers went down river to bring up troops. The flag-officer landed two hundred marines and took possession of the public buildings on shore, and hoisted our flag over the new custom-house. The State flag of Louisiana was hauled down from the city hall, and sent North by the Cayuga."—*G. H. P.*

Digitized by Google

After the occupation of the city by the United States troops, Mumford still appeared in the streets, bold, reckless, and defiant, one of the heroes of the populace. He was seen even in front of the St. Charles Hotel, General Butler's head-quarters, relating his exploit to a circle of admirers, boasting of it, and daring the Union authorities to molest him. He was arrested, and tried by a military commission, who condemned him to death. General Butler approved the sentence, and issued the following order for his execution:—

Special Order, No. 10.

"NEW ORLEANS, June 5, 1862.

"William B. Mumford, a citizen of New Orleans, having been convicted before a military commission of treason, and an overt act thereof in tearing down the United States flag from a public building of the United States, for the purpose of inciting other evil-minded persons to further resistance to the laws and arms of the United States, after said flag was placed there by Commodore [flag-officer] Farragut, of the United States navy.

"It is ordered that he be executed according to the sentence of the said military commission, on Saturday, June 7th inst., between the hours of eight A.M. and twelve M., under the direction of the provost-marshal of the district of New Orleans; and for so doing, this shall be his sufficient warrant."

During his trial, and after his conviction, Mumford showed neither fear nor contrition, and evidently expected a commutation of his sentence, not believing that General Butler would dare execute it. His friends—the thieves and gamblers of the city—openly defied the General, resolved in council *not* to petition for his pardon, and bound themselves to assassinate General Butler if Mumford were hanged. Between Mumford's condemnation and the time set for his execution, General Butler reprieved and sent to Ship Island six Confederate soldiers, who had been condemned to be shot for violating their paroles, but he could not be made to consider that Mumford deserved the same clemency; and when the day set apart for his execution arrived, he was hanged. Mumford met his doom with composure. He said that "the offence for which he was condemned was committed under excitement, and that he did not consider he was suffering justly. He conjured all who heard him to act justly to all men; to rear their children properly: and when they met death, they would meet it firmly. He was prepared to die; and, as he had never wronged any one, he hoped to receive mercy." An immense concourse attended his execution, but there was no disturbance.

The name of Mumford, if we may believe the Confederate newspapers, was immediately added to their roll of martyrs to the cause of

Digitized by Google

liberty. The fugitive Governor of Louisiana, from his safe retreat up the river, issued a proclamation, in which he said: "The noble heroism of the patriot Mumford has placed his name high on our list of martyred sons. When the Federal navy reached New Orleans, a squad of marines was sent on shore, who hoisted their flag on the mint. The city was not occupied by the United States troops, nor had they reached there. The place was not in their possession. William B. Mumford pulled down the detested symbol with his own hand, and for this was condemned to be hung by General Butler after his arrival. Brought in full view of the scaffold, his murderers hoped to appall his heroic soul by the exhibition of the implements of ignominious death. With the evidence of their determination to consummate their brutal purpose before his eyes, they offered him life, on the condition that he would abjure his country, and swear allegiance to her foe. He spurned the offer. Scorning to stain his soul with such foul dishonor, he met his fate courageously, and has transmitted to his countrymen a fresh example of what one will do and dare when under the inspiration of fervid patriotism. I shall not forget the outrage of his murder, nor shall it pass unatoned."[1]

June 13, 1862. A United States flag was raised at the village of Gretna, La., opposite New Orleans, amid the rejoicings of a large number of spectators, and patriotic resolutions were passed.

At Richmond, Va., "on the morning of the 18th of April, 1861, tumultuous crowds assembled at the capitol, in that city, in the square in front of Governor Letcher's house, and, amid shouts of execration and defiance, demanded the removal of the United States banner, and that the flag of the confederacy should be forthwith hoisted in its place. One fellow in this unruly mob, too impatient to wait for a formal compliance with this demand, rushed up the steps of the capitol, and, climbing to the roof, attempted to mount the flag-staff, that he might tear down the flag of our Union, encouraged and cheered in his efforts by the tumultuous crowd below. He had nearly reached the top when he slipped, and, falling on the roof, was severely hurt. Shortly afterward, a detachment of soldiers was ordered to the spot to keep the crowd in order. In the afternoon, however, the mob increased to such an extent, that the small knot of respectable citizens, who resolutely aided the soldiers in their efforts to keep order, were driven back, the capitol taken by storm, the flag of the Union torn down, and that of the confederacy hoisted."

[1] Parton's General Butler in New Orleans.

Digitized by Google

"I could not but feel moved," said Colonel Estevan, "at this outrageous act of the populace, in thus ignominiously hauling down the flag of the republic, under which I had found a refuge and a home, especially when I saw how deeply affected were many of the bystanders of both sexes, loyal adherents of the Union, on witnessing the occurrence." [1]

Captain Gardner C. Whiting, of Massachusetts, who died in 1876, aged sixty-eight, in the early months of the Rebellion was captured by the privateer Jeff. Davis, and taken in his own vessel into Florida. After stranding the vessel on the beach, the prize-crew left her, taking everybody with them, excepting Captain Whiting and his wife. During their absence, Captain Whiting cut down the palmetto flag, in face of hundreds of rebels on shore, and the next moment sent up to the masthead the beloved stars and stripes. The act nearly cost him his life, and through it he lost all of his possessions, except the clothes he stood in, as the enraged populace immediately set fire to his vessel. He and his wife were rudely hustled on shore, and subjected to the vilest taunts and most cruel usage. Captain Whiting, even with a rope around his neck, and the threat of an ignominious death, did not succumb, but awaited his fate, calmly and unflinchingly.

April 21, 1861. The burial of the American flag was publicly celebrated at Memphis, Tenn.[2]

April 22, 1861. At Lexington, Ky., two or three hundred Union men raised the stars and stripes, and expressed their determination to adhere to them to the last. Speeches were made by Messrs. Field, Crittenden, and others. The most unbounded enthusiasm prevailed, and the speeches were greeted with unbounded applause.[3]

May 7, 1861. A serious riot occurred at Knoxville, Tenn., by the hoisting of a Union flag, and the delivery of inflammatory speeches. One man was mortally wounded.[4]

May 10, 1861, was observed as a fast-day at Wheeling, Va. Patriotic sermons were delivered in *nine* out of the twelve churches. The Methodist pulpit was decorated with the stars and stripes. Rev. Mr. Smith delivered an eloquent address. He said, if there was any secessionist in his congregation, he wanted him to leave. Other ministers prayed that the rebels might be subdued, and wiped from the face of the earth.[5]

[1] Colonel Estevan's War Pictures from the South, pp. 34, 35.
[2] New York Express, April 29, 1861.
[3] Philadelphia Enquirer.
[4] Washington National Intelligencer, May 11, 1861.
[5] New York Herald.

Digitized by Google

At Amity County, Miss., after the news of the secession of Virginia, the star-spangled banner was burnt in the public square of the town of 'Liberty,' in the presence of a crowd of spectators, who would not tolerate such a memento of the Federal Union.

July 23, 1861. The ladies of Martinsburg, Va., presented the Second Wisconsin Regiment a beautiful national ensign. The ladies said, in presenting it, "We welcome you into our midst, bearing the flag of our glorious country, trusting in God; this flag has protected the oppressed of all lands who have sought its shelter, and so long as this flag shall wave, the oppressed shall be free." Coming, as it did, from a State which was declared out of the Union by its constituted authorities, the regiment received the donation with peculiar pleasure.[1]

Sept. 6, 1861. General Grant gave permission to several Union officers to hoist a Union flag on the top of the St. Francis Hotel, at Paducah, Ky. The landlord objected, saying that it would bring him trouble, and he did not want its protection. He was told to keep quiet; that the flag must wave there, in place of the secession flag he had allowed to float over it before our troops came; and that if he or other rebels interfered with the flag, or pulled it down, they would be led out and shot. This assurance, from Brigadier-General Paine, quieted his nerves, and the flag floated, defying the rebels, despite many remarks by them that "the damned rag must come down."[2]

Nov. 8, 1861. After the battle of Belmont, a wounded man, with both legs nearly shot off, was found in the woods singing the 'Star-Spangled Banner;' but for this circumstance, the surgeons say they would not have discovered him.[3]

Nov. 25, 1861. Woolfolk, a secessionist in Paducah, Ky., hung out of his window a secession flag, as some United States troops were passing, and hurrahed for Jeff. Davis. He had done the same thing previously. General Wallace sent his aid-de-camp with a squad of men to take it in. Woolfolk refused to obey the order, whereupon the flag was forcibly hauled down, and the stars and stripes hoisted in its stead.

May 22, 1863. At the assault on Vicksburg, the storming party looked in vain for the support which had been promised it. The brigade which had been ordered to follow it hesitated, and all but one of the one hundred and fifty of the storming party got discouraged, and sought the shelter of a deep ravine. That *one* hero, William

[1] Baltimore American, July 23.
[2] St. Louis Democrat.
[3] From a newspaper account of the battle.

Digitized by Google

Wagden, a private of Company B, Eighth Missouri, the color-bearer of the storming party, refused to retrace a single step. When his comrades left him, he dug a hole in the ground with his bayonet, planted his flag-staff in it, within twenty yards of the enemy's rifle-pits, and sat down by the side of his banner, where he remained all day.[1]

At the fight at Prairie Grove (1862-63), the color-sergeant of the Nineteenth Iowa Regiment on the retreat was killed. As he fell, Lieutenant William S. Brooks, already wounded, received the colors. The rebel colonel shouted, "God d—n them, take their colors." This enraged Brooks, and he hallooed back, "You can't do it!" The rebels did not dare to close, but fired a volley which left nine holes in the flag and eighteen in the lieutenant's clothes. Four bullets passed through the cuff of his shirt-sleeve, but they could not wound the hand that held the dear old flag.

When Lincoln issued his proclamation, Jan. 1, 1863, declaring the slaves in certain States and parts of States in rebellion to be henceforth and forever free, the day was celebrated in Norfolk, Va., by the entire negro population. They marched through the town in procession, numbering over four thousand persons, headed by a band of music, carrying the Union flag, and cheering for the downfall of slavery.

About Christmas time, 1862, and just previous to the battle of Murfreesborough, that city was the scene of much gayety. The President of the confederacy, Jeff. Davis, had come from Richmond to counsel, perhaps to invigorate, Bragg. There were wedding festivities at which the bishop-general, Polk, officiated, and giddy Confederates danced on floors carpeted with the American flag. In the dreadful battle, closing on the 3d of January, 1863, which followed, the Confederates lost 14,700 men. The losses were about one-fourth of each army, but the final victory was on the side of our flag.[2]

Amid the horrors of the Libby prison, the loyal soldiers, there confined in filth, negligence, and beggary, wretched, poor, and almost forgotten, determined to have a celebration of their country's independence among themselves. But as they looked around they found themselves without a flag; and a celebration of their country's independence without a flag seemed impossible. After a while, one man looked upon himself and said, "I have a red shirt;" and another man said, "I have a blue blouse;" another man, "I have a white shirt;"

[1] Report of the assault. [2] Draper's History of the Civil War, vol. ii. p. 366.

Digitized by Google

and no sooner was it said than they stripped themselves and gave their red, white, and blue shirts to be torn up into strips and pinned together to extemporize their country's flag.[1]

Parson Brownlow kept our flag flying over his house, at Knoxville, Tenn., and was the last in the State to take it down. Threats having been made of taking it down, Mr. Brownlow, in one of his characteristic editorials, said: "This flag is private property, upon a private dwelling, in a State that has never voted herself out of the Union or into the Southern confederacy, and is, therefore, lawfully and constitutionally under these same stars and stripes I have floated over my house. . . . If these God-forsaken scoundrels and hell-deserving assassins want satisfaction for what I have said about them,—and it has been no little,—they can find me on these streets every day of my life but Sunday. I am at all times prepared to give them satisfaction. I take nothing back that I have ever said against the corrupt and unprincipled villains, but reiterate all, cast it in their dastardly faces, and hurl down their lying throats their own infamous calumnies." Two armed rebels went at six o'clock in the morning to haul it down, and were met on the piazza by his daughter, who demanded their business. "To take down that damned stars and stripes," was their rough reply.

The young lady instantly drew a revolver, and said, "Go on, I am good for one, and I think for both of you." "By the looks of this girl's eye she will shoot," said one of the rebs; "we had better go and get more men." "Go and get nine," said Miss Brownlow, "and come and take it if you dare." They went, and soon returned with ninety armed men; but on discovering that the house was filled with gallant men armed to the teeth, who had rather die than see their country's flag dishonored, they thought it prudent to withdraw without accomplishing their object.[2]

May 22, 1861. While secession banners were waving at Nashville, Tenn., from every other building, both public and private, a Mrs. McEwin placed the national flag on her house, and threatened to shoot whoever attempted to pull it down.[3]

This flag is now in the flag museum of the War Department. As General Buell was riding through the streets of Nashville at a later period in the Rebellion, Mrs. W., living in a large house, stood at an open window and waved a rebel flag toward him, crying, "Hurrah for Jeff. Davis and the Southern confederacy!" The General reined in his horse, turned towards the lady, touched his hat with all the

[1] Rev. Dr. Tyng's Address. [2] Chicago Journal. [3] Louisville Journal.

Digitized by Google

courtesy and suavity for which he was remarkable, and, surveying the fine house from top to bottom with the eye of a connoisseur, quietly said, "An excellent house for a hospital!" In less than two hours every room was full of sick soldiers, and Mrs. W. was politely requested to take care of them.

An Indiana regiment, attacked by a whole brigade in one of the battles in Mississippi, was unable to stand such great odds, and was compelled to fall back thirty or forty yards, leaving their flag in the hands of the enemy. Suddenly a tall Irishman, a private in the color company, rushed from the ranks across the vacant ground, attacked the squad of rebels who had possession of the flag, and with his clubbed musket felled several to the ground, snatched the flag from them, and returned safely back to his regiment. His captain made the daring fellow a sergeant on the spot. "Say no more about it, Captain," said the hero, "I dropped my whiskey flask among the rebels, and fetched it back, and I thought I might just as well bring the flag along too!"

A few days after the fearful scene of butchery at Fort Pillow (April 14, 1864), it was relieved by the play of nobler sentiments, and by the presence and heroic words of a brave, though heart-broken woman. At Fort Pickering, a regiment of United States artillery is drawn up in perfect order; every face sober; a high and firm resolve is burning in many a dark eye. Six paces in front of the line are standing fourteen hardy-looking, brave-hearted men. They have no commander. What wreck of war is this? What waif floating on the stormy ocean of civil strife? A lady, clad in the deepest mourning, steps in front of these fourteen survivors. Many a face shows by the quivering lip and the moistening eye how the sight of that bereaved woman affects them. She is the widow of Major Booth, and these fourteen are all that are alive of the battalion he commanded at Fort Pillow. In her hand she bears a regimental flag, torn with balls, stained with smoke, and clotted with human blood. Amid a silence, broken only by the hoarse roar of the river chafing against the banks below, she commences to address them in a voice low and sorrow-broken, but whose slightest cadence reaches their hearts.

"Boys!" she says, "I have just come from a visit to the hospital at Mound City. There I saw your comrades wounded at the bloody struggle at Fort Pillow. There I found this flag: you recognize it. One of your comrades saved it from the insulting touch of traitors at Fort Pillow. I have given to my country all I had to give,—my husband. Such a gift! Yet I have freely given him for freedom and

Digitized by Google

my country. Next my husband's cold remains, the dearest object left me in the world is *this flag,* the flag that once waved in proud defiance over the works of Fort Pillow. Soldiers! this flag I give you, knowing that you will ever remember the last words of my noble husband,— 'Never surrender the flag to traitors.'"

Colonel Jackson received from her hand the war-worn and blood-stained flag. He called upon the regiment to receive it as such a gift ought to be received. Then he and the whole line fell upon their knees, and, solemnly appealing to the God of battles, each one swore to avenge their brave and fallen comrades, and never, "never to surrender the flag to traitors."

The memory of the scene can never pass from before the eyes of those who witnessed it.[1]

A court-martial, of which Major Collin Ford, One Hundredth United States Colored Infantry, was president, was convened at Nashville, Tenn., before which was arraigned and tried Miss Emma Latimer, on a charge of disloyalty, the specification being that, on the 4th of July, 1865, she did tear down and trample under her feet, with intent to express contempt for the same, the American flag, which had been put up in honor of the anniversary of the national independence of the United States, at the house of A. R. Latimer, in Edgefield, Tenn., and did threaten, if it was put up a second time, she would tear it down and burn it up. She was found guilty of the charges and specifications, and sentenced to be confined in a military prison for ninety days, and to pay a fine of three hundred dollars; and in default of payment to be further imprisoned until the whole fine was satisfied, at the rate of two dollars a day for each day's imprisonment.

Brevet Major-General Johnson approved the finding and sentence, Sept. 24, 1865, but, in consideration of the peculiar circumstances of the case, *he remitted the entire sentence,* with this indorsement: "It will be well for Miss Latimer to remember that it will not do to trifle with the sacred emblem of our nationality. That, in spite of the opposition of all the school-girls in the South, the banner of glory and beauty will still wave over the land of the free, and, notwithstanding the united efforts of all the rebellious women in the country, will continue to float, until time shall cease to be, upon every breeze, the pride and admiration of all thinking persons. She will be released from confinement and restored to her parents, with attention to Solomon's sage remark: 'He that spareth the rod spoileth the child.'

[1] Frank Moore's Women of the War, pp. 310, 311.

Digitized by Google

"The conduct of the prosecuting witnesses deserves a passing remark. The testimony shows that they had resolved on changing their place of abode previous to July 4, but agreed to remain at the house of Mr. Latimer until after that date, in order to ensnare his little daughter, and get her into trouble. Their first battle for the flag was with a thoughtless school-girl! The entire transaction looks like the work of children temporarily removed from parental care." [1]

How our Flag was restored to the Soil of South Carolina at Port Royal.—Commander John Rodgers, in his letters relating the occurrence at Hilton Head, November, 1861, says: "Commodore Dupont had kindly made me his aid. I stood by him and did little things which I suppose gained me credit; so when the boat was sent in, to ask whether they had surrendered, I was sent. I carried the stars and stripes; I found the ramparts utterly deserted, and I planted the American flag with my own hands, first to take possession, in the majesty of the United States, of the rebel soil of South Carolina."

A correspondent of 'The New York World' wrote: "The cheers that uprose on the hoisting of the flag on Fort Walker were deafening; the stentorian ringing of human voices would have drowned the roar of artillery. The cheer was taken up man by man, ship by ship, regiment by regiment. Such a spontaneous outburst of soldierly enthusiasm never greeted the ears of Napoleon, amid the victories of Marengo, Austerlitz, or the pyramids of the Nile."

The journal of the United States steamer Vanderbilt says it was greeted with deafening cheers, and all the bands of one accord struck up our national airs.

The correspondent of 'The New York Times' wrote: "Another and a larger star-spangled banner was afterwards displayed upon the flag-staff of a building a few rods to the left, where the rebel standard had waved during the combat, and where it had just been taken down."

The correspondent of the 'National Intelligencer' reported: "A boat from the Wabash was seen making for the shore with a white flag at the bow and an American ensign at the stern. She soon touched the sandy beach, and in a moment after we thought we could discern our flag upon the ramparts. Our men could not help giving utterance to exclamations of hopeful joy; but the less sanguine waited a few moments in eager suspense, until suddenly, from the roof of an

[1] Published officially in the Army and Navy Journal, Oct. 7, 1865.

Digitized by Google

old mansion by the fort, a great flag, that could not be mistaken, displayed the stars and stripes in all their glory, in beautiful contrast with the green woods beyond. Loud and repeated cheers rang from vessel to vessel throughout the harbor." [1]

The Story of Barbara Frietchie.—The daring act of displaying the stars and stripes as the rebel army passed through Frederick on the 6th of September, 1862, which this nonagenarian dame is reputed to have performed, forms one of the most charming episodes of the Rebellion. Whittier's poem has immortalized her name and the story. In reply to a letter inquiring the origin of the poem, Mr. Whittier wrote me under date "Amesbury, 6 mo. 16, 1872. My original informant was Mrs. Southworth, the authoress, of Washington. Soon after, Miss Dorothea Dix visited the city of Frederick and confirmed her statement. Within two years, a nephew of Barbara Frietchie visited me, with full confirmation of the heroism of his relative, and I have no doubt the main facts of the story are true."

BARBARA FRIETCHIE.

The following is a portion of Mrs. Southworth's letter to the poet, dated "Aug. 3, 1863. When Lee's army occupied Frederick, the only Union flag displayed in the city was held from an attic by Mrs. Barbara Frietchie, a widow lady aged ninety-seven years." Such was the paragraph that went the rounds of the Washington papers last September. From friends who were in Frederick at the time I have heard the whole story. . . . When, on the 6th of September, the advance of Lee's army, led by the formidable rebel, General Stonewall Jackson, entered Frederick, every Union flag was lowered, and the halyards cut; every store and every dwelling-house was closed. The inhabitants had retired indoors, the streets were deserted, and, to quote the official report, 'The city wore a church-yard aspect.' But Mrs. Barbara Frietchie, taking one of the Union flags, went to the top of her house, opened a garret window, and held it forth. The

[1] A letter from an officer on board the Pocahontas at Port Royal, says: "A shot from our 10-inch put a hole in their stars and bars, another took down the flag-staff; but the Confederates ran another up pretty quickly, but it was a doomed piece of bunting. The Forbes fired with her rifled gun, and the ball catching the flag wound it around and carried it off into the woods."—*Rebellion Record*, vol. iii. p. 114.

Digitized by Google

rebel army marched up the street, saw the flag, and the order was given, "Halt! Fire!" and a volley was discharged at the window from which it was displayed. The flag-staff was partly broken, so that the flag drooped. The old lady drew it in, broke off the fragment, and, taking the stump, with the flag still attached to it, in her hand, she stretched herself as far out of the window as she could, held the stars and stripes at arm's length waving over the rebels, and cried out, in a voice of indignation and sorrow, 'Fire at this old head, then, boys; it is not more venerable than your flag.' They fired no more; they passed in silence, and with downcast looks; and she secured the flag in its place, where it waved unmolested during the whole of the rebel usurpation of the city. Stonewall would not permit her to be troubled. She died a few weeks after the Union troops entered; some thought of joy at the presence of the Union army, and others from the fatigue and excitement that she underwent in the 'lionization' that she received from those who would not emulate the old lady's courage, but did honor to her act." [1]

BARBARA FRIETCHIE'S HOUSE.

Such is the story which the poet has so beautifully paraphrased.

BARBARA FRIETCHIE.

Up from the meadows rich with corn,
Clear in the cool September morn,

The clustered spires of Frederick stand
Green-walled by the hills of Maryland.

Round about them orchards sweep,
Apple- and peach-tree fruited deep,

Fair as a garden of the Lord
To the eyes of the famished rebel horde,

On that pleasant morn of the early fall
When Lee marched over the mountain-wall, —

[1] Mrs. Barbara Frietchie, the widow of John C. Frietchie, and whose maiden name was Haner, the heroine of the poem, was born Dec. 3, 1766, and died at Frederick, Dec. 18, 1862, aged ninety-six years and fifteen days.

Digitized by Google

Over the mountains winding down,
Horse and foot, into Frederick town.

Forty flags with their silver stars,
Forty flags with their crimson bars,

Flapped in the morning wind: the sun
Of noon looked down, and saw not one.

Up rose old Barbara Frietchie then,
Bowed with her fourscore years and ten;

Bravest of all in Frederick town,
She took up the flag the men hauled down;

In her attic-window the staff she set,
To show that one heart was loyal yet.

Up the street came the rebel tread,
Stonewall Jackson riding ahead.

Under his slouched hat left and right
He glanced; the old flag met his sight.

"Halt!" the dust-brown ranks stood fast.
"Fire!" out blazed the rifle blast.

It shivered the window, pane and sash;
It rent the banner with seam and gash.

Quick, as it fell, from the broken staff
Dame Barbara snatched the silken scarf;

She leaned far out on the window-sill,
And shook it forth with a royal will.

"Shoot, if you must, this old gray head,
But spare your country's flag," she said.

A shade of sadness, a blush of shame,
Over the face of the leader came;

The nobler nature within him stirred
To life at that woman's deed and word:

"Who touches a hair of yon gray head
Dies like a dog! March on!" he said.

Digitized by Google

All day long through Frederick street
Sounded the tread of marching feet:

All day long that free flag tost
Over the heads of the rebel host.

Ever its torn folds rose and fell
On the loyal winds that loved it well;

And through the hill-gaps sunset light
Shone over it with a warm good-night.

Barbara Frietchie's work is o'er,
And the Rebel rides on his raids no more.

Honor to her! and let a tear
Fall, for her sake, on Stonewall's bier.

Over Barbara Frietchie's grave
Flag of Freedom & Union wave!
Peace and order & beauty draw
Round thy symbol of light & law:
And ever the stars above look down
On thy stars below in Frederick town![1]

John G. Whittier

Barbara Frietchie's house, of which we give an illustration, drawn by Mr. Lossing in 1866, was close to the bridge which spans the stream that crosses through Frederick. The house has since been pulled down, in order to widen the street, and a plain oaken cane, made from its wood-work, was given to the poet by a nephew of the

[1] From 'National Lyrics.' University Press, 1865.

Digitized by Google

old dame in 1870, when he visited him, and confirmed in every particular the facts in the matter. Shortly after the poem was published, and began its never-ending circulation, Mr. Whittier received a letter from Judge Underwood, of the Supreme Court of Virginia, written at the request of a daughter of Stonewall Jackson, then resident in the Judge's family, to thank the poet for his tender and graceful mention of her father in the true incident, where the General played such a conspicuous and noble part.

The story, as told by Mr. Whittier, has been the occasion of much newspaper controversy; and one lady, over her own signature, has claimed to herself the honor of the deed which is inseparably connected by the poet with Barbara Frietchie. Says one writer:[1] "It is really of the smallest intrinsic consequence whether the actual Barbara Frietchie, nonagenarian dame of Frederick City, during the troubled war times, now with God, did really set the patriot flag-staff on her attic window, and from that high perch, with shrill voice and gaunt gesture, address the oncoming bands of confederates, with Stonewall Jackson at their head, in the energetic terms recited by the poet; for, whatsoever the actual nonagenarian dame of invaded Frederick did or did not do on that memorable day, the lady of the poem, who is the imperishable personage of this spirited battle-piece, certainly did stand (and stands yet) at her attic window; certainly did wave above the advancing foe (and waves yet) the old heart-kindling ensign; and in this attitude—somewhat more real and enduring than her frail and passing prototype, or the dusty files that, under her slow-waving banner, have marched by into the still kingdoms—she will continue to stand, till all the memories of our war and Mr. Whittier's poetry have died out in the clamor of wilder wars and louder songs. There is no Barbara Frietchie for whom the world cares a fig, except the Barbara Frietchie of Mr. Whittier."

A correspondent of the 'Army and Navy Journal' furnishes the following as the true story of Barbara's deed:—

"Old Barbara was both brave and patriotic. During the passage of the rebels through the town, she is said to have had a very small flag inside of one of her windows, which she refused to give up on the demand of an officer or soldier. One day, returning from a walk, she found her steps occupied by a number of rebel soldiers, to whom, using her cane with some energy, the old dame cried out, 'Clear out, you dirty, lousy scoundrels.' When *our* troops entered Frederick, she

[1] Philadelphia Press, May 18, 1876.

Digitized by Google

was at the window waving a flag. A general, said to have been General Reno, raising his cap, and reining in his horse, asked, 'How old is grandmother?' Some one at the window mentioned her age (over ninety), when he cried, 'Three cheers for the loyal old grandmother!' They were lustily given, and the column moved on.

"Mrs. Frietchie was a stout-hearted, patriotic, Christian woman, and it was not her fault that she did not do all attributed to her. Her house was a quaint but attractive old-fashioned, steep-roofed structure, with curious rear buildings, immediately on the banks of Carroll's run, a little stream which flows through Frederick City. In the slope of the roof which looks towards the street are two attic dormer windows, from one of which Barbara displayed her flag. This, the true story of Barbara's achievement, was obtained from a gentleman who knew the old woman well, possessed her autograph, and had every opportunity for knowing the truth." [1]

Professor Samuel Tyler, of Georgetown, D. C., says, on authority, that Jackson did not pass Barbara's house, but that "while General Reno, who was killed at South Mountain, was passing it with the United States troops," as I have heard, "a little girl held at the window a small United States flag. Barbara Frietchie was at the window, then about ninety-six years old, and it is likely out of these facts the imaginative informant gave Whittier the ideas of the poem. All that relates to the Confederate general and his troops is pure fiction."

Jacob Engelbrecht, who was the mayor of Frederick from 1865 to 1868, and who had known Mrs. Frietchie nearly all his life, and lived opposite her for thirty-six years, says: "When General Lee passed through with his army, I posted myself at one of the upstairs windows, where I had a full view of all that passed below in the street. When General Lee got in front of Mrs. Frietchie's house and also in front of mine, he and his whole army halted, and I afterwards ascertained that General Stonewall Jackson with his army was coming up Mill Alley or Bentz Street. So General Lee waited until General Jackson and his army had passed. All the time that General Lee stopped in front of Mrs. Frietchie's house I saw no flag waving. If there had been, I certainly would have seen it; and as for General Jackson, he did not pass over the bridge, but up another street. If there was any thing like flag-waving at Mrs. Frietchie's house, I think it was when General McClellan's army passed through in pursuit of Lee four or five

[1] Army and Navy Journal for July 20, 1867.

Digitized by Google

days after. One of my family is under the impression that Mrs. Frietchie came out with her small flag to the front door, and at the same time an officer was passing, who supposed that from her manner of holding it she intended it for him; he accordingly reached up, and she handed it to him. This, I think, is all about the flag-waving. The fact is, Mrs. Frietchie had no flag in the house of larger size than twelve or sixteen inches square. The most courageous conduct of hers I noticed was that in returning home one day from her niece's, the steps and the front of her house were full of rebel soldiers who were sitting in its shade, when she pushed her cane between them and said, 'Get up, you dirty fellows, and let me get in!'"

Mr. Thomas M. Brewer, in a communication to the 'Boston Advertiser,' says: "In travelling from Philadelphia to Baltimore in the winter of 1864-65, I chanced to be seated by an elderly gentleman, who proved to be the Presbyterian clergyman of Frederick, who had been the pastor of Barbara Frietchie." He had not been an eye-witness of the incident, but spoke of it as true beyond all question, and stated Mr. Whittier's account was substantially correct, with two exceptions. One was, that the expression "Dame Frietchie" gave the world the impression that she was in the humbler walks of life, whereas she was a lady, and well connected; the other, that when the flag had been shot down, the heroine snatched it up, and, leaning out of the window, waved it from there as the troops marched on; the fact being that the flag fell to the sidewalk, and Mrs. Frietchie hastened to pick it up, in the midst of a crowd of hostile and insulting soldiery, went with it to the edge of the sidewalk, and, stepping on the mounting-block that stood there, waved the flag in close proximity to the passing troops. This clergyman Mr. Brewer believes to have been the Rev. Mr. Junkin, a brother-in-law of Stonewall Jackson.

Dr. Steiner, a native and resident of Frederick, after testifying to the character of the old lady, and her decided views, fearless utterances, and ardent patriotism, says, that a neighbor informed him she was in the habit of displaying a flag, not one six by eight inches, but of respectable size, in her west attic window, and that he saw this flag during some of the darkest hours of the war, although he is not positive whether he saw it during the rebel occupation in 1862. Her intolerance of those who fought against the Union was displayed in many ways, and notably in the employment of her cane to clear her steps of crowds of Confederate soldiers she would at times find sitting on them, when she employed epithets by no means complimentary to them.

Digitized by Google

In 1869, Mrs. Mary A. Quantrill claimed, in the 'Washington Star,' for herself the praise and honor which has been awarded to old Grandmother Frietchie for displaying the stars and stripes to the rebel forces. She says:—

"On the eve of Sept. 6, 1862, not a flag was to be seen; not a citizen upon the streets; the pulse of business had almost ceased to beat; and as friend met friend, they whispered with white lips of the approach of the enemy. General Robert Lee, at the head of the Confederate army, was marching on Frederick, left, with its women and children, to the mercy of the chivalrous enemy. General Stonewall Jackson entered the city on Saturday, the 6th of September, and General Longstreet, on the following Monday, came in with the remaining forces.

"The morning of the 10th day dawned upon columns of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, wending their way to South Mountain and Antietam. Onward they pressed, presently little variety, excepting that national flags were tied to the horses' tails, and trailed through the streets, as a warning to Unionists of what might occur thereafter. Seated at my door, I had been a silent observer of the morning's pageant. Music was swelling, the stars and bars were waving, and as I gazed upon brave men enduring every degree of danger and suffering for what they called their rights, my reverie was interrupted by the sudden halt of a subordinate officer before my door, who shouted at the top of his voice, 'G— d— the stars and stripes to the dust, with all who advocate them!' The hero was borne off by the dense throng, but the insult admitted of no second thought. The flag of my country, sacred to the memory of my grandsires, and to the best men of revolutionary history, damned to the dust? It was too much. My little daughter, who had been enjoying her flaglet secretly, at this moment came to the door, and, taking it from her hand, I held it firmly in my own, but not a word was spoken. Soon a splendid carriage, accompanied by elegantly mounted officers, approached. As they came near the house they caught glimpse of the tiny flag, and exclaimed: 'See, see! the flag, the stars and stripes!' and, with true chivalry, hats were removed and courtesies were offered the bearer, but not to her standard. They had advanced some paces when a halt was ordered, and a lady — Miss Martha Sinn, now Mrs. James Arnold — of Frederick, standing near other ladies of the neighborhood, admonished me to fly with my colors, but I did not move until an officer rode up, and the following remarks were exchanged: —

"*Officer.* 'Madam, give me your flag.'
"*Answer.* 'No, sir, you can't have it.'
"*Officer.* 'Give me your flag to present to General Lee.'
"*Answer.* 'General Lee cannot have my flag.'
"*Officer.* 'Why?'
"*Answer.* 'I think it worthy of a better cause.'
"*Officer.* 'Your flag has been dishonored.'
"*Answer.* 'Only by the cause you have espoused.'

Digitized by Google

"*Officer* (regarding me sternly). 'Come down South, and we will show you whole negro brigades equipped for the service of the United States.'

"*Answer.* 'I am informed on that subject.'

"Here a brother officer warned him of the value of time, and urged a return, which was accordingly made. The Confederate soldier said, the officer who asked for the flag was General Hill.

"I remained resting the staff of my flaglet on the railing of the porch, when a soldier, who had heard the remarks, stepped behind me, and with his bayonet cut off my staff close to my hand. The report resembled that of a pistol, and turning about I saw him tear my flag into pieces, and stamp them in the dust. I pronounced this the act of a coward. Among the young ladies present was Miss Mary Hopwood, daughter of a well-known Union citizen of Frederick. Seeing my flag cut down, she drew a concealed flaglet from her sleeve and supplied its place. In an instant the second flag was cut down by the same man. As soon as information was conveyed to the officers, a man, more advanced in years than either of these already referred to, came back and reproved in sharp language the man who cut down my flags.

"Mrs. Barbara Frietchie was held in high esteem by the people of Frederick City, and the ladies generally are second to none for their devotion to the cause of our country.

"MARY A. QUANTRILL.[1]

"WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., Feb. 9, 1869."

Mr. Whittier, in reply, wrote the editor of the 'Washington Star':—

"*To the Editor of the 'Star:'* — I have received a copy of thy paper, containing a letter from a lady who claims to have been the heroine of the flag at Frederick. I have never heard of her before, and, of course, know nothing of her veracity or loyalty. I must say, however, in justice to myself, that I have full confidence in the truth of the original statement furnished me by a distinguished literary lady of Washington [Mrs. Southworth], as respects Barbara Frietchie, — a statement soon after confirmed by Dorothea Dix, who visited Frederick, and made herself acquainted with many interesting particulars of the life and character of that remarkable woman.

"Very truly thy friend,

"JOHN G. WHITTIER

"AMESBURY, 19th 2d mo., 1869."

The editor remarks: "Mr. Whittier gives good reason for his faith in Barbara Frietchie; but as there is no doubt, from the testimony of at least four witnesses, that Mrs. Quantrill's claim is well founded, there seems to be considerable mystification in the matter." Probably the solution is, that both these brave women displayed their patriotism

[1] Mrs. Quantrill's death was reported in 1879.

Digitized by Google

and courage in the same way, and on the same occasion. The true story, as told by the correspondent of the 'Army and Navy Journal,' furnishes a clew toward solving the question. Barbara raised her flag, and was honored for it by a Union general, as our troops passed through Frederick, and Mrs. Quantrill displayed her "flaglet," as she calls it, when the rebels marched through.

Many anecdotes of the bravery displayed by color-bearers are told:—

Color-Sergeant Jefferson Foster, of the Fifty-ninth New York Volunteers, at the battle of ——, said to Orderly-Sergeant G. S. Adams, of the Sixth New York Artillery, "Here, sergeant, take this *star;* it is the last of thirty-four from our old flag; the remainder are shot away in eleven battles,—Malvern Hill, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, first and second Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Falling Water, Bristow Station, Rappahannock Station, and Mine Run; and if I am not permitted to take it to the ladies who gave it, perform the duty for me, and tell them it never left the field disgraced." [1]

At the terrible battle of the Wilderness, a color-bearer, who had received four wounds, carried his flag forward, and planted it on one of the enemy's cannon, before the smoke from its deadly mouth had risen over it. Alas! the brave fellow, after standing on the cannon, and waving his flag over it, fell to earth with a bullet through his brain. One of his companions caught and held the flag aloft, whilst others pressed forward; the enemy gave way, and a victory crowned the Union arms.

On the 4th of July, 1864, at the Prison Camp at Macon, Ga., Captain Todd, of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, a very tall man, placed in his hat a small silk flag, which had been presented to him by a lady of Jersey City, and which he had kept secreted. No sooner was it displayed, than it was welcomed by three hearty cheers, and one of the prisoners struck up the 'Star-Spangled Banner,' which he sung in a fine manly voice, every one present joining in the chorus with full power of the lungs. All then proceeded to the centre of the prison, where Chaplain Dixon, of the Sixteenth Connecticut Volunteers, made an appropriate and patriotic prayer. Speeches and patriotic songs followed, and 'Home, Sweet Home' was sung, which brought tears to every eye. The crowd went noiselessly to their quarters comforted, and feeling it was one of the most glorious Fourths they had ever spent.[2]

[1] Rebellion Record, vol. vii.

[2] Recollections of Dr. Joseph Ferguson.

Digitized by Google

When the Union forces were captured at Plymouth, N. C., the colors of the Sixteenth Connecticut Regiment were torn up and distributed among the officers and men to save them from the enemy. Many who had these relics were taken to Southern prisons, but through all their privations they kept their trusts carefully. An effort is being made to gather those pieces, and place them among the other colors at the State House.[1]

In April, 1861, a squad belonging to Company E, Sixty-seventh New York State Militia, was guarding a point on the railroad between Annapolis Junction and Washington, and a collection was taken up for the purchase of material for an American flag, to be hoisted on the highest pine in the neighborhood, which was successful; and one cold, rainy morning, the not very loyal inhabitants were surprised to see and hear the hearty cheers which greeted the unfolding of the dear old flag. On the departure of the squad the flag accompanied it, and was afterward inspected by President Lincoln and Secretary Seward, and the colonel of the regiment ordered it thenceforward to be borne as a guide-flag. It was lost on the field of Bull Run, but found by the drummer-boy, Patsey Coyle, who restored it to Company E. On the return of the regiment, Messrs. Tiffany & Co., of New York, had the flag handsomely fringed, and the original inscription in pencil on the white stripes, "Camp Heat, E Co., 69th N. Y. S. M., Piney Brook, Md., April 23, 1861," replaced with letters of gold. It accompanied the regiment on its second campaign, and was afterwards loaned to an officer recruiting for the Irish Brigade.[2]

I am indebted to the Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne, ex-Governor of Mississippi, for the following interesting incident. Writing from Natchez, he says: "Let me now tell you the story of a flag. When the late civil war broke out, I was residing on a large sea-island cotton plantation in the extreme southwestern angle of Mississippi, near the mouth of Pearl River. I had sent my wife and daughter here to my mother-in-law. My only son, of course, was in the Confederate army. I remained in charge of a large and highly improved property. When New Orleans was occupied by the national forces, a regiment was quartered at Fort Pike in the Rigolets, twelve miles from my plantation. A few weeks afterwards, a steamboat, with a party of officers and two companies, landed at my house. The major in command said that information had reached the fort that I kept a rebel flag in my house, and had hoisted it since the fall of New Orleans. Of course, and truly, I denied the charge. He said that his duty required him to make a

[1] Newspaper paragraph. See the returned flags of Connecticut regiments.
[2] New York Herald, May, 1877.

Digitized by Google

search; but it was evidently a police duty he did not relish, for he was an educated and polished gentleman, and believed my word. I called my servants to conduct two of his subalterns over the house, and to open every possible hiding-place. I ordered all the chests and trunks brought into the hall and opened. No flag was found; the search was over; and when taking some grog with me, the officers, one and all, expressed their satisfaction. I then said, 'Now, Major, you have failed to find a flag, but I confess I have one.' He and his comrades looked grave and, I thought, distressed. I said, 'Yes, I have, and will never part with it. If you take *me*, you shall take *it;* if you take *it*, you shall take *me!*"

"I then ordered a servant to bring a certain trunk. It was old and weather-beaten, marked in brass tacks F. L. C., U. S. A. On opening it, there were the emblems and insignia of a Royal Arch Mason, a pair of epaulettes, a sash, a bundle of commissions, and a faded, moth-eaten flag,—the genuine *stars and stripes*. General Claiborne, my father, had been ensign, lieutenant, captain, and adjutant of the first regiment of the United States in Wayne's army, and this was the old flag of that regiment.

"You may imagine the reaction that occurred; the delights of those gallant young officers; and how very soon the champagne began to flow. The story went to the fort, from the fort to head-quarters, and thenceforth my large property, lying on twenty feet tide-water, was as safe as it is to-day. I had about one hundred negroes, large herds of cattle and sheep; and though the United States forces, military and naval, were often there, I never lost a dime." [1]

[1] Letter from Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne, April 21, 1879. The officer referred to was Captain Rockwell, Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, stationed at Fort Pike in the Rigolets. He was a son of Judge Rockwell, of Boston. He subsequently died at Baton Rouge. The flag was the flag of the original First Regiment United States Infantry, commanded by Colonel John F. Hamtramack, of Wayne's Legion. It floated over Fort Washington (Cincinnati), was in the battle of Maumee, and was subsequently hoisted at Fort Grandville. After its long and eventful history it was burned in Mr. Claiborne's house, near the Bay of St. Louis, in 1878, together with a sword worn by Count Rochambeau at the Siege of Yorktown.

Digitized by Google

SOUTHERN FLAGS IN THE GREAT REBELLION.

1860-1865.

"Across the chasm dark and bloody,
Where armed hate once cruel stood,
Let us build anew the union
Of our common brotherhood.

"Unfurl for us the nation's banner,
Flag of a land forever free;
We, too, would claim and share its glory,
As it floats o'er land and sea.
In the days long past, our fathers
Stood beneath the flag's broad fold;
In the days to come, our children
Will with yours its fame uphold.

. . . . . .

"Thus, by friendship's ties united,
We will change the bloody past
Into golden links of union,
Blending all in love at last.

. . . . . .

"Thus beneath the one broad banner,
Flag of the True, the Brave, the Free,
We will build anew the union,
Fortress of our Liberty."[1]

As in the non-seceding States at the breaking out of the Rebellion there was a universal and patriotic display of Union banners, so each of the seceding States made haste to desecrate and insult the stars and stripes, and display banners with strange devices as emblems of their State sovereignty.

Three days after the passage of the ordinance of secession, a railway train came in from Savannah with twenty delegates of "The Sons of the South," representing three hundred and fifty gentlemen in Georgia. They brought with them the banner of their association, which was white, with the device of a palmetto-tree, having its trunk entwined with a rattlesnake; also five stars and a crescent, and the words, "SEPARATE STATE ACTION."[2]

[1] 'Virginia to Massachusetts, in 1876,' by C. C. Baylor.

[2] Senator Baker, of Oregon, who sealed his devotion to the flag with his life at Ball's Bluff, made an eloquent speech for the preservation of the Union, Jan. 12, 1861, during which he said: "The American man-of-war is a noble spectacle. I have seen it enter an ancient port in the Mediterranean; all the world wondered at it, and talked about it; salvos of artillery from forts and shipping in the harbor saluted its

Digitized by Google

After a little while, in defiance of the very principles of secession, these State flags were, as in the loyal North, made subordinate to a general union flag established by the Rebellion confederacy.

STREET FLAG-STAFF.

On the adjourning of the South Carolina legislature (which had provided for a convention) on the 13th of November, 1860, a few days after the election of Lincoln was ascertained, the members were honored with a torch-light procession in the streets of Columbia. The old banner of the Union was taken down from the State House, and the *palmetto flag* unfurled in its place; and it was boastfully declared that the old ensign, "the detested rag of the Union," should never again float in the free air of South Carolina.

On the 16th of November the Chancellor (Dunkin) of South Carolina closed his court, and expressed a hope that when the members should reassemble it would be "as a court in an independent State, and that State a member of a Southern confederacy." The next day was a gala-day in Charleston. A pine liberty-pole ninety feet in height was erected, and a palmetto flag unfurled from its top. The flag was white, with a green palmetto-tree in the middle, and bore the motto of South Carolina: ANIMIS OPIBUSQUE PARATI: that is, "*Prepared in mind and resources, ready to give life and property.*"

The raising of this flag was greeted with the roar of cannon a hundred times repeated, and the Marseillaise Hymn, by a band; then followed the Miserere, from Il Trovatore, played as a requiem for the departed Union. Full twenty thousand people participated in this inauguration of revolution, and the Rev. C. P. Gadsden invoked the blessing of God upon their acts. These ceremonies were followed by speeches (some from Northern men temporarily in Charleston) in which the people were addressed as citizens of the Southern republic. Processions filled the streets, bearing from square to square many banners with significant inscriptions; such as, "South

flag; princes and princesses and merchants paid it homage; and all the people blessed it as a harbinger of hope for their own ultimate freedom. Imagine now the same noble vessel entering the same haven. The flag of thirty-three stars and thirteen stripes has been hauled down, and in its place a signal has been run up which flaunts the device of a lone star or of a palmetto-tree. Men ask, 'Who is the stranger that thus steals into our waters?' The answer, contemptuously given, is, 'She comes from one of the obscure republics of North America; let her pass on.'"

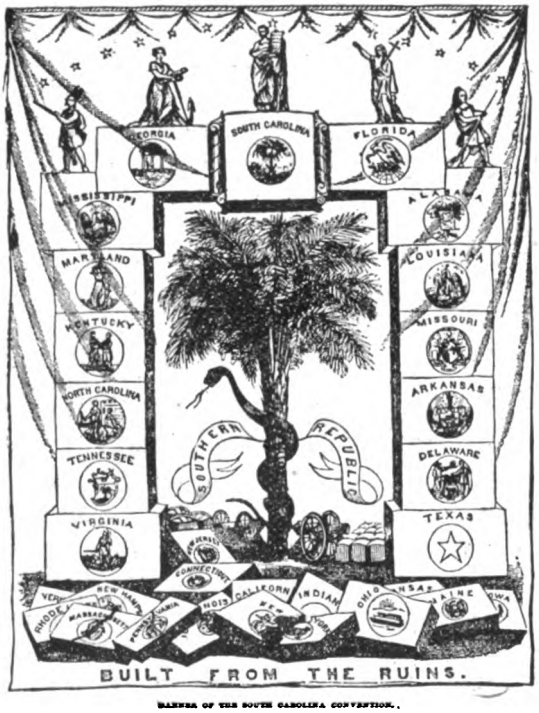
Digitized by Google

Carolina goes it alone;" "God, liberty, and the State;" "South Carolina wants no stripes;" "Stand to your arms, Palmetto boys;" "Huzza for the Southern confederacy;" "Now or never strike for independence;" "Good-by Yankee Doodle;" "Death to all abolitionists;" "Let us bury the Union's dead carcass," &c.

No Union flag was to be seen upon any staff in the harbor, for vigilance committees, assuming police powers, had already been formed to prevent any such lingering display of loyalty.[1]

Governor Gist, in his farewell message, December 10, intended as much for the convention as the legislature, stimulated it to revolutionary action, and said "he hoped that by the 28th of December no flag but the palmetto flag would float over any part of South Carolina.

Back of the president's chair of the South Carolina convention which adopted the ordinances of secession was a banner composed of cotton cloth, with devices painted by a Charleston artist named Alexander. The base of the design was a mass of broken and disordered blocks of stone, on each of which were the name and arms of the free States. Rising from this mass were two columns of perfect and symmetrical blocks of stone, connected by an arch of the same material, on each of which, fifteen in number, were the name and coat of arms of a slave State. South Carolina, foremost in the treason, forms the key-stone of the arch, on which stood Powers's statue of Calhoun, leaning upon the trunk of a palmetto-tree, and displaying to spectators a scroll inscribed, "*Truth, Justice, and the Constitution.*" On one side of Calhoun was a figure of Faith



BANNER OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA CONVENTION.

[1] Lossing's Civil War.

Digitized by Google

and on the other side one of Hope. Beyond these, on each side, was the figure of an Indian armed with a rifle. In the space between the columns, and under the arch, was the device of a seal and flag of South Carolina; namely, a palmetto-tree with a rattlesnake coiled around its trunk, and at its base a park of cannon and emblems of the State's commerce. On a scroll, fluttering from the trunk of the tree, were the words, "Southern Republic." Over the whole design, on the segment of a circle, were fifteen stars, the number of slave States, and underneath all, "*Built from the Ruins.*" The banner was intended as a menace and a prophecy. After doing duty in the convention, this banner was suspended across the street in front of the hall, and by the action of the weather became much faded. It was presented by Alexander, the artist, to a cousin of John H. S. Fogg, M.D., of Boston, who gave it to that gentleman in 1861. It remained in his possession until 1874, when he presented it to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in whose custody it remains.[1]

The Kansas Historical Society has in its possession the flag which was carried into that State by a company of South Carolinians in the tumultuous early days of its history, and figured conspicuously in Lawrence during the burning of the Free State Hotel and the destruction of the press and types of the 'Herald of Freedom,' May 21, 1856. It was captured by Captain James A. Harvey, of Chicago, who commanded the 'Free-State Boys' in an engagement near Oskaloosa on the 11th of September. It is a crimson banner of cotton stuff, in size four by six feet, having in the centre and shown on both sides a large white star; and on one side the inscription, "South Carolina," and on the other, "Southern Rights."

The ordinance of secession, having passed the South Carolina convention Dec. 19, 1860, was welcomed by the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of joy. The State had become a free and independent nation. A procession of gentlemen repaired to St. Philip's church-yard, and, encircling the tomb of Calhoun, vowed to devote their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to Carolinian independence. The sidewalks were crowded with ladies wearing bonnets made of black and white Georgia cotton, decorated with ornaments of palmetto-trees and lone stars. In the frenzy of their misdirected patriotism, they surpassed the men. At the signing the ordinance,—a ceremony declared to be profoundly grand and impressive,—a venerable clergyman, whose hair was white as snow, implored the favoring auspices of Heaven.[2]

[1] Dr. Fogg's letter to G. H. P., Jan. 9, 1879. [2] Draper, vol. i. p. 515.

Digitized by Google

The Governor was authorized to receive ambassadors, consuls, &c., from abroad; to appoint similar officers to represent South Carolina in foreign countries, and to organize a cabinet.[1]

A banner of red silk was adopted. It bore a blue cross, on which were set fifteen stars for the fifteen slaveholding States; one of them, central and larger than the rest, represented South Carolina. On a red field was a palmetto and crescent.[2] Polkas and the Marseillaise Hymn were played in the streets. The Charleston newspapers published intelligence from other parts of the United States under the title of *Foreign News*.

Banner of South Carolina.

Several of our national airs were struck from the music-books in South Carolina, and replaced by revolutionary melodies of France, with the necessary variations to suit the change of place, &c.[3]

In June, 1861, a Charleston, S. C., ship hoisted the flag of the Confederate States at Cronstadt, and for so doing the captain was arrested and placed in the guard-house by the Russian officers.

On the 21st of December, 1860, there was a general demonstration at New Orleans over the secession of South Carolina. One hundred guns were fired, and the pelican flag unfurled. The Southern Marseillaise was sung as the flag[4] was raised, amid reiterated and prolonged cheers for South Carolina and Louisiana.

The Pelican Flag.

A month later, on the 21st of January, the legislature of Louisiana convened at Baton Rouge, when a flag with fifteen stars, representing the number of the slave States, was raised over the dome of the capitol. The convention met at the same place two days later (23d), and on the 26th adopted the ordinance of secession by a vote of 113 ayes to 17 noes. When the result was made known, President Mouton arose, with great solemnity of manner, and said: "In virtue of the vote just announced, I now declare the connection between the State of Louisiana and the Federal Union dissolved, and that she is a free, sovereign, and independent power." Then Governor Moore entered the hall with a military officer bearing a pelican flag. This was placed in the hands of President Mouton, while the spectators and delegates, swayed with excitement,

[1] Boston Journal, July 12, 1861.
[2] Lossing's Civil War; New York Herald.
[3] Newspaper statement.
[4] National Intelligencer, December 25.

Digitized by Google

cheered vehemently. When all became quiet, a solemn prayer was offered, and the flag was blessed according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, by Father Hubert.[1]

A committee of the convention having in charge the subject of a State flag did not approve of the pelican as the symbol of Louisiana, and reported the pelican as a bird "in form unsightly, in habits filthy, in nature cowardly;" and also that they learned, to their amazement, from Audubon "that the story of the pelican feeding its young with its own blood is gammon." They therefore did not recommend this waterfowl as a fit subject for their flag, but rather one of loathing and contumely.

Subsequently the convention adopted as the flag of Louisiana a flag of thirteen stripes,—four blue, six white, and three red, commencing at the top with the colors as written. The union was red, with its sides equal to the width of seven stripes; in its centre was a single, pale yellow, five-pointed star.[2]

This was the flag which was hoisted on the city hall at New Orleans when Farragut appeared before that city, April 25, 1862.

Two days after the pelican flag was raised at New Orleans, on the 22d of December, 1860, a secession flag-pole, one hundred feet high, was raised at Petersburg, Va., amid the cheers of the people, and a palmetto flag hoisted on it. An unknown Union patriot, however, during the night sawed down the pole and carried off the flag.[3] A week later, viz. December 28, the palmetto flag was raised over the custom-house and post-office at Charleston, S. C., and upon Forts Moultrie and Pinckney; and on the 1st of January, 1861, the Palmetto Guard held possession of the United States arsenal under the palmetto flag. Captain McGowan, reporting the firing upon his vessel, the Star of the West, on the 9th of January, by a masked battery on Morris's Island, believed to be the first instance in the history of our flag of its having been so insulted by our own people, mentions that a *red* palmetto flag was flying over the battery when it opened its fire. These palmetto flags were of various shape, color, and material. There is now in the Museum of the Naval Library and Institute at the Boston Navy Yard a large white flag, made of bunting, which seems to have seen some service. In the centre of the field there is a *blue* palmetto-tree, among the leaves of which are two white crescents or half-moons.

[1] Journal of the Convention.

[2] General Beauregard's letter to G. H. P., Feb. 3, 1872. The significance of the devices of this flag are not apparent, and in beauty it was far inferior to the old national ensign.

[3] New York Daily News, December 24.

Digitized by Google

Surrounding this device is a blue ring, three or four inches in width, on which is wrought, in white silk, a star and the legend, "South Carolina." The history of this flag is unknown.

In the flag museum of the War Department at Washington there is displayed the first flag that waved over Charleston in 1861, and, in fact, the first secession flag raised in the confederacy. It is a perfect caricature. The material is of dirty white bunting, with a very poor representation of a palmetto-tree sewed in the centre. It has eight branches, but no leaves, and looks more like a huge spider than any thing else. It is surrounded by eleven red stars and a red moon just rising. It was used at Forts Sumter and Moultrie, and in the fortifications around Charleston.

On the passage of the Alabama ordinance of secession, December, 1860, an immense mass meeting was held in front of the capitol at Montgomery, and a secession flag, presented by the women of Montgomery, was raised on the State House; salutes were fired, and in the evening the town was illuminated. At Mobile, on the reception of the news, a crowd assembled at the secession pole at the foot of Government Street, to witness the spreading of the *Southern flag,* and it was run up amid the shouts of the multitude and the thunder of cannon. The crowd then repaired in procession to the United States custom-house with a band of music playing the Southern Marseillaise, and a lone star flag was waved amid enthusiastic shouts. In the fireworks and illuminations the ensuing evening the Southern Cross gleamed in lines of fire, and competed with the oft-repeated Lone Star.

The constellation of the Southern Cross cannot be seen anywhere within the boundaries of the Southern States. An Alabama State flag, originally white, having on one side the State arms and motto, and on the other a scroll, inscribed, "OUR HOMES, OUR RIGHTS, WE ENTRUST TO YOUR KEEPING, BRAVE SONS OF ALABAMA," surmounted by seven stars linked together, is preserved in the war museum at Washington.

In the Virginia convention an ordinance was passed that the flag of the Commonwealth of Virginia should hereafter be bunting, "which shall be a deep blue field with a circle of white in the centre, upon which shall be painted or embroidered, to show both sides alike, the coat of arms of the State as described by the convention of 1776, for one side of the seal of the State, viz. 'Virtus, the genius of the Commonwealth, dressed like an Amazon, resting upon a spear with one hand, and holding a sword in the other, and treading on Tyranny, represented by a man prostrate, a crown fallen from his head, a broken

Digitized by Google

chain in his left hand, and a scourge in his right. In the exergue, the word VIRGINIA over the head of *Virtus,* and underneath the words *Sic Semper Tyrannis.'"*

The flag thrown to the breeze from the flag-staff of the State capitol of Georgia, when an artillery salute announced that the ordinance of secession was adopted, bore the coat of arms of the State, viz. the arch of the constitution, supported by the three pillars of WISDOM, JUSTICE, and MODERATION, on a white field. The flags used by the State troops during the civil war bore the same device, with the name of the regiment on the reverse. These were the State flags before as well as during the war. No State secession flag was adopted by Georgia.[1] In the Washington Museum there is a 'stars and bars' flag, with the coat of arms of Georgia in the centre of the union surrounded by silver stars, and beneath a scroll, inscribed on one side, "Presented by the ladies of Henry;" on the other, "Lackey Rangers. *Victory or Death.*"

The flag adopted by the convention of North Carolina, May 26, 1861, consisted of a perpendicular red bar next the staff, in width one-third the length of the flag, the fly of the flag being divided equally in two horizontal bars, white and blue, the white in chief. The center of the red bar was charged with a large, five-pointed white star, and above and beneath it, in white letters, the inscriptions, "May 20, 1775," "May 20, 1861," the dates of the Mechlenburg declaration of independence of the State ordinance of secession.

A flag of this description captured from the Thirty-fifth North Carolina Volunteers is in the Washington Museum. After the naval battle at Hatteras Inlet, July 30, 1861, Lieutenant Bankhead, of the United States ship Susquehanna, brought off from the forts two flags as trophies. One was a color standard made of heavy twilled silk, fringed with gold; the colors red and white, the union blue, having a gilt star on each side. On one side was inscribed, "Presented by the ladies of Shiloh, Camden County, to the North Carolina defenders." Over the star was "May 20, 1775," underneath, "May 20, 1861." The letters and star were gold gilt, and beautifully executed. The other flag bore this inscription, "Independent Greys, August 1, 1859;" its union had nine stars.[2]

Early in February, 1861, a convention of six of the seceding States, viz. South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and

[1] Manuscript letter of William T. Thompson, editor of the Savannah Daily Morning News.

[2] Barton's Cruise of the United States Steamer Susquehanna, 1860-63.

Digitized by Google

Florida, assembled at Montgomery, Ala. These States were represented by forty-two delegates. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was elected President, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, Vice-President, of these confederated States of America for the current year.

While a committee had the matter of a permanent government under consideration, the convention discussed the subject of a national flag. Various devices were presented. The designers, in many instances, were patriotic ladies, and many of these designs were but modifications of the grand old stars and stripes.

On the 9th of February, Mr. Memminger presented to the convention a flag sent by the young ladies of Charleston, S. C., as a model flag for the Confederate States; the device was a blue cross on a red field, with six white five-pointed stars or mullets blazoned on the cross. At the same time he presented another, from a gentleman, which had fifteen stars within a cross,[1] but the cross upon a different ground.

On presenting these flags, Mr. Memminger said:—

"Mr. President, the idea of union, no doubt, was suggested to the imagination of the young ladies by the beauteous constellation of the Southern Cross, which the great Creator has placed in the southern heavens, by way of compensation for the glorious constellation at the north pole. The imagination of the young ladies was, no doubt, inspired by the genius of Dante and the scientific skill of Humboldt. But, sir, I have no doubt that there was another idea associated with it in the minds of the young ladies,—a religious one,—and although we have not seen in the heavens the '*In hoc signo vinces,*' written upon the laburnum of Constantine, yet the same sign has been manifested to us upon the tablets of the earth; for we all know that it has been by the aid of revealed religion that we have achieved over fanaticism the victory which we this day witness; and it is becoming, on this occasion, that the debt of the South to the cross should be thus recognized. I have also, Mr. President, a commission from a gentleman of taste and skill in the city of Charleston, who offers another model, which embraces the same idea of a cross, but upon a different ground. The gentleman who offers this model appears to be more hopeful than

[1] The 'New York Herald' about this time published a rude representation of what purported to be the flag of the Southern confederacy, which was probably the flag above referred to. This flag had a red field charged with a blue Latin cross. The cross blazoned with fifteen white stars, the centre star for South Carolina being larger than the rest; a white palmetto-tree and white crescent were in the upper canton of the flag next the staff.

Digitized by Google

the young ladies. They offer one with seven stars,—six for the States already represented in this Congress, and the seventh for Texas, whose deputies we hope will soon be on their way to join us. He offers a flag which embraces the whole fifteen States. God grant that his hope may soon be realized, and that we may soon welcome their stars to the glorious constellation of Southern confederacy."

These remarks were applauded, and a committee of one delegate from each State was appointed to report a device for a national flag and seal. Mr. Brooke, of Mississippi, offered a resolution to instruct the committee to report a design for a flag *as similar as possible to that of the United States, making only such changes as should give them distinction.* In his speech he spoke of the associations which clustered around the old ensign,—associations which could never be effaced. "Sir," he said, "let us preserve it as far as we can; let us continue to hallow it in our memroy, and still pray that

> **'Long may it wave**
> **O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.'"**

His eulogy of the old flag was so full of Union sentiment that it was regarded as treasonable, and Brooke was severely rebuked. William Porcher Miles, of South Carolina, the chairman of the committee, protested against the resolution and the utterance of the mover. He gloried more, a thousand times, in the palmetto flag of his State. He had regarded, "from his youth, the stars and stripes as the emblem of oppression and tyranny." He was so warmly applauded that Brooke, at the suggestion of a friend, withdrew his motion.

W. W. Boyce, of South Carolina, who had been a member of the United States Congress seven years, presented a model for a flag which he had received, with a letter, from Mrs. C. Ladd, of Winnsboro', who described it as "tricolored, with a red union, seven stars, and the crescent moon." She offered her three boys to her country, and suggested "Washington Republic" as a name for the new nation. In presenting the flag, Boyce said: "I will take the liberty of reading her letter to the Congress. It is full of authentic fire. It is worthy of Rome in her best days, and might well have been read in the Roman Senate on that disastrous day when the victorious banner of the great Carthaginian was visible from Mont Aventine. And I may add, sir, that as long as our women are impelled by these sublime sentiments, and our mountains yield the metals out of which weapons are forged, the lustrous stars of our unyielding confederacy will never pale their glorious fires, though baffled oppression may

Digitized by Google

threaten with its impotent sword, or, more dangerous still, seek to beguile with the siren song of conciliation."

Chilton, Tombs, Stephens, and others presented devices for flags. They were sent in daily from the cotton-growing States, a great many of them showing attachment to the old banner, yet accompanied by the most fervid expressions of sympathy with the Southern cause.

Two young women, Rebecca C. Ferguson and Mollie A. D. Sinclair, in the art department of the Tuscogee Female College, sent in *seven* designs. In their letter they said that "amidst all their efforts at originality, there ever danced before them visions of the star-gemmed flag, with its party-colored stripes, that floated so proudly over the late United States. Let us snatch from the eagle of the cliff our idea of independence, and cull from the earth diamonds, and gems from the heavens, to deck the flag of the Southern confederacy. With cotton for king, there are seven States bound by a chain of sisterly love that will strengthen by time, as onward, right onward, they move up the glorious path of Southern independence."

In the seven devices offered, the principal members were an eagle, stars, and a cotton-bale. These devices were presented by Mr. Chilton, of Alabama.

A public man notes in his diary, under date "Washington, March 6, 1861. At Montgomery,——found the women much more violent and disposed to mischief than the men, many of the ladies almost openly expressing their wish to see the 'Confederate flag' planted at Washington. It appears, too, that of this same Confederate flag a number of models have been furnished by ladies. Copies of some of these—— had brought on, and he exhibited them to me. Nothing can be imagined more childish and grotesque than most of them were. The abler men at Montgomery, he tells me, are urgent that the seceded States should claim the flag of the United States as their own,—a proposition which I should suppose would be quite agreeable to Mr. Sumner and others who have not yet got over their disposition to denounce the Union as a 'covenant with death and an agreement with hell.'" [1]

On motion of Mr. Miles, of South Carolina, the subject of a flag for the confederacy was referred to a committee of six members, one from each State represented in the convention; viz., Messrs. Miles, of South Carolina; Morton, of Florida; Shorter, of Alabama; Barton, of Georgia; Sparrow, of Louisiana; and Harris, of Mississippi; and

[1] Diary of a Public Man, Part IV. North American Review for November, 1879, p. 486. See note, p. 401.

Digitized by Google

on the 5th of March Mr. Miles, the chairman of the committee to whom the subject was referred, submitted the following report:—

"The committee appointed to select a proper flag for the Confederate States of America beg leave to report that they have given this subject due consideration, and carefully inspected the designs submitted to them. The number of these has been immense, but they all may be divided into two great classes. *First,* those which copy and preserve the principal features of the United States flag, with slight and unimportant modifications. *Secondly,* those which are very elaborate, complicated, or fantastical. The objection to the first class is that none of them, at any considerable distance, could readily be distinguished from the one which they imitate. Whatever attachment may be felt, from association, for the stars and stripes (an attachment which your committee may be permitted to say they do not *all* share), it is manifest that, in inaugurating a new government, we cannot retain the flag of the government from which we have withdrawn, with any propriety, or without encountering very obvious practical difficulties. There is no propriety in retaining the ensign of a government which, in the opinion of the States composing this confederacy, had become so oppressive and injurious to their interests, as to require their separation from it. It is idle to talk of keeping the flag of the United States, when we have voluntarily seceded from them. It is superfluous to dwell upon the practical difficulties which would flow from the fact of two distinct, and probably hostile, governments, both employing the same, or very similar flags. It would be a political and military solecism. It would lead to perpetual disputes. As to the glories of the old flag, we must bear in mind that the battles of the Revolution, about which our fondest and proudest memories cluster, were not fought beneath its folds; and although in more recent times, in the war of 1812, and in the war with Mexico, the South did win her fair share of glory, and shed her full measure of blood under its guidance and in its defence, we think the impartial pages of history will preserve and commemorate the fact more imperishably than a mere piece of striped bunting. When the colonies achieved their independence of the mother country (which, up to the last, they fondly called her), they did not desire to retain the British flag, or anything at all similar to it. Yet under that flag they had fought in their infancy for their very existence, against more than one determined foe. Under it they had repelled and driven back the relentless savage, and carried it farther and farther into the decreasing wilderness as the standard of civilization and religion. Under it youthful Washington

Digitized by Google

won his spurs in the memorable and unfortunate expedition of Braddock, and Americans helped to plant it on the Plains of Abraham when the immortal Wolfe fell, covered with glory, in the arms of victory. But our forefathers, when they separated themselves from Great Britain,—a separation not on account of their hatred of the English Constitution or of English institutions, but in consequence of the tyrannical and unconstitutional rule of Lord North's administration, and because their destiny beckoned them on to independent expansion and achievement,—cast no lingering, regretful looks behind. They were proud of their heritage in the glories and genius and language of Old England, but they were influenced by the spirit of the North, of the great Hampden, *Vestigia nulla retrorsum*. They were determined to build up a new power among the nations of the world. They therefore did not attempt to keep the old flags. We think it good to imitate them in this comparatively little matter, as well as emulate them in greater and more important ones. The committee, on examining the representations of the flags of all countries, found that Liberia and the Sandwich Islands had flags so similar to that of the United States that it seemed to them an additional, if not a conclusive, reason why we should not keep, copy, or imitate it. They feel no inclination to borrow at second hand what had been pilfered and appropriated by a free negro community and a race of savages. It must be admitted, however, that something was conceded by the committee *to what seemed so strong and earnest a desire to retain at least a suggestion of the old stars and stripes.* So much for the mass of models or designs more or less copied from, or assimilated to, the United States flag. With reference to the second class of designs, those of an elaborate and complicated character (but many of them showing considerable artistic skill and taste), the committee will merely remark that, however pretty they may be when made up by the cunning skill of a fair lady's fingers, in silk, satin, and embroidery, they are not appropriate as flags. A flag should be simple, readily made, and, above all, capable of being made up in bunting; it should be different from the flag of any other country, place, or people; it should be significant; it should be readily distinguishable at a distance; the colors should be well contrasted and durable; and, lastly, and not the least important point, it should be effective and handsome.

"The committee humbly think that the flag which they submit combines these requisites. It is very easy to make. It is entirely different from any national flag. The three colors of which it is composed, red, white, and blue, are the true republican colors. In

Digitized by Google

heraldry, they are emblematic of the three great virtues,—of valor, purity, and truth. Naval men assure us that it can be recognized at a great distance. The colors contrast admirably, and are lasting. In effect and appearance it must speak for itself.

"Your committee therefore recommended that THE FLAG OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA *shall consist of a red field, with a white space extending horizontally through the centre, and equal in width to one-third the width of the flag; the red spaces above and below to be of the same width as the white. The union blue, extending down through the white space, and stopping at the lower red space; in the centre of the union, a circle of white stars, corresponding in number with the States of the confederacy.*

"If adopted, long may it wave over a brave, a free, and a virtuous people. May the career of the confederacy, whose duty it will then be to support and defend it, be such as to endear it to our children's children, as the flag of a loved, because a just and benign government, and the cherished symbol of its valor, purity, and truth." [1]

The report was adopted, and, on motion of Mr. Withers, of South Carolina, the whole report was entered upon the journal of the day previous, thus making the birth of the 'stars and bars,' as the flag soon came to be called, the symbol of the new empire, simultaneous with the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States at Washington.[2]

This flag with *seven* stars in its union was first displayed in public on the 4th of March, 1861, when it was unfurled over the State House at Montgomery, Ala.

Coming, as this report did, from a committee whose chairman had said in debate, "he had always looked, even from the cradle, upon the stars and stripes as an emblem of tyranny and oppression," it is conclusive that there still existed a strong yearning in the popular heart for our old flag, and all the memories and battle-fields on which it had

[1] Mr. Miles, in a letter to General Beauregard, Aug. 27, 1861, says: "Although I was chairman of the flag committee who reported the present flag, it was not my individual choice." After describing, by means of a rough drawing, a flag like the battle-flag afterwards adopted as his preference, he continues: "But I am boring you with my pet hobby on the matter of the flag. I wish sincerely that Congress would change the present one; but I fear it is just as hard now as it was at Montgomery to tear people away *entirely from the desire to appropriate some reminiscence of the old flag.*"

[2] We protest, says the 'Montgomery Mail,' against the word 'stripes,' as applied to the broad *bars* of the flag of our confederacy. The word is quite appropriate, as applied to the Yankee ensigns or a barber's pole, but it does not correctly describe the red and white divisions of the flag of the Confederate States. The word is 'bars,' we have removed from under the stripes.—*New York World*, April 2, 1861.

Digitized by Google

been consecrated. It is reasonable to hope that, with time, its restoration will be as popular to the Southern sentiment as its abandonment was distasteful.[1]

The Confederate general, William C. Wickham, in a letter written after the war, said: "I have often said to those with whom I was on terms of friendship that I never saw the United States flag, even when approaching me in battle, that I did not feel arising those emotions of regard for it that it had been wont to inspire. I have, in like manner, said that one of the most painful sights I had ever seen was on the night of the first battle of Manassas, when I saw an officer trailing the flag in the dust before a regiment of the line."

Many incidents show that the old flag was not surrendered in the people's heart without a struggle.[2] Even Admiral Semmes, the captain of the Alabama, confessed his regret that the stars and stripes had to be abandoned. A little child, who, in other days, had learned to revere the stars and stripes, upon being told that he must in future say 'stars and bars,' wanted to know whether the *bars* were to *bar the Yankees out.*[3]

The editor of the 'Savannah Morning News'[4] says: "I was present in Montgomery at the organization of the provisional government of the Confederate States, and during the session of the first provisional Congress. My friend and townsman, General F. S. Barlow, was chairman of the committee on the flag and seal, and being much in his room, I had an opportunity of seeing the numerous designs for a

[1] A vessel from a Florida port arrived at Havana with the Confederate flag flying. The boat of the captain-general immediately went alongside, and required it should be at once lowered, as it represented no known nation. The master, who had an American ensign at hand, hoisted it in its place. He then went to the United States consul, Mr. Savage, and presented a register from the Confederate States, which the consul would not recognize; but on the master's representing that he had taken command at the last moment, and the register was taken out in the name of his predecessor in command, and on his taking oath that the vessel was wholly owned by citizens of the United States, the consul granted him a sea-letter to enable him to return to the United States, but retained the Confederate register, and forwarded it to Washington.

The case was anomalous. The owners might be really loyal citizens, but forced, in the absence of United States officers, to take out Confederate State papers; and the consul was unwilling to refuse having any thing to do with her, after she had hoisted the United States flag.—*New York Express,* April 27, 1861.

Aug. 31, 1861. The Captain-General of Cuba ordered the ports of that island to admit vessels with the flag of the confederation of the South, for the purpose of legitimate trade, and to be protected in the said ports.—*Rebellion Record.*

[2] The 'Savannah Republican' called upon the Confederate Congress to re-erect the stars and stripes as their national flag, and resume upon the Southern lyre those glorious old tunes, 'Hail Columbia' and the 'Star-Spangled Banner.'

[3] Mobile Evening News.

[4] Letter of William T. Thompson to G. H. P., Dec. 25, 1871.

Digitized by Google

flag which were sent from all parts of the South, and often discussed with him and other members of the committee their respective merits." *There was a very general desire to depart as little as possible from the old flag,* and yet the necessity for distinction was felt by all. The difficulty was to preserve the liberty colors, and yet to have a flag that did not too much resemble that of some other nation. Many very elaborate and quaint designs modelled in silk, and painted on paper or canvas, most of which could not have been made of bunting, were submitted and rejected. The session was on the eve of closing, when, as a last resort, the stars and bars, with which you are no doubt familiar, were adopted. This flag was used, and, by its resemblance to the stars and stripes, caused some confusion at the first battle of Manassas, in which General Barlow fell.

In 1867, Semmes, in the name of the ladies of a Baptist fair at Memphis, presented to the captain of the steamer Continental a set of colors, consisting of four flags,—the stars and stripes for the stern, the boat-flag for the jackstaff, and two blue flags for the wheel-houses. He accompanied the presentation with the following address: "Captain, at the late fair which was held at the Baptist tabernacle in this city, a set of colors was voted to the most popular steamboat plying upon our Southern waters. The choice has fallen upon the gallant little Continental, of which you are captain; and the ladies of the tabernacle have done me the honor to request that I should present them to you. I assure you, Captain, that this is a real pleasure, both because it gives me the opportunity of serving the ladies, of whom I am always the humble knight and servitor, and of meeting some of my professional friends on a social occasion. I do not know whether the thought has struck others as oddly as it has struck myself, that I should be standing here amid this gay throng, about to present the stars and stripes to one of the enrolled vessels of the United States; to restore, as it were, the star-spangled banner to the masthead of the merchant ship, from which, in times gone by, I have so often caused it to descend. But such are some of the revolutions of history. To the unthinking multitude, I have indeed been a great sinner and a great rebel; but to the more thoughtful, I have been only a patriot. Paradoxical as the statement may appear to some of my hearers, I have never warred against the institutions of my country. I have always cherished an affection for the principles of the old Constitution and the old flag; and it was only when the old flag became a new flag, and ceased to represent those principles, that I consented to war against it. One of the first acts performed by the Provisional Congress that

Digitized by Google

met at Montgomery was to adopt the old Constitution as the Constitution of the Confederate States; and, but for the confusion which would have arisen from the use of the same by the contending armies, that Congress would, no doubt, have claimed and adopted the old flag also. The two—the Constitution and the flag—had always been united in the mind and heart of every American, and it was difficult to separate them. As, then, our war was one for the old Constitution, it follows, logically, that we were arrayed against the old flag, because it had ceased to represent that constitution. The stars and stripes that I hold in my hand were no longer, in our judgment, the stars and stripes of the revolution of 1776, or of the war of 1812; and when we fired upon them, we fired upon what we conceived to be a new and strange emblem, that had been unknown to our fathers. But the strife is now ended.

"We were beaten in the war, and the flag of the conqueror became our flag. Take, then, these colors, Captain; they are the colors of our common country, whatever may be their present signification. We can all feel an honest pride in their more ancient history, as I trust we shall be enabled to do in their future history. With regard to what I may call their especial history,—that is, the history which covers four years of our internecine war,—it is our duty, both as Christians and brethren, to forget it. Let us of the South do our part by closing them with a tender and gentle hand, so that no scars may remain to remind us of the conflict. And let us endeavor also to convert this new flag into the old flag again, that we may love it as of yore. Then truly may we exclaim with the author of our national anthem,—

> 'The star-spangled banner, oh, long may it wave
> O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.'"

A Charleston correspondent to the 'Richmond Examiner' wrote: "Let us never surrender to the North the noble song, the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' It is Southern in its origin, in sentiments, poetry, and song; in its associations with chivalrous deeds, it is ours; and the time, I trust, is not remote when the broad stripes and brilliant stars of the Confederate flag of the South will wave triumphantly over our capitol, Fortress Monroe, and every fort within our borders."[1] This was within a month after the stars and bars had been adopted.

Soon after the adoption of the 'stars and bars,' the burial of the 'stars and stripes' was publicly celebrated at Memphis, Tenn. A pit

[1] Richmond Examiner, April 4, 1861.

Digitized by Google

was dug by the side of the statue of General Jackson, in the public square of that city. Then a procession of five hundred citizens, escorting eight men carrying a coffin in which was an American flag, slowly approached the spot, headed by a band of music playing the 'Dead March.' The coffin was placed in the grave, the words, "ashes to ashes, dust to dust," was sacrilegiously pronounced, and the grave filled up.

The same month, the Hon. A. H. Stephens was escorted by a large procession through Savannah, which carried a painted representation of the American flag, torn and suspended from a broken staff. Underneath was a grave, with the words, *Receive me.* This outrage upon the flag aroused deep disgust and indignation among the still loyal portions of the citizens, and the venerable pastor of the Seamen's Bethel openly denounced the proceedings, declaring Savannah had been the first to dishonor the glorious banner of the Union. On being threatened with violence, he told the mob that, though he was an old man, he would defend himself, and some of them would bite the dust if they laid hands on him.

The flag adopted by the Confederate Congress on the 5th day of March, 1861, did not meet with general approval, and numerous devices, considered by their authors more appropriate, continued to be presented. The stars and bars did not satisfy those who wished to retain the old flag, and was too nearly allied to the old flag in its devices to suit those who wished to tear away from it altogether. In use on the battle-field, its resemblance to the stars and stripes led to confusion and mistakes.

At the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, called by the Confederates 'the battle of Manassas,' the opposing regimental colors were so alike, that each accused the other party of displaying its colors. On that account, General Joseph E. Johnston attempted to substitute State colors for those of the confederacy, but being unable to obtain them, except for the Virginia regiments, designs were called for. Most of the designs were by Louisianians, and presented by General Beauregard; the one selected had a red ground, with a blue diagonal cross emblazoned with white stars, one for each State, and when first submitted was oblong in shape. General Johnston changed this oblong to a square flag, the infantry colors being four, artillery three, and the cavalry standards two and a half feet. They were furnished to the army of Virginia by the quartermaster's department, and adopted by all the troops that served east of the Mississippi.[1]

[1] Letter of Colonel E. C. Anderson, of Savannah.

Digitized by Google

The stars and bars continued to be flown as the ensign of the confederacy on flag-staffs and by the shipping. In the field it was almost entirely superseded by General Beauregard's battle-flag.[1]

No other flag was used by the Confederates in the field after it was adopted and furnished to the troops in Virginia, October, 1861.[2]

The full history of this flag is contained in the following letter from General Beauregard. The original design, prepared by Mr. E. C. Hancock, of New Orleans, April, 1861, and presented by Colonel J. B. Walton for adoption, September, 1861, is in the possession of the Southern Historical Society of New Orleans.

"OFFICE NEW ORLEANS AND CARROLLTON RAILROAD COMPANY,
"NEW ORLEANS, Jan. 24, 1872.

"DEAR SIR, — In answer to the inquiries contained in your letter of the 3d inst., relative to the origin of the Confederate battle-flag and the devices of the Louisiana State flag, flying on the City Hall of New Orleans when Commodore Farragut appeared before this city in April, 1862, I give you, with pleasure, the following information: —

"At the battle of Manassas, on the 21st of July, 1861, I found it difficult to distinguish our *then* Confederate flag from the United States flag (the two being so much alike), especially when General Jubal A. Early made the flank movement which decided the fate of the day; and I then resolved to have ours changed, if practicable, or to adopt for my command a battle-flag which would be entirely different from any State or Federal flag! After the battle, it was found that many persons in both armies firmly believed that each side had used, as a stratagem, the flags of his opponent. General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the Confederate States forces, determined to have the troops furnished with their State flags, and I entered into correspondence with Colonel William Porcher Miles, the chairman of the House Military Committee, to have our national flag changed. But that was found to be impracticable at the time, and none of the States except Virginia having furnished flags to their troops, General Johnston, on consultation at Fairfax Court House, Virginia, with General G. W. Smith, commanding the army of the Shenandoah (2d corps), and myself, commanding the army of the Potomac (1st corps), decided to adopt a *battle-flag* for our forces. Many designs were presented, and we gave the preference to one of those offered by Colonel J. B. Walton, commanding the Louisiana Washington artillery, which corresponded closely to the one recommended to Congress by Colonel Miles, as our first national flag. Both were oblong; the field was red, the bars blue, and the stars white; but Colonel Walton's had the *Latin* cross, and Colonel Miles's the *St. Andrew's*, which removed the objection that many of our soldiers might have to fight under the former symbol. General Johnston preferred a square flag, to render it more convenient to carry; and we

[1] Letter of William T. Thompson, editor of the 'Savannah News.'
[2] General Johnston.

Digitized by Google

finally adopted, in September, 1861, the well-known battle-flag of the army of the Potomac (as it was first called), to which our soldiers became so devoted.

Its field was red or crimson, its bars were blue, and, running diagonally across from one corner to the other, formed the Greek cross; the stars on the bars were white or gold, their number being equal to the number of States in the confederacy; the blue bars were separated from the red field by a small white fillet. The size of the flag, for infantry, was fixed at 4 x 4 feet, for artillery, at 3 x 3 feet, and for cavalry, at 2½ x 2½ feet. It had the merit of being small and light, and of being very distinct at great distances. But it was not accepted by the Confederate Government until it had been consecrated by many a hard-fought battle, when it became the union of our *second* and *third* Confederate national flags.[1]

"When I assumed command of the troops in Western Tennessee, February, 1862, I found that General Polk had adopted for his forces a flag nearly similar to the one I had designed for the army of the Potomac, *i. e.* a blue field with a white St. Andrew's cross, and blue or gold stars. General Hardee had for his division a blue field with a full white circle in its centre. I gave orders to have them replaced as soon as practicable by the battle-flag of the army of the Potomac. In September, 1862, when I returned to Charleston, I substituted the same banner for the State flags, then principally used in the department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. It became thus in our armies the emblem of Southern valor and patriotism; and should we ever be compelled to have a foreign war, I trust that this standard will be adopted as our national battle-flag, to which Southern soldiers will always gladly rally in a just cause.[2]

"The State flag referred to by you was adopted by the secession convention, and contained thirteen stripes, — four blue, six white, and three red, commencing at top with the colors as written. The union was red, with its sides equal to the width of seven stripes; in its centre was a single pale yellow star with five points.

"I remain, yours truly,

"G. T. BEAUREGARD."

On the 3d of February, 1872, General Beauregard transmitted to the Southern Historical Society of New Orleans, for preservation in its archives, a copy of this letter, together with the following corre-

[1] This paragraph, from "Its field," &c., was added by General Beauregard in another letter to me, dated Jan. 29, 1872.—G. H. P.

[2] Should, unfortunately, our country engage in another war, foreign or domestic, it is to be hoped that our dear old flag, the star-spangled banned of "the Union," will be soul-inspiring to the soldiers of the common country, whether Northern, Southern, Eastern, or Western, and that *all* sectional emblems will be subservient beneath its folds.—G. H. P.

Digitized by Google

spondence accompanying the original flag design, prepared, at the request of Colonel J. B. Walton, by Mr. Edward C. Hancock:—

"RICHMOND, Aug. 27, 1861.

"General G. T. BEAUREGARD, Fairfax Court House, Va.;

"DEAR GENERAL, — I received your letter concerning the flag yesterday, and cordially concur in all that you say. Although I was chairman of the flag committee who reported the present flag, it was not my individual choice. I urged upon the committee a flag of this sort: [*Design sketched.*]

"This is very rough, — the proportions are bad. [*Design of Confederate battle-flag as it is.*]

"The above is better. The ground red, the cross blue (edged with white), stars white.

"This was my favorite. The three colors of red, white and blue were preserved in it. It avoided the religious objection about the cross (from the Jews and many Protestant sects), because it did not stand out so conspicuously as if the cross had been placed upright, thus: [*Design sketched.*]

"Besides, in the form I proposed, the cross was more heraldric than ecclesiastical, it being the saltire of heraldry, and significant of strength and progress (from the Latin *salto*, to leap). The stars ought always to be white, or argent, because they are then blazoned, proper (or natural color). Stars, too, show better on an azure field than any other. Blue stars on a white field would not be handsome or appropriate. The white edge (as I term it) to the blue is partly a necessity to prevent what is called false blazoning, or a solecism in heraldry, viz. blazoning color on color, or metal on metal. It would not do to put a blue cross, therefore, on a red field. Hence the white, being metal argent, is put on the red, and the blue put on the white. The introduction of the white between the blue and red adds also much to the brilliancy of the colors, and brings them out in strong relief.

"But I am boring you with my pet hobby in the matter of the flag. I wish sincerely that Congress would change the present one. Your reasons are conclusive in my mind. But I fear it is just as hard now as it was at Montgomery to tear the people away entirely from the desire to appropriate some reminiscence of the old flag. We are now so close to the end of the session, that even if we could command votes (upon a fair hearing), I greatly fear we cannot get such hearing. Some think the Provisional Congress ought to leave the matter to the permanent. This might, then, be but a provisional flag. Yet, as you truly say, after a few more victories, association will come to the aid of the present flag, and then it will be more difficult than ever to effect a change. I fear nothing can be done; but I will try. I will, so soon as I can, urge the matter of the badges. The President is too sick to be seen at present by any one.

"Very respectfully yours,

"WM. PORCHER MILES."

Digitized by Google

"NEW ORLEANS, Jan. 30, 1872.

"DEAR SIR, — The flag design referred to by you in your communication to Captain Preble, U. S. N., as having been submitted for adoption at the consultation held at Fairfax Court House, Va., subsequent to the battle of Manassas, was, at my request, designed and executed by Mr. Edward C. Hancock (now associate editor of the 'New Orleans Times') some time during the month of April, 1861. On leaving New Orleans with my command for Richmond, in May, 1861, I carried with me the design to that city, where it was freely exhibited and generally approved. Among others, it was shown to Colonel Porcher Miles, member of the flag committee.

"In regard to its adoption by the conference of officers, and subsequent modification to correspond with Colonel Miles's draft, I beg leave to confirm the statement made by yourself to Captain Geo. H. Preble, U. S. N.

"The original design remained in my possession until about a year ago, when, recognizing its probable historic value, I returned it to Mr. Hancock, who now transmits it to your care.

"In conclusion, I have only to state that there can be no doubt in regard to the design forwarded having been the original of the Confederate battle-flag, and as such is entitled to careful preservation.

"I am, General, very respectfully yours,

"J. B. WALTON.

"To General G. T. BEAUREGARD, New Orleans."

"NEW ORLEANS, Feb. 1, 1872.

"General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

"DEAR SIR, — In response to your expressed wishes, I herewith transmit for donation to the Historical Society the original flag design prepared by me in the month of April, 1861, at the request of Colonel J. B. Walton.

"Colonel W. returned the document to me about one year ago, advising its careful preservation as an historical memento. Believing that this end can be best achieved in the manner proposed, I cheerfully intrust it to your care.

"With the highest considerations of esteem, I remain, General, respectfully yours,

"EDW. C. HANCOCK."

This correspondence, published in the 'New Orleans Times,' was the occasion of the following letters from General Beauregard and Colonel Miles, which contain additional information on the subject:—

"OFFICE NEW ORLEANS AND CARROLLTON RAILROAD CO.,
"NEW ORLEANS, June 24, 1872.

"MY DEAR SIR, — Enclosed please find the printed copy of a letter from Colonel William Porcher Miles, formerly of South Carolina, but now of Virginia, in which he gives additional information relative to origin of the Confederate battle-flag. Hoping it may not reach you too late to be published

Digitized by Google

in your book, with the other communications on the same subject I had the pleasure of sending you in February last,

"I remain, yours very truly,

"G. T. BEAUREGARD.

"Captain GEORGE H. PREBLE, U. S. N.,
"Charlestown, Massachusetts."

"OAK RIDGE, NELSON CO., VA., May 14, 1872.

"General G. T. BEAUREGARD, New Orleans, La.:

"MY DEAR GENERAL, — A friend has shown me an article, copied from the 'New Orleans Times,' containing letters from yourself and Colonel Walton, touching the origin of the Confederate battle-flag. It is certainly not worth while for us vanquished Confederates to contend among ourselves for the honor (if there be any honor in it) of having designed it, and cheerfully would I yield my own pretensions to any merit whatever in the matter to the gallant Colonel, who, with his noble battalion, so bravely upheld it until the overwhelming hosts of our invaders compelled us to furl it in sorrow but not in shame.

"But as I have many times said to many persons that the battle-flag was my design, and that I had been instrumental in its adoption, and never until now supposed that the fact had ever been called in question, I feel some sensitiveness, since Colonel Walton's letter and yours have been published, lest my reputation for veracity may suffer somewhat. And although I hope that those who know me well will not believe that from any petty motive of vanity I would falsify facts, still there may be others who will think that, like the jackdaw in Æsop, I have had a borrowed feather plucked from me by the publication aforesaid. Let me beg, therefore, that you will do me the favor of giving the same publicity to my statement that Colonel Walton's has received.

"At the Provisional Congress which met in Montgomery I was chairman of the committee on devising a flag. We had hundreds of designs submitted to us from all parts of the country. Not one of them in the least resembled the battle-flag. The committee could not agree upon a flag. They finally determined to submit four designs to Congress, from which they should by vote select one. One of the four was the flag that was adopted, the first flag of the confederacy; a field of three horizontal bars or stripes, red, white, and red, with blue union and stars. Another of the four was a red field with a blue ring or circle in the centre. Another was composed of a number of horizontal stripes (I forget how many), of red and blue (none white), with blue union and stars like the first. The fourth was a saltire, as it is called in heraldry, the same as a St. Andrew's cross of blue, with white margin, or border, on a red field with white stars, equal to the number of States, on the cross. This was my design, and urged upon the Congress earnestly by me. Now the only difference between this and the Confederate battle-flag is that the latter was made square, for greater lightness and portability, while the one

Digitized by Google

submitted to Congress was, of course, of the usual proportions of a flag, *i.e.* oblong. Models of considerable size, of the four flags submitted, were made of colored cambric, and hung up in the hall where Congress sat; and they were afterwards long in my possession, as was also the first Confederate flag (made of merino, there being no bunting at hand), that within an hour or two of its adoption (thanks to fair and nimble fingers!) floated over the State capitol of Alabama where Congress held its sessions. Unfortunately, they were all lost or destroyed during the war. If they could be produced, they would settle the question as to the origin of the Confederate battle-flag. But there must be many members of the Provisional Congress who remember and can testify to the correctness of the above statements. Now, all this happened before you captured Fort Sumter, — before April, 1861, some time during which month, Colonel Walton says, Mr. Hancock, at his request, designed his flag.

"Excuse me, dear General, this long epistle, which possibly may suggest *montes parturient*, &c. But if Colonel Walton is right in supposing that his design is worthy of careful preservation as a historical memento, and as in your letter to Dr. Palmer, President of the Southern Historical Society, you say that information concerning the flag in question 'might be of historical interest hereafter,' and enclose him a copy of your letter to Captain Preble for preservation in the archives of the Society, I hope my vindication of the truth of history, even in a matter so unimportant in itself, may be considered worthy of publication in the 'Times,' and of being filed away also with your and Colonel Walton's letter, in the archives of the same society.

"With sentiments of the highest regard, I am, dear General, very faithfully yours,

"WILLIAM PORCHER MILES."

The subject of a national flag still continued to be discussed, from time to time, in the Confederate Congress and by the Southern newspaper press, though no decisive action was taken until the spring of 1863.

On the 7th of December, 1861, the 'Richmond Dispatch' held the following language respecting the first Confederate flag of the stars and bars:—

"The adoption of our present flag was a natural, but most pernicious blunder. As the old flag itself was not the author of our wrongs, we tore off a piece of the *dear old rag* and set it up as a standard. We took it for granted a flag was a divisible thing, and proceeded to set off our proportion.[1] So we took, at a rough calculation, our share of the stars and our fraction of the stripes, and put them together, and called them the 'Confederate flag.' Even as Aaron of

[1] Such was also Professor Morse's opinion. See *ante*, p. 403.

Digitized by Google

old put the gold into the fire, and then came out this calf, so certain stars and stripes went into committee, and then came out this flag. All this was honest and fair to a fault. We were clearly entitled to from seven to eleven of the stars, and three or four of the stripes.

"Indeed, as we were maintaining the principles it was intended to represent, and the North had abandoned them, we were honestly entitled to the whole flag. Had we kept it, and fought for it and under it, and conquered it from the North, it would have been no robbery, but all right and fair. And we should either have done this, *i.e.* kept the flag as a whole, or else we should have abandoned it as a whole and adopted another. But if we did not choose to assert our title to the whole, was it politic or judicious to split the flag and claim one of the fractions? We had an equal right, also, to 'Hail Columbia' and 'Yankee Doodle.' We might have adopted a part of 'Yankee Doodle' (say every third stanza), or else 'Yankee Doodle' with variations, as our national air. In the choice of an air we were not guilty of this absurdity, but we have perpetrated one exactly parallel to it in the choice of a national flag. There is no exaggeration in the illustration. It seems supremely ridiculous, yet it scarcely does our folly justice.

"There is but one feature essential to a flag, and that is distinctness. Beauty, appropriateness, good taste, are all desirable; but the only thing indispensable is distinctness,—wide, plain, unmistakable distinction from other flags. Unfortunately, this indispensable thing is just the thing which the Confederate flag lacks; and failing in this, it is a lamentable and total failure, absolute and irredeemable.

"The failure is in a matter of essence. It is as complete as that of writing which cannot be read, of a gun which cannot be shot, of a coat which cannot be worn. It is the play of Hamlet with the part of Hamlet left out. A flag which does not distinguish may be a very nice piece of bunting; it may be handsomely executed, tasteful, expressive, and a thousand other things, but it has no title at all to bear the name of 'flag.'

"We knew the flag we had to fight; yet, instead of getting as far from it, we were guilty of the huge mistake of getting as near to it as possible. We sought similarity, adopting a principle diametrically wrong, we made a flag as nearly like theirs as could only under favorable circumstances, be distinguished from it. Under unfavorable circumstances (such as constantly occur in practice), the two flags are indistinguishable. In the wars of the Roses in Great Britain, one side adopted the white and the other the red rose. Suppose that one side

Digitized by Google

had adopted milk white and the other flesh white, or one a deep pink and the other a lighter shade of pink, would there have been any end to the confusion?

"When a body of men is approaching in time of war, it is rather an important matter to ascertain, if practicable, whether they are friends or foes. Certainly no question could well be more radical in its influence upon our actions, plans, and movements. To solve this important question is the object of a flag. When they get near us, there may be other means of information; but to distinguish friends from enemies at a distance is the specific purpose of a flag. Human ingenuity is great, and may conceive some other small purposes, presentations, toasts, speeches, &c.; but that this is the great end of a flag will not be denied; and it is in this that the Confederate flag fails.

"There is no case in history in which broad distinction in the symbols of the combatants was more necessary than it has been in the present war. Our enemies are of the same race with ourselves, of the same color and even shade of complexion; they speak the same language, wear like clothing, and are of like form and stature. (The more shame that they should make war upon us!)

"Our general appearance being the same, we must rely solely upon symbols for distinction. The danger of mistake is great, after all possible precautions have been taken; sufficient attention has never been paid to this important matter, involving life or death, victory or defeat. Our badges, uniforms, flags, should be perfectly distinguishable from those of the enemy. Our first and distant information is dependent solely on the flag."

A Richmond correspondent wrote the 'Charleston Mercury,' Jan. 2, 1862:—

"Quite a number of new-fangled flags are exhibited in the windows of the 'Dispatch' office at Richmond. The latest, which is gotten up with great care and neatness, represents, in tricolors, three equal horizontal bars; lower black, middle purple, upper white with stars in it. The black bar is designed to notify mankind that the confederacy sprung from black republicanism. Hah! how would a buzzard sitting on a cotton-bale with a chew of tobacco in his mouth, a little nigger in one claw, and a palmetto-tree, answer? Nothing could be more thoroughly and comprehensively Southern." [1]

Jan. 17, 1862. During the night a Confederate flag, which had been flying from the yard of a Mr. Griffin, at Lynchburg, Va., was

[1] Moore's Rebellion Record, vol. iv.

Digitized by Google

forcibly torn down by some unknown person, the flag-staff broken in two, and the cord by which the flag was hoisted cut up into small fragments. The flag itself was torn into tatters, and when found, from its appearance, would seem to indicate that the guilty party desired particularly to strip the stars from it, as not a vestige of any of them was left.[1]

Feb. 11, 1862, the 'Richmond Examiner' published the following communication, arguing that the proper national emblem for the South should be a single star.[2] The editor disapproved of the idea as not original, and suggested a sable horse as a more appropriate symbol.

"A national emblem should symbolize the national government in its history, nature, office, and fundamental principles.

"The lion of England ascribes the royal character and undisputed supremacy of the king of beasts to that noble government.

"Various nations, as Austria, Russia, &c., have assumed the free eagle, as typical of the characteristics of their governments.

"It is believed to be susceptible of proof that the single star is our proper national emblem.

"Inasmuch as there are various orders and classes of stars, it is proper that a question be first raised in that connection. In this view we should not think of our star as one of the so-called fixed stars, which are, to human sight, in their order, almost too small to be assigned,—mere twinkling points, without apparent career, having, as far as men have yet discovered, no influence in creation, unless we accept the conjecture of astronomers, that they are suns, the centres of others systems than ours; in which case, though these reasons

[1] Lynchburg Republican, Jan. 18, 1862.

A Southern poet wrote:—

"Now that Northern treachery attempts our rights to mar,
We hoist on high the bonnie blue flag that bears a single star.

First, gallant South Carolina nobly made the stand;
Then came Alabama, who took her by the hand;
Next, quickly, Mississippi, Georgia, and Florida
All raised the flag, the bonnie blue flag that bears a single star."

The poet then urged Texas and fair Louisiana to join them in the fight, and trusted Virginia, the Old Dominion, would be impelled by example to link her fate with the young confederacy, and adds:—

"Cheer, boys, cheer, raise the joyous shout,
For Arkansas and North Carolina now have both gone out:
And let another rousing cheer for Tennessee be given,
The single star of the bonnie blue flag has proved to be *eleven.*"

The Bonnie Blue Flag.

Digitized by Google

disappear, a yet stronger one arises in the fact that, as suns, they would shine by inherent rather than borrowed light, which idea will be found inapplicable. But rather should we think of it as a planet, a world in itself, shining steadily, having an evident career, bright and marked, unchangeable, complete, of almighty design, an essential chord in the universal harmony, of which a single false note, the slightest irregularity, would destroy that harmony and upturn the universe.

"Now for the points of the analogy:—

"1. Our government hath foundations well laid and sure. The star is created, placed in its relative position, and held there, coursing on through space by an almighty hand. We ask no more. Though all the firmament were studded thick as the silver dust that sprinkled the gorgeous milky way, and every star were as thickly inhabited, the universe combined could not affect one tittle in its integrity, nor move one jot from its course, the single star so created, so placed, and so held. The almighty hand we do not defy: human hands we do. The star, then, well symbolizes the fact that our government is durably founded.

"2. The Confederate government, as the prominent idea of its constitution, possesses no powers of its own, but simply reflects such as it receives, and so symbolizes the nature of our government.

"3. Inasmuch as the star borrows its light from a source possessing inherent light,—the sun; as the emblem of the Confederate government would indicate that the source from which that government derives its power possesses itself inherent powers—in other words, that the States are independent sovereigns; and as this fact is a fundamental principle of our government,—the star is eminently appropriate as indicative thereof.

"4. This State sovereignty is no new principle, but equally original and eternal; and as the very right of secession was based upon the fact that this principle was original to the old contract, this fact should be indicated by retaining, as our emblem, that which originally symbolized this relation; to wit, the single star.

"5. As we are not an unrecorded people, new-sprung from the womb of time, but have a history peculiarly our own, gloriously illustrated by the deeds which our great Southern sires have done, it is fit that, as Southerners, we retain some suitable connection with the past; and the single star, as the symbol of that grand principle (lost by the abomination of despotism, and our peculiar property), which was the source of all that is to be remembered in the system of that past, furnishes that suitable connection.

Digitized by Google

"6. We stand pre-eminent, bordered on either side by nations steeped in political darkness. The stars in their courses, lifted on high, shine amid surrounding darkness, and so illustrate our position and functions. Accordingly, as the star was selected to guide the wise men to the source of human blessedness, so the star of our confederacy shall be a beacon to the nations, to guide them to that utmost of political blessings, pure republican liberty.

"So much for the single star of itself. Now to view it comparatively:—

"The sun and moon are both set by the Almighty; but,—

"1. The star is a better emblem than the sun, because the sun shines by a light inherent in itself, not borrowed and reflected, like the light of the star, or the powers of our government. Moreover, the sun puts out of view all other lights within the compass of its power. No State's right man will agree that such an idea shall be expressed, even remotely, by the emblem of the Confederate government.

"2. The star is better than the queen of night, because she, to human sight, is ever changing, waxing, or waning, and one no less than the other; the only course of change for us must be onward.

"3. The single star is better than a number of stars, proportioned to the number of States; for if such a number of stars be the emblem of the nation, any change in the number of the States would necessitate a change in the emblem, and this involves the idea that the character, or rather the completeness, of the nationality depends upon the number of States composing it,—the very idea which proved so pernicious under the late Union, and which, entirely opposed as it is to our whole system, we should most carefully avoid. This number of stars, each for a State, is further objectionable, because the States possess inherent powers,—are suns,—while a star simply reflects.

"To the Southern Cross, besides what has just been said, an objection is found in the fact that, however far-sighted our statesmen, none of them can make that constellation from even the southernmost point of the confederacy.

"It is not ours: we are not quite far enough from the North, however painful the fact; and for us, a people fighting for our own rights, to assume it, would be exceedingly unbecoming, as a clear violation of the rights of the dwellers in Terra del Fuego, a people weaker than ourselves.

"The objection to the cross itself, as the prominent feature of our flag, may be found on inspecting a chart of the flags of other nations.

Digitized by Google

where it will be found, in every variety of shape and color, endlessly repeated.

"It is right, and certainly desired by every thoughtful man in the nation, that some thankful acknowledgment of the Deity be a feature of our banner; but the prominent feature of the national banner should be the national emblem, and that emblem for us a single star."

To the suggestions of his correspondent, the editor of the 'Richmond Examiner' remarks: "Before we get our national emblem, we must get rid of stars and stripes in all their variations. So, too, of all arrangements of red, white, and blue. Nothing can be gotten from either but plagiarisms, poor imitations, feeble fancies. Our coat of arms must be not only in accord with the higher law of heraldry, but, above all, original, our own, and not another's.

"Not one of the thousand writers on this topic has yet presented an original or appropriate idea. Yet there is a thought which starts to the mind's eye.

"The national emblem of the equestrian South is the horse. Its colors are black and white; its shield is the sable horse of Manassas, on a silver field; its flag is the white flag with the black horse. Both colors are already united to make the gray of the Confederate uniform; and emblem and colors are alike suggestive of the country and its history, and neither belong to any other nation of Christians."

March 6, 1862. A correspondent of the 'Charleston (South Carolina) Mercury, proposed a white flag, divided diagonally by a black bar running from the lower part next the staff to the upper point of the flag, and argued: "It is unlike the ensign of any other nation, and especially unlike that of the Yankee nation. Those that imagine a flag should be symbolical will find in the colors of this one—white and black—an obvious significance. Such a standard would typify our faith in the peculiar institution, and be an enduring mark of our resolve to retain that institution while we exist as a free and independent people. For maritime uses, this proposed flag, although it discards the everlasting Yankee stars, and the worn-out combinations of red, white, and blue, would be distinguishable at as great a distance as any other that can be devised." [1]

Another proposed device was a phœnix, rising from a bed of flame, with the motto, "We rise again," typical of the death of the old and

[1] The correspondent was William H. Trapier, a talented but eccentric citizen. It was made of long cloth, and was hoisted on a flag-staff on Broad Street and created great merriment, as it was described "as the nigger in the middle."—*Letter, Hon. William A. Courtenay,* February, 1880.

Digitized by Google

the resurrection of the new union. Another proposed flag had a red field charged with a white St. Andrew's cross, supporting in its centre a blue shield blazoned with a single yellow star. Still another was formed of three horizontal bars, red, white, red, having a double blue square or an eight-pointed star in the centre, extending halfway across the red bars, blazoned with eight white stars, arranged in a circle. Another suggested flag was half blue and white, diagonally divided next the luff, and the outer half, or fly, a red perpendicular bar. It is not known who were the designers of these flags.

In 1863, Mrs. Breckenridge, wife of General John C. Breckenridge, before the war the Vice-President of the United States, but then a major-general in the Confederate army, constructed a stand of colors from her wedding-dress, which her husband, in her name, presented to the most gallant and brave regiment of his division, the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, known as the Battle Regiment.[1]

In April, 1863, while the subject was under discussion before the Confederate Congress at Richmond, the editor of the 'Savannah Morning News' suggested a white flag, with the Southern Cross or battle-flag for its union, as a national ensign for the confederacy, and, to demonstrate the beauty of the design, got Captain William Ross Postell, formerly of the United States and Texas navies, to make a colored drawing of his proposed flag. His editorial, published in the 'News,' April 23, which follows, was republished with approval by the Richmond papers, about the time the vote was taken in the House on the flag, but after the Senate had adopted a white flag with a broad blue bar in its centre. On motion of Hon. Julian Hartridge, chairman of the House committee on the flag, the Senate bill was amended, and the battle-flag on a plain white field adopted. There was another proposition before the House, to substitute for the broad blue bar in the middle of the flag a broad blue border on the fly or end opposite the union.[2]

Mr. Thompson says in his editorial:—

"The Confederate Congress has at length adopted a great seal, which we think is both appropriate and in good taste. 'An equestrian portrait of Washington (after the statue which surmounts his monument in the Capitol Square at Richmond), surrounded with a wreath composed of the principal agricultural products of the South (cotton,

[1] Jackson Crisis, Feb. 25, 1863. In 1876, Bishop Quintard presented the battle-flag of the First Tennessee Confederate Regiment, of which he was the chaplain during the civil war, to the Tennessee Historical Society.—*Record of the year, October*, 1876.

[2] Letter, William T. Thompson, editor of the 'News,' to G. H. P.

Digitized by Google

tobacco, sugar-cane, corn, wheat, and rice), having around its margin, "THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA," with the motto, "*Deo Vindice*" ("With God for our leader we will conquer"), and under the feet of the horseman the date, "Feb. 22, 1862."'[1]

Confederate States Seal.

"This device and motto will be approved by the good taste and moral sentiment of our people, and now it only remains for Congress to adopt an appropriate flag for the Confederacy, in order that we may present to the world the symbols as well as the power and substance of a great and glorious nationality. During the first session of the Provisional Congress, the subject of a flag occupied much of the attention of that body. Designs were invited, and numerous model flags were received from all portions of the confederacy, and submitted to the committee on the flag and seal; but for various reasons the committee was unable to adopt any of the designs presented, and Congress was on the eve of adjourning without a Confederate flag, when necessity compelled them, almost impromptu, to adopt our present flag [the stars and bars]. Since then the subject has been frequently discussed in Congress and by the press, but neither have been able to agree upon a substitute for the present flag, to which all object on account of its resemblance to that of the abolition despotism against which we are fighting. To avoid the evil consequences growing out of a confusion of flags on the battle-field, General Beauregard adopted the Southern Cross or battle-flag, which has so grown in favor with the army as to be universally substituted in the field for the stars and bars. This battle-flag has been consecrated by the best blood of the nation, it is hallowed by the memories of glorious victories, it is sanctified by the symbol of our religious faith, and illuminated by the constellated emblems of our Confederate States, but it is in some important respects unsuited for a national ensign.

[1] The Senate's design was an armed youth in classic costume, standing; beneath a woman is clinging. The whole surrounded by a margin of rice, cotton, tobacco, and sugar-cane. Motto: *Pro Aris et Focis.*

According to the 'Richmond Whig' of Sept. 25, 1862, a design that passed the Senate represented in the foreground a Confederate soldier, in position to charge bayonet; in the middle distance, a woman with a child in front of a church, both with hands uplifted in the attitude of prayer; for a background, a homestead in the plain, with mountains in the distance beneath the meridian sun; the whole surrounded by a wreath composed of the stalks of sugar-cane, the rice, the cotton and the tobacco plants, the margin inscribed with the words 'Seal of the Confederate States of America' above, and 'Our Homes and Constitutions' beneath. This seal was never used.

Digitized by Google

Extended to the proper dimensions, the symmetry of its design would be destroyed, and, having no reverse (no union down), it cannot be used as a signal-flag of distress. The objects to be attained in the adoption of a flag are simplicity, distinctness, significance, and beauty. To combine the liberty colors,—red, white, and blue,—so as to accomplish these ends, and yet to avoid too great resemblance to the flag of some other nation, is the difficulty to be overcome. By a very simple arrangement all these ends may be attained, and, to our taste, a very appropriate and beautiful flag formed. Our idea is simply to combine the present battle-flag with a pure white standard sheet; our Southern Cross, blue on a red field, to take the place on the white flag that is occupied by the blue union in the old United States flag, or the St. George's cross in the British flag. As a people, we are fighting to maintain the Heaven-ordained supremacy of the white man over the inferior or colored race; a white flag would thus be emblematical of our cause. Upon a red field would stand forth our Southern Cross, gemmed with the stars of our confederation, all combined, preserving in beautiful contrast the red, white, and blue. Such a flag would be chaste, beautiful, and significant, while it would be easily made of silk or bunting, and would be readily distinguished from the flags of other nations.

"It may be objected that a flag in which white prevails might be mistaken for a flag of truce, that it could not be as distinctly seen as red or blue, that it would be easily soiled, &c. The first objection is not good, for the reason that the red field and blue cross would be a prominent feature of the flag, and from its position at the top against the staff could not be hidden by the folds of the flag. In the smoke of battle, or at sea against the blue sky, the white would stand as vividly as either the stars or stripes of abolitiondom, the tricolor of France, or the red flag of England;[1] as for the other objections, we have always observed that the white stripes have stood the battle and the breeze as well and looked as fresh and bright as the red."

After this was in type, the editor of the 'News' received a despatch announcing that the Senate had adopted the flag he had suggested, with the addition of a blue stripe to the centre of the white field. He states his objections to this flag in the following article, which was published in the 'News' of the 28th of April:—

"It appears the House of Representatives have yet to act upon the

[1] After this flag was adopted, it was found, in use, to resemble, and was often mistaken for, a flag of truce. To obviate that defect, a broad, red, perpendicular stripe was added to the fly or outer extremity of the flag.

Digitized by Google

new flag adopted by the Senate, and we learn from the Richmond papers that it is probable that the House will amend it by striking out the blue bar in the centre of the white field. It is to be hoped that they will do so, as the bar is objectionable on several accounts, and is a deformity to what would otherwise be a most beautiful, significant, and appropriate flag. Let any one make a drawing of the flag in colors, on paper, and they will at once discover that the blue bar running up the centre of the white field and joining with the right lower arm of the blue cross is in bad taste, and utterly destructive of the symmetry and harmony of the design. The broad, horizontal blue bar, forming on the end of the smaller blue bar, belonging to the cross, and which extends up to the upper corner of the red union at an angle of about forty-five degrees, presents to the eye a disproportioned, awkward, and unmeaning figure, not unlike a blue-handled jack-knife or razor with the blade not quite opened to the full extent. Another objection is the disproportion which the lower white bar, extending the full length of the flag, bears to the shorter blue and white bars above. And still another objection is, that the large blue bar detracts from the conspicuousness of the blue cross. Still another objection is the resemblance which the bars will still have to the Yankee flag. If for no other reason than this, we should discard the bars, and every thing that resembles or is suggestive of the old stripes. While we consider the flag which has been adopted by the Senate as a very decided improvement of the old United States flag, we still think the battle-flag on a pure white field would be more appropriate and handsome. Such a flag would be a suitable emblem of our young confederacy, and, sustained by the brave hearts and strong arms of the South, it would soon take rank among the proudest ensigns of the nations, and be hailed by the civilized world as THE WHITE MAN'S FLAG."

The first Confederate States flag, legally established, was the well-known "*stars and bars,*" adopted by the convention at Montgomery, Ala., on the 4th of March, 1861, the day Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated President of the United States, at Washington. This flag proving unacceptable to the Southern people, from its general similarity in appearance, at a distance, to the old stars and stripes, and creating confusion in the field, especially at the battle of Manassas or Bull Run, it was thought some change should be made; and, at the suggestion of General Beauregard,[1] a flag, known as the 'Southern Cross,' or the 'battle-flag,' was adopted for field service, and continued

[1] See letter, *ante.*

Digitized by Google

thence to be the only flag in general use in the field throughout the war. From not being adapted to the sea service, as it could not be reversed as a signal of distress, it was never legalized; and the stars and bars continued to be worn by fortresses and hoisted on vessels as the national ensign of the confederacy.

A change of flag, however, continued to be the subject of attention, and in May, 1863, the Confederate Congress at Richmond established by the following law as the national ensign for the confederacy a plain white flag, having for its union the Southern Cross or battle-flag of the army:—

"IV. FLAG.

"393. Described and established.

"*393. That the flag of the Confederate States shall be as follows: The field to be white, the length double the width of the flag, with the union (now used as the battle-flag) to be a square of two-thirds the width of the flag, having the ground red; therein a broad saltire of blue, bordered with white and emblazoned with white mullets or five-pointed stars, corresponding in number to that of the Confederate States.*"[1]

The editor of the 'Savannah News' writes, on the 4th of May, 1863: "We are pleased to learn by our despatch from Richmond that Congress has had the good taste to adopt for the flag of the confederacy the battle-flag on a plain white field, in lieu of the blue and white bars proposed by the Senate. The flag, as adopted, is precisely the same as that suggested by us a short time since, and is, in our opinion, much more beautiful and appropriate than either the red and white bars, or the white field and blue bar as first adopted by the Senate. As a national emblem, it is significant of our higher cause,—the cause of a superior race, and a higher civilization contending against ignorance, infidelity, and barbarism.[?] Another merit in the new flag is, that it bears no resemblance to the now infamous banner of the Yankee vandals."

May 19th, in the continuation of the subject, he says: "We are pleased to observe that the new Confederate States standard, wherever it has been given to the breeze, elicits the admiration of the press and people." Noticing its display from the capitol at Richmond, the 'Examiner' says: "It met the approving gaze of thousands." The 'Dispatch' says: "The new flag which was displayed from the capitol on Thursday, it is gratifying to say, gives universal satisfaction. Almost any sort of flag, to take the place of the detested parody upon

[1] May 1, 1863, chap. 18, p. 131. Digest of the Military and Naval Laws of the Confederate States.

Digitized by Google

the stars and stripes, for so long the lawful ensign of the confederacy, would have been hailed with pleasure; but the one we now have is not only acceptable on this ground, but on account of its own appropriateness; and more than this, again, because in it is preserved that immortal banner, the battle-flag, which has been consecrated on so many battle-fields, and has been followed by our soldiers to so many glorious victories. We had not anticipated, from the action of Congress upon the subject, a result so sensible, so generally satisfactory. The council of many on such a topic rarely produces any thing but abortions, such as the stars and bars, for instance. Let us have no more of that, but hereafter know only that appropriate and beautiful banner hallowed by our victories, and now established by law."

The 'Charleston Mercury' says: "The new Confederate flag was yesterday (May 17, 1863) thrown to the breeze from the ramparts of Fort Sumter, and was admired by crowds on the battery."

On the 20th of May, a correspondent wrote to the 'Savannah News:' "Mr. Editor, you are one of the admirers of the new flag, and you copied into yesterday's 'News' a very enthusiastic panegyric of it from the 'Richmond Examiner;' but I doubt if either you or the editor of the 'Examiner' has yet seen the flag which was established by law. The picture in your office (which is very beautiful) is not correct, nor have I seen one, of the several which are now in use in and around this city, which is proportioned according to the law. If there was such a one, it would be an absurdity. The law (as published in the 'Savannah Republican') makes the flag twice as long as it is wide. Well, if the flag is three feet wide, it must be six feet long. In this the union would be two feet square, and would occupy two-thirds of the width and one-third of the length. This would leave a very large field of white, and give good ground for the objection urged against the flag, that it looks like a flag of truce. I think the large white field was the result of an accident. The Senate placed through the middle of the white a horizontal bar of blue, and the flag was made long, in order to exhibit this blue bar to advantage. When the blue bar was stricken out, the flag should have been shortened; but, in the haste consequent upon the near approach of the close of the session, it was overlooked. All we can do under the circumstances is to make our flags in the proper proportion (like the one in your picture), and trust to the next Congress either to restore the blue bar or curtail the quantity of white."

The editor of the 'News' remarks, the objections to the proportions to the new flag are well founded, but thinks the intention of the law

Digitized by Google

was not so much to prescribe the dimensions as to determine the combinations of the new flag. The design of Congress was to establish by law, as the Confederate ensign, the battle-flag on a white field; and the proportion of the union to the width of the flag was very properly defined, but the length, like that of any other flag, would be determined by good taste. He then adds, "The new flag has been displayed by Captain Cercopoly on the steamer Beauregard for several days," and asks his correspondent to take a look at that well-proportioned flag, when he thinks he will ground at once all his objections to the new ensign, which is as tasteful as it is unique and simple.

General Beauregard presented Captain Cercopoly with a handsome union jack or battle-flag in acknowledgment of his naming his steamer for him. The editor says he doubts not "that union jack will be borne as proudly and bravely by Captain Cercopoly on his new steamer, as was the first Confederate flag borne by him on the little steamer Ida, in defiance of the shot and shell of the Yankees."

The rebel iron-clad Atlanta was the first vessel of war to hoist the new flag, and it was announced that she was about to achieve the most signal victory of the war, and so properly to christen it. On the 7th of May, 1863, the people of Savannah assembled *en masse* upon the wharves to bid her a suitable farewell as she flaunted her new banner and steamed away. She was to go to sea *via* Warsaw Sound, proceed to Port Royal, and do such destruction as might be permitted her, and then push on to Charleston, where she was to make a foray upon the fleet, and then enter the city. Her progress down the bay was slow, for causes it is unnecessary here to explain. "The best laid schemes o' mice and men gang aft a-gley," as was proved in this instance. On the 17th of June, the anniversary of Bunker Hill, the Atlanta was met in Warsaw Sound by the United States monitors Weehawken and Nahant, and getting aground was, after an engagement of fifteen minutes with the former, in such a helpless condition that she hauled down her new rebel colors, and tearing off a piece of the white of her flag, hoisted it in token of surrender.

This, the second national flag of the confederacy, at a distance bore a close resemblance to the English white ensign, and was also objected to as resembling a flag of truce. These objections ultimately proved so valid, that a broad transverse strip of red was added to the end, or fly, of the flag. This, the third and last national ensign of the short-lived confederacy, was adopted by the rebel senate, Feb. 4, 1865, and was thus officially described:—

Digitized by Google

"The width, two-thirds of its length; with the union,—now used as a battle-flag,—to be in width three-fifths of the width of the flag, and so proportioned as to leave the length of the field on the side of the union twice the width below it; to have a ground of red, and broad blue saltire thereon, bordered with white and emblazoned with mullets or five-pointed stars, corresponding in number to that of the Confederate States. The field to be white, except the outer half from the union, which shall be a red bar, extending the width of the flag." [1]

Specimens of each of these ensigns were captured, and are preserved in the flag museum of the United States War Department.

General Tom Harrison's Texas Brigade, composed of two Texas, one Tennessee, and one Arkansas regiment, was probably the last brigade under fire during the war, as it was engaged with Northern troops between Raleigh and Salisbury, N. C., just above Chapel Hill, on April 14, 1865, the day that the armistice was declared. The flag carried on that day by one of the Texan regiments (the Eleventh Texas Volunteers) is now in the possession of John Halford, of Denison, Texas, who was a member of that regiment at the time, and who concealed it and brought it home with him in the back of his jacket. This is probably the last Southern flag fired at by United States troops. It is a small silk Confederate flag, and still in good condition, there being only one small tear in it, and that was done the last day it was under fire.

[1] Army and Navy Journal, Feb. 11, 1865.

In Texas, the people still cling to the "lost cause," and young ladies manifest their feelings by their style of dress. A Texas paper thus describes the ball dress of a young lady at Marshall: "This dress represented the first flag of the confederacy. On her arm she bore the flag adopted by the Confederate National Congress. On the lower skirt were stars for the States, with the name and seal of each State in the centre; photographs of Confederate generals were on the upper skirt, with pictures of the Alabama and Sumter; on her shoulders were streamers, with the successful battles; manacles and chains were on her arms; a coronet of the seceded States was on her head, and rising above them was a black veil, representing the gloom thrown over them. This was fastened with the dagger of oppression.—*Texas paper*, 1876.

At a recent meeting of the Southern Historical Society, in Louisiana, an apron made in the semblance of a Confederate flag was shown, and its history told. In the spring of 1863, the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry passed through Hagerstown, weary, discouraged, and pursued by Federal troops. A young girl stood in a doorway, wearing this apron. The soldiers cheered enthusiastically, and the colonel asked her to give him a piece of it for a memento. "You may have it all," she said, and it was carried with the regimental colors into a battle on the following day. The youthful soldier who bore it was mortally wounded, but he saved the apron from capture by hiding it in his bosom.—*Newspaper report*, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART VI.

THE END OF THE WAR AGAINST THE UNION AND THE FLAG.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART VI.

THE END OF THE WAR AGAINST THE UNION AND THE FLAG.

"Thank God! the bloody days are past;
Our patient hopes are crowned at last;
And sounds of bugle, drum, and fife
But lead our heroes home from strife!

"Thank God! there beams o'er land and sea
Our blazing star of victory;
And everywhere, from main to main,
The old flag flies and rules again!"

George H. Boker, July 4, 1865.

On the 3d of April, 1865, the national ensign, which had been gradually restored to one after another of its stolen fortresses, again waved over the rebel capitol at Richmond. Tidings of its fall spread with lightning speed over the loyal North, and public demonstrations and delight were visible everywhere. At Washington, the public offices were closed, and all business suspended. "In New York, there was an immense spontaneous gathering of men in Wall Street, to hear the news as it was flashed over the wires, to listen to the voices of orators and to the joyful chimes of Trinity. A deep, religious feeling, born of joy and gratitude, because of the deliverance of the republic from a great peril prevailed, and was remarkably manifested when thousands of voices broke out spontaneously in singing the Christian doxology to the grand air of Old Hundred." [1]

The occupation of the rebel capital on the 3d of April, with the surrender of General Lee and his army to General Grant on the 9th of April, 1865, may be considered to have virtually ended the civil war. There were other rebel armies in the field, but the great rebellion had collapsed, exhausted, and, as a matter of course, those armies were soon surrendered or disbanded. On the 11th of April, Washington City was brilliantly illuminated and ablaze with bonfires at the prospect of peace and reunion. On the 12th, the War Department issued an order directing a discontinuance of all drafting and recruiting for the army, or purchase of munitions of war; and declaring that the number of general and staff officers would be speedily reduced, and all military restrictions on trade and commerce be removed forthwith.

[1] Lossing's Civil War, vol. iii.

Digitized by Google

This virtual proclamation of the end of the war went over the land on the anniversary of the evacuation of Fort Sumter, and while General Anderson was replacing the old flag over the ruins of that fortress. Preparations for a national thanksgiving were being made, when the national joy was palsied by the assassination of 'the President,' the first martyr in our history, who had piloted the nation through its great war to the end. There is no need to repeat the story of that dastardly deed. It did not disturb the prospects of peace, and, while it gave an unenviable immortality to his theatrical assassin, it crowned President Lincoln with a martyr's glory.

The honor of raising the colors of the United States over the capitol at Richmond, on its occupation by the Union forces, was sought for by many gallant men. One young man proposed to do so long before the opportunity was really presented. Nearly a week before the surrender of the city, Lieutenant de Peyster wrote to a young friend:—

"*My dear Lew:* To-morrow a battle is expected,—*the* battle of the war. I cannot tell you any of the facts, for they are contraband; but we are all ready and packed. Anyway, I expect to date my letter soon, if I escape, 'Richmond, March 29th.'

"I have promised to carry out a bet made by my general, if we take Richmond, to put a certain flag he has on the house of Jeff. Davis, or on the rebel capitol, or perish in the attempt."

The writer of this letter, then in the eighteenth year of his age, was a member of one of the oldest families of colonial New York, and allied with nearly every family of consequence in that State. He entered the army to seek glory, and doubtless felt that the honor of a long line of ancestors was placed in his especial keeping.

Six days after the date of his letter, the city of Richmond was occupied by the Federal troops; and among the first to enter it was Lieutenant Johnston Livingston de Peyster. On the pommel of his saddle was strapped a folded flag, the "colors of the United States." This flag had formerly belonged to the Twelfth Regiment of Maine Volunteers, of which General George F. Shepley, his chief, had been the colonel. It had seen active service in New Orleans, when General Shepley was the military governor of that city; and, some time before the movement on Richmond, the General, in his fondness for the flag, made a wager that some day or other it should wave over the capitol of the confederacy. Lieutenant de Peyster carried this storm-flag thus secured, not far behind the advance guard of the army when the city was occupied by the Federal troops.

Digitized by Google

General Shepley had intrusted it to him on his promise to take care of it, and "to raise it on the flag-staff of the capitol." The following letter to his mother shows how he redeemed that promise:—

"HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY OF THE JAMES,
"RICHMOND, April 3, 1865.

"MY DEAREST MOTHER, — This morning, about four o'clock, I was got up, just one hour after I retired, with the information that at six we were going to Richmond. At six we started. The rebs. had gone at three, along a road strewn with all the munitions of war. Richmond was reached, but the barbarous South had consigned it to flames. The roar of the bursting shells was terrific.

"Arriving at the capitol, I sprang from my horse, first unbuckling the stars and stripes, a large flag I had on the front of my saddle. With Captain Langdon, chief of artillery, I rushed up to the roof. Together we hoisted the first large flag over Richmond, and on the peak of the roof drank to its success. . . .

"In the capitol I found four flags, — three rebel, one ours. I presented them all, as the conqueror, to General Weitzel. I have fulfilled my bet, and put the first large flag over Richmond. I found two small guidons, took them down, and returned them to the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, where they belonged. I write from Jeff. Davis's private room. . . . .

"I remain ever your affectionate son,

"JOHNSTON."

Two small guidons, belonging to the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry, were found on the roof of the capitol, by Lieutenant de Peyster and Captain Langdon, which had been placed there by Major Stevens and Major Graves, members of the military staff of General Weitzel, who had accompanied the party of cavalry which was sent forward in pursuit of the fugitive enemy. By an unauthorized *detour* they raised the guidons of their party on the roof of the abandoned capitol. The hoisting of these guidons failed to secure the grateful service, as it was styled in Mexico by General Scott, of a formal possession of the capitol at Richmond, and as was reserved to General Quitman, in the former case, the honor of formal occupation, by "hoisting the colors of the United States on the national palace," [1] so to Lieutenant de Peyster and Captain Langdon rightfully belongs the honor of hoisting the colors of the United States over the capitol of the Confederate States, and the formal occupation of that edifice.

[1] The ensign raised by General Quitman is, by resolution of the United States Senate, preserved in the War Department. The colors of the South Carolina Palmetto Regiment were the first to enter the gates of Mexico.

Digitized by Google

Two days after the event (April 5), General Weitzel wrote to the father of De Peyster:—

"Your son, Lieutenant J. de Peyster, and Captain Langdon, my chief of artillery, raised the first real American flag over the capitol in Richmond. It was a flag formerly belonging to the Twelfth Maine Volunteers. Two cavalry guidons had, however, been placed over the building previously by two of my staff officers; these were replaced by the flag that De Peyster and Langdon raised.

"Yours truly,

"G. WEITZEL, *Maj.-Gen.*"

April 22, General Shepley wrote his father: "Your son, Lieutenant de Peyster, raised the first flag in Richmond, replacing two small cavalry guidons on the capitol. The flag is in the possession of Major-General Weitzel; I enclose a small piece of the flag. The history of the affair is this: I brought with me from Norfolk an old storm-flag, which I had used in New Orleans, remarking sportively that it would do to float over the capitol in Richmond, where I hoped to see it. De Peyster, who heard the remark, said, 'General, will you let me raise it?' I said, 'Yes, if you will bring it with you, and take care of it, you shall raise it in Richmond.' As we left our lines to advance towards Richmond, Lieutenant de Peyster said, 'General, do you remember your promise about the flag?' I said, 'Yes; go to my tent and get the flag, and carry it on your saddle, and I will send you to raise it.' The result you know."

On the 1st of May, 1865, the governor of the State of New York honored Lieutenant de Peyster with a brevet lieutenant-colonel's commission, "for gallant and meritorious conduct, and for hoisting the first American flag over Richmond, Va., after its capture by the Union forces, April 3, 1865, and as a testimonial of the zeal, fidelity, and courage with which he had maintained the honor of the State of New York in her efforts to enforce the laws of the United States, the supremacy of the constitution, and a republican form of government."

On Christmas day, 1865, the city of New York, by a formal vote, tendered to him the thanks of the city for giving to New York this historic honor. The United States subsequently confirmed his nomination as a brevet lieutenant-colonel of United States volunteers for the same service.

The surrender of Lee's army followed close upon the occupation of the rebel capital. On the 9th of April, Colonel A. C. Whittier, commanding the Twentieth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and

Digitized by Google

assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Major-General Humphries, was sent about noon, by Major-General Meade, under a flag of truce, with a note to General Lee, and, though he carried a large white flag, the rebel pickets fired upon him. Colonel Whittier claims that this was the last hostile shot fired by the army of Northern Virginia. He dismounted, and was met by Lieutenant Lamar, of Georgia, who, to his indignant protest at having been fired upon, replied, "*I* have no instructions not to fire upon flags of truce."[1]

The same day, General Grant received a note from General Lee requesting an interview. The memorable interview which followed took place at a little after two P.M., April 9, 1865, in the town of Appomattox Court House. The town boasts of five buildings, besides the court house, all arranged on one long street, one end of which is boarded up to keep out the cattle. The best house in the street, belonging to William McClean, was loaned for the occasion by its owner. It was an old-fashioned, square, brick dwelling, with a veranda along its front, and a flight of steps leading up to its entrance. The front yard was smiling with roses, violets, and daffodils.

While the conditions of the surrender were being discussed by the generals, the impatience of the troops grew to a fever heat. They deemed the delay a Confederate stratagem to throw them off their guard, and that, under the color of treating, Lee intended to play another Antietam trick. "Let us finish up the matter," they cried, "before night comes on again. If they do not intend to surrender, let us go in at once."

Our troops were about to advance, when they were halted by authority of General Grant. At once a tempest of hurrahs shivered the air along the front, and the cry went up, "*Lee has surrendered!*" Without having actually distinguished the words, the Union army comprehended their import, and the wildest acclamations rolled over the field, through the woods, and along the road, and were caught up, echoed, re-echoed, and prolonged among the trains following the army. Hats and caps filled the air. The flags waved and saluted, unfurling their tattered fragments to the caresses of the breeze, glorious attestations and relics of nearly four years of battle, and of over a hundred first-class stricken fields. All the bands at the same time poured forth to heaven their accompaniments of rejoicing, either in the lively notes of 'Yankee Doodle' or the majestic strains of 'Hail Columbia.' The very horses seemed to enter into the spirit of the occasion, and pranced

[1] Colonel Whittier's letter, published in 'La Royale.' See *ante*, p. 531, for account of the last engagement of the war, April 14, 1865.

Digitized by Google

proudly. Hats, haversacks, and canteens were raised on muskets, or thrown along the route of General Meade and his staff. Trees and fences were climbed along his route; while on horseback officers were seen embracing each other in a delirium of joy. These demonstrations did not decrease in intensity until the General had passed through the whole line, and gone to his camp, when they became less concentrated, but continued to pervade the whole army, and were only lost in the darkness of the night.[1]

Another officer[2] says: "About four o'clock, General Meade and staff came in from the front. His chief of staff, General Webb, preceded him, and announced to the troops lining the road on either side that General Lee and his army had surrendered.

"The very ground seemed to shake with the cheers and yells of triumph that burst forth. A thousand hats went up at once. The men were wild with joy. General Meade and staff rode through the dense mass, and imagination would tell me he was obscured from sight with the shouts of a thousand mouths, and the waving and hurling of as many hats.

"Officers and men grasped hands in wild delight. The war-worn and battle-stained colors seemed to wave expressions of joy. Our men gathered around General McAllister, who spoke to them amid continuous cheers. Americans never saw such a scene before, and I never expect to witness such another. That day the fate of the Rebellion was sealed, and the soldiers knew and felt that the shot and shell from that army would never again sweep a comrade from their side. All who were there were proud of it, and rejoiced that they had been participators in the grand closing scene."

The arrangements for the surrender of Lee's army were completed on the 11th. The terms prescribed by Grant were extraordinary for their leniency and magnanimity. They simply required Lee and his men to give their parolcs of honor they would not take up arms against the government until regularly exchanged; gave to officers their side-arms, baggage, and private horses, and pledged the faith of the government that they should not be punished for their treason and rebellion, so long as they respected that parole and were obedient to law. On the 12th of April, the men and officers were at liberty to proceed to their homes, or wherever they chose. The number paroled was 27,805.[3]

[1] Colonel William H. Paine's Diary.

[2] Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, in General de Peyster's 'La Royale.'

[3] Report of the Secretary of War; Draper's Civil War; Harper's History of the Rebellion.

Digitized by Google

By a happy coincidence, the surrender took place on Palm Sunday, the commencement of Holy Week, and anniversary of the day when the Prince of Peace made his triumphal entry into Jerusalem, multitudes strewing his pathway with palm branches. How appropriate was the day for this surrender, when a chosen people entered through the gates of victory into the possession of a peace they had purchased with half a million lives and an expenditure of money appalling in its aggregate of public outlay and private munificence.[1]

Before the next national anniversary (July 4), the soldiers of the Grand Army of the Republic, whose patriotism, valor, and fortitude had saved it, were making their way homeward, where they were received everywhere with the warmest demonstrations of gratitude and affection. During two memorable days in May, the armies which confronted Johnston and Lee passed in grand review before the President, his cabinet, and other high officials at Washington, and were marched off to their homes and disbanded.

On the 2d of June, the general-in-chief issued the following address:

"*Soldiers of the Armies of the United States:*

"By your patriotic devotion to your country in the hour of danger and alarm, your magnificent fighting, bravery, and endurance, you have maintained the supremacy of the Union and the Constitution, overthrown all armed opposition to the enforcement of the laws, and of the proclamation forever abolishing slavery, the cause and pretext of the Rebellion, and opened the way to the rightful authorities to restore order, and inaugurate peace on a permanent and enduring basis on every foot of American soil. Your marches, sieges, and battles, in distance, duration, resolution, and brilliancy of results, dims the lustre of the world's past military achievements, and will be the patriot's precedent in defence of liberty and right in all time to come. In obedience to your country's call you left your homes and families, and volunteered in her defence. Victory has crowned your valor, and secured the purpose of your patriotic hearts; and with the gratitude of your countrymen, and the highest honors a great and free nation can accord, you will soon be permitted to return to your homes and families, conscious of having discharged the highest duties of American citizens. To achieve these glorious triumphs, and secure to yourselves, your fellow-countrymen, and posterity the blessings of free institutions, tens of thousands of your gallant comrades have fallen, and sealed the priceless legacy with their blood. The graves of these a grateful nation bedews with tears, honors their memories, and will ever cherish and support their stricken families."

By the middle of autumn nearly 786,000 officers and men were mustered out of service, and had resumed the peaceful occupations

[1] General de Peyster's La Royale.

Digitized by Google

they had laid down at the call of the country. The number of men called under arms by the government of the United States between April, 1862, and April, 1865, amounted to 2,759,049, of whom 2,653,053 were actually embodied in the armies. If to these be added the 1,500,000 men embodied by the Southern States, the total armed forces reaches the enormous amount of nearly 4,000,000, drawn from a population of only 32,000,000,—figures before which the uprising of the French nation in 1793, or the efforts of France and Germany in the war of 1870-71, sink into insignificance. And within three years the vast forces were peacefully disbanded, and the army had sunk to a normal strength of only 30,000. Never before in the world's history had such a vast military force been dissolved so rapidly, without disorders of any kind.

Whatever may be said of democratic institutions, they can no longer be called feeble or unstable. All that can test the strength of a political system was brought to bear upon the government of the American Union. It entered the war almost without an army or a navy, under the direction of a vacillating administration. Its enemies had been preparing beforehand for months, and had on their side many of the ablest men and officers. The government going out made no effort to stop the sedition. Some of the cabinet officers aided the insurgents with United States resources. Even the general of the army recommended that the erring should be let go in peace. Did ever rebellion start under more favorable auspices? In spite of all this, the Unionists, with marvellous perseverance, fought on, through defeat and disaster, till at length they achieved the final victory. The spirit in which the people of the Southern States have accepted and recognized the decision of the sword affords convincing evidence that, slavery being abolished, they will advance hand in hand with their late foemen, increasing in prosperity and securing the liberties of their country, and thus give the world an additional assurance that—

"GOVERNMENT OF THE PEOPLE, FOR THE PEOPLE, AND BY THE PEOPLE, SHALL NOT PERISH FROM THE EARTH."

. . . . sail on, O Ship of State!
Sail on, O Union, strong and great!
Humanity, with all its fears,
With all the hopes of future years,

Digitized by Google

Is hanging breathless on thy fate!
We know what Master laid thy keel,
What workmen wrought thy ribs of steel,
Who made each mast, and sail, and rope,
What anvils rang, what hammers beat,
In what a forge and what a heat
Were shaped the anchors of thy hope!

Fear not each sudden sound and shock,
'Tis of the wave and not the rock;
'Tis but the flapping of the sail,
And not a rent made by the gale!
In spite of rock and tempest's roar,
In spite of false lights on the shore,
Sail on, nor fear to breast the sea!
Our hearts, our hopes are all with thee,
Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears,
Our faith triumphant o'er our fears,
Are all with thee,—are all with thee!

Henry W. Longfellow.

Digitized by Google

THE RETURN OF THE FLAGS OF THE VOLUNTEER REGIMENTS TO THEIR STATES.

"Aye, bring back the banners and fold them in rest!
They have wrought their high mission, their holy behest!
Stained with blood, scorched with flame, hanging tattered and torn,
Yet dearer, by far, than when bright they were borne
By brave hearts to glory!

"As we gaze at their tatters, what battle-fields rise,
Fields flashing in deeds of sublimest emprise!
When earth rocked with thunder, the sky glared with fire,
And Havoc's red pinion dashed onward in ire!
Deeds deathless in glory!

"Press the stars to the lips, clasp the stripes to the heart!
Let us swear their grand memories shall never depart!
They have waved in this contest of freedom and right,
And our eagle shall waft them, wide streaming in light,
To our summit of glory!

"There — hope darting beacons, starred shrines, shall they glow,
Lighting liberty's way to the breast of the foe;
Till her spear smites with splendor the gloom, and our sun,
One broad central orb, shall again brighten one
Mighty nation of glory!"

Alfred B. Street.

On the conclusion of our great civil strife, after the volunteers from the several States of the Union had returned to their homes, the banners they had so valiantly and loyally borne, and which had been brought back in safety and honor, were, by an order of the War Department, issued May 15, 1865, restored to the custody of the States under whose authority the regiments, batteries, &c., had been mustered into the service of the Union. These banners were received by the governors with appropriate ceremony, and are carefully preserved as evidences of loyalty and patriotism.

MASSACHUSETTS.—The ceremonies upon the formal reception of the battle-scarred and weather-beaten flags of the Massachusetts regiments by the State, when deposited in the Doric Hall of the State House, have been graphically described by General William Schouler.[1]

[1] History of Massachusetts in the Civil War.

Digitized by Google

"The Massachusetts regiments and batteries had all come home; some of their battle-flags had been returned to the State authorities, and were tastefully displayed on the columns of the Doric Hall in the State House, and others were held by the United States mustering officer, who had orders to forward them to Washington; but subsequently authority was given to place them in the hands of the Governor, to be preserved in the archives of the Commonwealth. It was then determined by Governor Andrew to have these colors received with all the honors which the cause they symbolized, and the battle-fields over which they had waved, made proper; and he selected the twenty-second day of December, the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, as the day on which the ceremony should take place. Major-General Couch was selected to command, Brevet Major-General Hinks was appointed chief of his staff, and the following was the order issued:—

"'*Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

"'HEAD-QUARTERS, BOSTON, Dec. 13, 1865.

"'*General Order, No.* 18.

"'By General Order No. 94 of the War Department, issued May 15, 1865, volunteer regiments and batteries, on their return to their respective States, when mustered out and discharged, were to deposit their colors with the United States mustering officers, to be by them transferred to the governors of the States.

"'Since that time, the following Massachusetts regiments and batteries, having faithfully served their country to the end of the Rebellion, returned home and been discharged, their colors have been received by Brevet Colonel F. N. Clarke, U. S. A., chief mustering officer; viz., 2d, 11th, 17th, 19th, 21st, 23d, 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 31st, 33d, 34th, 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 39th, 40th, 54th, 55th, 56th, 57th, 58th, 59th, 61st regiments of infantry; 1st battalion frontier cavalry; 3d, 4th, 5th regiments of cavalry; 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 11th, 15th, 16th batteries light artillery; 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th regiments of heavy artillery.

"'On Friday, 22d instant (Forefathers' Day), the colors will be escorted from Colonel Clarke's head-quarters, No. 2 Bulfinch Street, to the State House, where they will be formally received by his Excellency the Governor, and placed in the public archives of the Commonwealth, to be sacredly preserved forever, as grand emblems of the heroic services and patriotic devotion to liberty and union of one hundred and forty thousand of her dead and living sons.

"'The escort will be performed by the first company of Cadets, Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes commanding, who will report to Brevet Colonel Clarke, at his head-quarters, at eleven o'clock, A.M., when the line of march will be taken up.

Digitized by Google

"'All general, regimental, and company officers, and past general, regimental, and company officers, of Massachusetts, and especially all officers and past officers, and all non-commissioned officers and privates of the several organizations named above, are invited to take part in the ceremony and join in the procession. The officers will, as far as practicable, detail a color guard for the colors of their respective late commands. The original date of muster-in of each command will govern its place in the procession. Officers and enlisted men, as far as practicable, will appear in uniform.

"'For further orders and information, apply to the Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth.

"'By order of his Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor and Commander-in-chief.

"'WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*'

"The day was a common, New England, wintry day, and the ground was covered with snow to the depth of about six inches. Early in the morning of the 22d, the veteran officers and men of our gallant commanders assembled in Boston, and formed in military order. All were represented, and when placed in column of march, with their old uniforms, each command carrying its tattered flags,—some of which had waved over fifty battle-fields, in the valleys of Virginia, and on the mountains of Tennessee; had followed the fortunes of Butler and Banks in Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas; and had been unfurled where Burnside and Sherman had led in the Carolinas and in Georgia, —a sight was presented which awakened the most patriotic and sublime thoughts in the heart of every loyal person.

"As the procession moved through the different streets, business was suspended, the sidewalks were crowded with spectators, banners were displayed from almost every house, and everywhere cheers went up of welcome and of gratitude; a salute was fired by a detachment of light artillery; bands of music played inspiring airs. The whole scene was one which will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

"The procession reached the State House about one o'clock in the afternoon. The color-bearers of each command were stationed upon the steps leading to the capitol; and when all were in position, holding aloft the war-worn banners, they presented a spectacle at once imposing and picturesque. The arrangements being completed, Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D., made an impressive and fervent prayer, at the conclusion of which General Couch stepped forward, and thus addressed Governor Andrew:—

"'*May it please your Excellency:* We have come here to-day as the representatives of the army of volunteers furnished by Massachusetts

Digitized by Google

for the suppression of the Rebellion, bringing these colors, in order to return them to the State which intrusted them to our keeping. You must, however, pardon us if we give them up with profound regret; for these tattered shreds forcibly remind us of long and fatiguing marches, cold bivouacs, and many hard-fought battles. The rents in their folds, the battle-stains on their escutcheons, the blood of our comrades which has sanctified the soil of a hundred fields, attest the sacrifices that have been made, and the courage and constancy shown, that the nation might live. It is, sir, a peculiar satisfaction and pleasure to us, that you who have been an honor to the State and nation, from your marked patriotism and fidelity throughout the war, and have been identified with every organization before you, are now here to receive back, as the State custodian of her precious relics, these emblems of the devotion of her sons. May it please your Excellency, the colors of the Massachusetts Volunteers are returned to the State.'

"The Governor replied in the following beautiful and eloquent address:—

"'*General:* This pageant, so full of pathos and of glory, forms the concluding scene in the long series of visible actions and events in which Massachusetts has borne a part for the overthrow of the Rebellion and the vindication of the Union.

"'These banners are returned to the government of the Commonwealth through welcome hands. Borne one by one out of this capitol during more than four years of civil war, as the symbols of the nation and the Commonwealth, under which the battalions of Massachusetts departed to the fields, they come back again, borne hither by surviving representatives of the same heroic regiments and companies to which they were intrusted.

"'At the hands, General, of yourself, the ranking officer of the volunteers of the Commonwealth (one of the earliest who accepted a regimental command under the appointment of the Governor of Massachusetts), and of this grand column of scarred and heroic veterans who guard them home, they are returned with honors becoming relics so venerable, soldiers so brave, and citizens so beloved.

"'Proud memories of many fields; sweet memories alike of valor and friendship; sad memories of fraternal strife; tender memories of our fallen brothers and sons, who, with dying eyes, looked last upon their flaming folds; grand memories of heroic virtues, sublime by grief; exultant memories of the great and final victories of our

Digitized by Google

country, our union, and the righteous cause; thankful memories of a deliverance wrought out for human nature itself, unexampled by any former achievement of arms; immortal memories with immortal honors blended,—twine around these splintered staves, weave themselves along the warp and woof of these familiar flags, war-worn, begrimed, and baptized with blood.

"'Let the "brave heart, the trusty heart, the deep, unfathomable heart," in words of more than mortal eloquence uttered, though unexpressed, speak the emotions of grateful veneration, for which these lips of mine are alike too feeble and unworthy.

"'General, I accept these relics in behalf of the people and the Commonwealth. They will be preserved and cherished, amid all vicissitudes of the future, as mementos of brave men and noble actions.'"

The pageant then dissolved, and the colors were placed in the Doric Hall of the Capitol, where they will remain to testify to future generations of the courage and endurance manifested by the soldiers of Massachusetts during four of the most eventful years of its history.

After the services the Governor presented to the Adjutant-General the manuscript of his address, on which was the following indorsement, in his handwriting:—

"Half-past two o'clock P.M., Dec. 22, 1868. This is the original manuscript used by me in reply to Major-General Couch, by whose hand the flag of the Nineteenth Regiment was delivered to me, he acting as the commander for the day of the volunteer column. I present it as an autograph to Adjutant-General Schouler, by whose happy thought Forefathers' Day was named for the reception of the battle-flags, and whose industry and care helped largely to give a brilliant success to the ceremonies of the day.

"With faithful regards of

"JOHN A. ANDREW."

This interesting occasion was also admirably illustrated in a short poem which Brigadier-General Horace Binney Sargent addressed to Governor Andrew.

During the debate in the Massachusetts Legislature, Dec. 18, 1872, on the resolution condemning the proposition to erase from the Army Register and the regimental flags of the United States army the names of the battles in which they were engaged during the Rebellion, General S. M. Quincy thus alluded to two flags, one of which is preserved at the State House:—

"At one time during the war I was colonel of the Seventy-third United States Colored Infantry, a regiment which, under a previous

Digitized by Google

commander, had highly distinguished itself in the first bloody repulse at Port Hudson. It lost heavily. It was mentioned with high praise by the commanding general; and yet, when a year later a department order was issued specifying the regiments entitled to inscribe 'PORT HUDSON' on their colors, the two negro regiments were quietly ignored. I addressed a petition at once to the Secretary of War at Washington, reciting the facts, and closing, I remember, with the statement, that whatever might be the action taken on the application, yet that the colors of my regiment bore one honorable mark which would never be effaced,—the broad, deep stain of the life-blood of the first color-sergeant, who fell in the unsuccessful charge, and relinquished his flag only with his life. I received, in consequence, direct authority from the Adjutant-General, at Washington, to inscribe 'PORT HUDSON' on the blood-stained colors of the Seventy-third.

"Downstairs, in the Doric Hall, is to be seen the splintered lance, in two pieces, of the colors of the Second Massachusetts Infantry. I saw the shot strike which splintered that staff and brought down the flag over the head and eyes of its bearer, and I admired his coolness as he cleared the folds from his face and raised once more the shortened lance, with a smile. In the next battle, when that flag went down, it was raised by another hand, for this time the bullet struck the man, and Sergeant Sadler died doing his duty, as became him. Now, sir, that stick is but a piece of ash, which would make a good broomstick, or excellent kindling wood; but yet the State of Massachusetts, not ashamed of the deeds of her soldiers who carried it, preserves it in a glass case, for the eyes of posterity."[1]

MAINE.—The tattered battle-flags of the Maine regiments have been set up in the rotunda of the State capitol at Augusta, in a heavy, black-walnut case, eighteen feet high, sixteen and one-half feet wide, ten inches deep, and heavily trimmed. It has a front of the best German plate-glass.[2] No ceremonies accompanied their transfer.

The following lines, by Moses Owen, a native poet, tell the spirit with which these flags are preserved:—

"*Nothing but flags!* but simple flags,
Tattered and torn, and hanging in rags;
And we walk beneath them with careless tread,
Nor think of the hosts of the mighty dead
Who have marched beneath them in days gone by,
With a burning cheek and a kindling eye,

[1] Boston Transcript, Dec. 18, 1872.

[2] Augusta, Maine, newspaper.

Digitized by Google

And have bathed their folds with their young life's tide,
And dying, blessed them, and blessing, died.

"*Nothing but flags!* yet, methinks, at night
They tell each other their tales of fright!
And dim spectres come, and their thin arms twine
Round each standard torn as they stand in line.
As the word is given — they charge! they form!
And the dim hall rings with the battle's storm!
And once again, through the smoke and strife,
Those colors lead to a Nation's life.

"*Nothing but flags!* yet they're bathed with tears;
They tell of triumphs, of hopes, of fears;
Of a mother's prayers, of a boy away,
Of a serpent crushed, of the coming day.
Silent they speak, and the tear *will* start,
As we stand beneath them with throbbing heart,
And think of those who are ne'er forgot —
Their flags come home — why come *they* not?

"*Nothing but flags!* yet we hold our breath,
And gaze with awe at those types of death!
Nothing but flags! yet the thought will come,
The heart must pray, though the lips be dumb.
They are sacred, pure, and we see no stain
On those dear-loved flags come home again;
Baptized in blood, our purest, best,
Tattered and torn, they're now at rest."

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—In New Hampshire, as fast as the regiments arrived home they were received by General Natt. Head, the adjutant-general, and, when received, their flags were turned over to the State, with appropriate ceremonies, and placed on exhibition in the adjutant-general's office, where they remained until 1866, when they were suspended around the pillars of the Doric Hall of the State House at Concord. In June, 1867, the Adjutant-General was instructed to place them in proper and suitable cases for their better preservation, and not allow them to be removed except to preserve them from destruction.

These flags, numbering about one hundred, including guidons, were then placed in glass cases on three sides of Doric Hall, adding much to its appearance, and telling an eloquently sad story.

They are annually visited by the members of the Veteran Union of New Hampshire, and on one occasion, Jan. 8, 1867, Governor Harriman, on being presented to the Union in Doric Hall, said:—

Digitized by Google

"*Gentlemen:* I am happy to be thus presented to you, but I shall make no speech. Silence best becomes us in this presence. Those [pointing to the old flags] are the eloquent though speechless orators. Braver men never smiled at danger than those who fought under those banners, and whenever Death spread his banquet, New Hampshire furnished many guests. Your annual pilgrimage to these halls is creditable to the silent promptings of your nature. GOD BLESS FOREVER! the living and the dead, who under these flags marched to glory or the grave." [1]

VERMONT.—The battle-flags of Vermont, consisting of twenty-four State flags, forty-one United States flags, and two brigade flags, making sixty-seven in number, borne by soldiers of Vermont in the war for the suppression of the Rebellion, have been tastefully arranged in cases in the hall of the House of Representatives, each with a tablet of silver, upon which is engraven the names of the engagements and battles in which the organizations bearing them participated.[2]

RHODE ISLAND.—In Rhode Island there were no public ceremonies attendant upon the return of the battle-flags of the regiments, but they were informally received by the adjutant-general of the State, and deposited by him in the State House. The General Assembly in 1868,—

"*Resolved,* That the Secretary of State be directed to procure a glass case, to be placed in the State House in Providence, in which shall be placed the several flags of the Rhode Island Volunteers, used in the late war, and now deposited in the secretary's office.

"*Resolved,* That the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars be appropriated for defraying the cost of said case."

CONNECTICUT.—The flags of the Connecticut regiments, after being deposited in the comptroller's office, were, by direction of Charles J. Hoadley, Esq., hung up in the Senate chamber; his object in having them hung there was that the General Assembly might take some proper action for their preservation. They were soon after removed, without any public ceremony, to the State arsenal, in accordance with the following act of the Assembly, approved June 22, 1865, "Providing for the Safe-keeping of the Flags borne by the Volunteer Regiments during the late War."

[1] Letter of John M. Haines, adjutant-general of New Hampshire, May 2, 1872.
[2] Vermont Legislative Directory, 1872-73.

Digitized by Google

"*Resolved,* by this Assembly, That the flags which have been borne by the regiments of this State during the late war shall be kept and preserved from injury with the utmost care by the officers who shall have, from time to time, official custody of the same; that they shall not be used at any time for the decoration of any hall occupied by either House of the General Assembly without the express direction of the General Assembly (or of the Governor when the General Assembly is not in session), and they shall not be used for the purposes of any parade, celebration, or other public display or exhibition, except upon occasions of unusual and greater solemnity, and then only by express direction of the Governor, and under responsible guarantee for their safety, which he shall approve as sufficient.

"*Resolved,* That the Quartermaster-General be, and he is hereby, directed to remove at his earliest convenience the flags and trophies now hanging in the State House, and preserve the same in accordance with the foregoing resolution."

By another act, approved March 11, 1879, it was—

"*Resolved,* That the Comptroller, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General shall be a board to have charge of the battle-flags of the State, now stored in the State arsenal, and that they cause suitable cases to be erected in the capitol, and the flags placed therein."

It was proposed to make the transfer, with appropriate ceremonies, on Decoration Day; but the cases were not ready in season, and the transfer was deferred. The suggestion that the veterans of the State should participate in the removal ceremonies was made by Colonel Dexter R. Wright, Speaker of the House of Representatives, at a meeting of the Legislative Army and Navy Club, soon after the resolution was passed. That was the germ of the grand popular celebration for the consummation of which the citizens of Hartford labored with munificent energy.

The plan for the removal of the flags was gradually developed, and on the 10th of July the following circular was issued by the committee having the transfer in charge:—

"HARTFORD, July 10, 1879.

"**The General Assembly of 1879 having ordered the transfer of the battle-flags from the State arsenal to the new capitol, and having directed the undersigned to make such transfer, it is decided that the removal take place on Wednesday, Sept. 17, 1879. All soldiers and sailors serving in the late war are invited to be present and escort the old colors. The programme for the day will be announced hereafter.**

Digitized by Google

"It is suggested that each regiment and battery serving in the late war from this State appoint a member to represent the organization in any matters pertaining to arrangements for the parade, and that the name of the member be communicated to the Adjutant-General before August 1st, if possible.

"CHAUNCEY HOWARD, *Comptroller.*
"EDWARD HARLAND, *Adjutant-General.*
"LEVERETT W. WESSELLS, *Quartermaster-General.*"

General Joseph R. Hawley was unanimously selected as the most proper person to act as grand marshal,—a duty he cheerfully accepted. The next step was the calling of a meeting of the citizens of Hartford to consider what part the city should take in observing the memorial occasion now begun, to be called "Battle-Flag Day." Mayor Sumner presided at the meeting, and in the charming address which he delivered advanced the following sentiment:—

"It is neither ungenerous nor unwise, it is rather most wholesome and just, to remember the war as an appeal to the highest court known to man for the settlement of a vital question as to the character of our government,—an appeal honestly and conscientiously brought on the one side, most honorably and skilfully tried on both sides,—an appeal which resulted in a final and inevitable decision that forever stamps upon this government the character of a nation.

"Regarded not as the triumphs of a section, but as the triumphs of the national idea, the memory of the war should be most jealously, most sacredly cherished. To celebrate the victory which finally crowned the arms of the North, in this spirit, without malice and without vaunting, is to honor the memory of the brave men who died under the stars and stripes, without insult to the memory of the brave men who died under the stars and bars."

The assembly of veterans from all parts of the State was one of the most imposing sights ever seen in Hartford. Fully ten thousand men were in the line, of whom considerably over eight thousand were old soldiers. The railroads centering at Hartford brought in over forty thousand visitors during the day, and numbers arrived Tuesday, swelling the mass of visitors to fifty-five thousand or more. The military organizations and guests were reported as follows:—

Veterans	8,346
Military escort	1,012
Bands and drum corps	548
In carriages	350
Total	10,256

The decorations were many and profuse.

Digitized by Google

In the ceremony, the representatives of thirty regiments appeared, besides the State militia, and the entire force of the State authorities. It was one o'clock before the procession was in line, and at that hour a national salute began; and as the first gun sounded, the First Division marched out of the park into High Street. This comprised the militia of the State, and veterans of the war belonging to other States, who had fought in Connecticut regiments. In this division were Governor Andrew and his private secretary in a carriage, followed by his staff, mounted. The Governor kept his head bared during the entire march, and he was greeted by rousing cheers from the thousands who lined the sidewalks along the line. The Second Division, under the command of Colonel Jacob L. Greene, formerly of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, comprised the Union Battalion, and the prominent guests in carriages. Among the latter were Major-General J. M. Schofield, U. S. A., General Burnside, of Rhode Island, ex-Governors Jewell, Hubbard, and Cleveland, of Connecticut, General Smith and staff, the judges of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, the Mayor of Hartford, and the members of the city government. The fourth and last division was the great feature of the day. It was composed entirely of the veteran soldiers of Connecticut, and embraced fully eight thousand men, representatives from all the regiments, from the First to the Thirty-sixth. This division was headed by Major-General Joseph R. Hawley, the chief marshal of the day, and his staff. The men were dressed in citizens' clothing, but many wore the hats of the Grand Army of the Republic, and all wore badges or medals; some were lame, some had lost an arm, and two men hobbled along on wooden legs. Carriages were provided for the veterans who could not walk.

Some of the old flags were nearly whole; others were so far gone that they had been caught with ribbons to the staff at frequent intervals, lest the slight breeze should make them float in shreds to the pavement. Some of them have histories that are known to the Connecticut folk; and when they were borne along the cheering became a hoarse roar, and all hands fluttered handkerchiefs or waved hats.

The stoops and lawns in front of the private houses were thronged with people, and in many cases little girls and boys were found representing patriotic characters. On the balcony of one house in High Street were two small boys, one dressed as a midshipman, and sitting on a coil of rope, and the other as a soldier, standing guard. At South Green, a pyramid of two hundred girls, ranging in age from four to twelve years, all dressed in white, and wearing red, white, and blue sashes, greeted the veterans with waving handkerchiefs and fans. At the base of the pyramid was a cordon of boys, dressed as soldiers, and

Digitized by Google

carrying muskets, standing on guard. This was the great feature of the display. The capitol was reached at four o'clock, and here the ceremony of transferring the flags was performed.

In the evening, the Capitol, the City Hall, the Stamped Envelope Works, the City Hall and the Bulkeley arches, were illuminated till midnight, the two first mentioned being by electric lights.

When the column was formed on the park, it proceeded through Ford, High, and Main Streets to the arsenal. As the veterans passed the arsenal, the color-bearers received the colors. The column proceeded down Main and other streets to the capitol, where Chief-Marshal General Hawley addressed the Governor on delivering the flags:—

"*Your Excellency:* We are more than ten thousand citizens, who were soldiers from Connecticut in the late war for union and liberty. We come, in obedience to an invitation of our beloved Commonwealth, to bring these eighty flags from their temporary resting-place to their final home in this new and beautiful capitol. For the grand honor and pleasure of the day, we are grateful to the General Assembly, to you, the chief magistrate, and to the great concourse of citizens, who have testified their extreme good-will in many ways. We shall make many pilgrimages to the shrine where these standards are to rest. We shall often recall, as we do to-day, the comrades who dared to die in following these emblems of duty and glory, and shall revive the innumerable memories of four years of marvellous national exaltation.

"But it is quite certain that we shall never again be summoned as battalions, with trumpet and drum, banner and cannon, for even a noble holiday like this. Let the flags rest. In a few years these men will no longer be able to bear arms for the land they love, but these weather-worn and battle-torn folds shall remain through the centuries, testifying that Connecticut was true to free government, and pledging her future fidelity. It can never again be doubted that the great republic can find millions of defenders in a day of trouble, and millions of blessed women to sustain them. These poor shreds and humble staves, to be glorified in the eyes of future generations, have witnessed the dedication of a continent to justice, equal rights, union, and liberty. We bid them good-by. Thanks be to God—abundant and exultant thanks to the Almighty Father—that we lived in those days, and were permitted to do something toward seeing that the government of, by, and for the people shall not perish from the earth."

Governor Andrew said, in reply:—

"*General Hawley, and Veterans of Connecticut:* In the name and on behalf of the State I accept these flags from the hands of the men

Digitized by Google

who carried them in war. For more than four years of conflict, wherever the camp was the hardest, wherever the siege was the fiercest, wherever the march was the longest, wherever the fight was the sorest, they were always to be seen,—through all the blasting winds, through summer and winter and the alternating seasons they were at all times unfurled. They come back riddled by shot, tattered and torn, blackened and grimed with the smoke and powder of battle, but they bring us no word of flight or dishonor.

"They speak to us of the many displays of heroic virtue which have illustrated the character of the sons of Connecticut. With a pathos at which every heart softens, and every eye grows dim, they tell us of the many thousand soldiers from our State, who, counting not their lives dear, willingly laid them down for the honor of their country.

"That sacred and mysterious sympathy, which goes out from almost every fireside to the battle-fields of the Rebellion, finds in these ragged ensigns its dearest and its intensest expression.

"Lovingly, then, and tenderly, let us lay them away in the motherly arms of the State, whose trophies they now become, that they may teach these lessons of patriotism and of duty to all future generations."

As the color-guard of each regiment advanced with the colors, they were saluted by the firing of cannon, and the flags were then deposited in their permanent abiding-place.[1]

[1] The following is the condition of the flags, as reported by the committee appointed for that purpose:—

Cavalry.—One red State flag in good order; one State flag and one national flag in bad order, can be unfurled as looped; two guidons in fair order.

First Battery.—One national flag, very bad, can't be unfurled; one State flag, half gone, but the rest in good order; one small battery flag; one fancy guidon.

Second Battery.—Two national battery flags in fair order.

Third Battery.—One national flag, good order.

First Heavy Artillery.—One yellow silk State flag in fine order; one State flag badly damaged, to be carried as looped; one State flag in fair order; one national flag, presented by "Sons of Connecticut in California," badly gone, half furled; one national flag in fair order; six guidons in good shape.

Second Heavy Artillery.—Two national and one State flag in fair order. (The last named was presented by Mrs. William Curtis Noyes, of Litchfield.)

Three Months' Men.—The First and Second Connecticut Volunteers have both flags in good order; the Third has a State flag, but no national.

Fifth Connecticut Volunteers.—One national and one State flag, both in bad shape, and to be carried as looped.

Sixth Connecticut Volunteers.—One national and one State flag in bad condition, looped; one State flag, with staff shot in two, bad order, looped.

Digitized by Google

A committee of ladies prepared the flags so as to enable them to bear transportation. If the veterans of the war could have seen the loving care with which the old flags were inspected and repaired by the ladies selected, they would prize them still more highly. The committee consisted of ladies who had warm personal interest in their work, and brought sad memories of dear friends who had followed them. To one it was a brother who received his death-wound while

Seventh.—One State flag, nearly all gone, furled; one State and one national in bad condition, but, as looped by Mrs. Hawley, can be carried.

Eighth.—One national flag, hopeless; two State flags and one national in poor condition, but can be carried as fixed. (One State flag was presented by the "Sons of Connecticut in New York.")

Ninth.—One State flag in good order; two national and one State flag in poor order, and looped.

Tenth.—Two State flags and one national in bad shape, looped; one national flag in fair order. (The first national flag was presented by the "Sons of Connecticut in New York.")

Eleventh.—One national flag, very bad condition, staff broken by shot, to be carried as looped; one national and one State flag in good order; one State flag half gone, looped.

Twelfth.—Two national and one State flag in fair order; one State flag, bad, furled; one national bad, looped. (One national flag was presented by Mrs. Colonel Deming.)

Thirteenth.—Two national and two State flags, all in bad order, and to be carried furled or looped.

Fourteenth.—One national and two State flags in various degrees of badness; two can be partially unfurled.

Fifteenth.—One State flag half gone, the remainder in good shape; one national flag bad, looped.

Sixteenth.—One State flag, new. The regiment will also carry its new flag of white silk, the central device on which is composed of pieces of the national flag torn up to prevent capture, and carried through Andersonville by the survivors.

Seventeenth.—One national, poor, looped; one State, very bad, can't be unfurled.

Eighteenth.—One State flag, in fair order, on a guidon staff; one national, poor.

Twentieth.—One national, fair; one State, badly torn, looped.

Twenty-first.—One State and one national, good; one State and one national, bad, looped.

Twenty-second.—Both colors are in fair order.

Twenty-third.—No colors at the arsenal. To be brought by Colonel Holmes, who has retained them since the war.

Twenty-fourth.—One State in fair order; one national to be brought from Middletown, having been in keeping of Mrs. General Mansfield since the war.

Twenty-fifth.—Both colors badly crippled, but can be carried, as looped by Miss Bissell.

Twenty-sixth.—One national, fair; one State, poor, looped.

Twenty-seventh.—One national, good; one State, poor, looped.

Twenty-eighth.—Both colors and two guidons in good condition.

Twenty-ninth.—One State, badly gone, carried as fixed; two national, in fair shape.

Thirtieth.—One national, fair but faded.

Digitized by Google

bearing the flag of his regiment; others were reminded of husbands and fathers; and one found the old flag which she had repeatedly patched and mended while with her husband in the field. It was a pleasing duty, but a sad one, to bind up the tattered shreds so that at least some part of the flag could be seen.

The most dramatic event of the day was the passing in of the colors by their bearers to be deposited in the elegant cases prepared to receive them in the capitol. It was a grand and affecting scene. The bearers of each regiment came forward separately, carrying the torn, storm-beaten flags, and as each set of colors was presented, the regiment which had defended them waved hats and cheered over them. The scene went home to the heart, and there was a solemnity deeper than found expression, and a picturesqueness that aroused enthusiasm and patriotism.

After the disposition of the flags, the vast concourse called for the generals on the platform, and several were introduced by General Hawley, and received with hearty cheers.

General Burnside, after the applause had subsided, made a short speech appropriate to the occasion.

General Schofield bowed his thanks and retired, followed by applause.

General Franklin was greeted with cheers, and said, in substance, that it was thirty-three years since he began to go to war; and when he thought of the past and all its great events, he felt that his time had nearly come to be laid away with the worn, old flags. But yet, when he saw the mass of veteran soldiers before him, he was as young as any of them, and he knew from the demonstration of to-day that, if necessity arose, they were able to fight another war, to as successful an issue.

General Warren bowed. General Benham said a few hasty words; and General Carrington, General Harland, and General Birge acknowledged the cheering of the assembly. In conclusion, General Hawley, in dismissing the veterans, said:—

"*Comrades:* No word that any man can say can add to the pathos and true grandeur of what we have done to-day, if our work be rightly understood. Certainly at this time I cannot think of addressing you any further. I know you are weary by your long march, and though you clamor for speeches, I must send you to dinner. Try to go to the tables in the order of march that brought you here. Hartford has provided an abundance, and I know you will be a little patient with each other."

Digitized by Google

The removal of the flags to the new State capitol seemed a fitting occasion for recovering as full records as possible of these priceless memorials of the war.

The First Connecticut Heavy Artillery left the State as the Fourth Infantry Regiment. The original colors were presented to the regiment in front of the old State House on the day of its departure for the seat of war, June 10, 1861. One of the colors given by ladies interested in the Putnam Phalanx was presented by Colonel H. L. Miller, then a member of that command. The other flag was from the State, Lieutenant-Governor Douglas making the presentation address. Colonel Woodhouse responded, pledging the honor of his command that the flag should never be disgraced. Subsequently, the Fourth received an elegant United States color, presented by Connecticut citizens residing in California, and valued at eight hundred dollars. The eagle surmounting the staff was of gold, and the flag in all respects elaborately finished. It was sent by sons of Connecticut from California for the first three years' regiment from Connecticut, and fell to the Fourth. It reached the command at Hagerstown, Md., and was guarded throughout the war with sacred fidelity. It is so tattered from service that it could not be unfurled at this parade; but from the soldier's view this is the highest of honors.

The Second Heavy Artillery was organized originally as the Nineteenth Connecticut. The State color of this regiment was the gift of Mrs. William Curtis Noyes, of New York. The presentation was made on Litchfield Hill early in September, 1862, by Mr. Noyes, in behalf of his wife. The coat of arms of the State is elegantly embroidered in silk, with the Kensington stitch, and the flag was one of the handsomest carried from Connecticut. The first color-bearer, O. R. Fyler, received the colors at Camp Dutton, and held charge of them until the regiment was transferred to the heavy artillery. Sergeant D. E. Soule carried the colors at the battle of Cold Harbor. There the head of the flag-staff was shot off. Soule was commissioned, and succeeded by Sergeant C. L. Davis. The latter gallantly carried his trust at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, but was wounded. After his recovery, he again received the custody of the flag. He was with it at Hatcher's Run, Feb. 6, 1865; in the charge in front of Fort Fisher, March 25; and also at the charges on Petersburg and Sailor's Creek. At Petersburg, the Second had the honor of first carrying the colors into the city, but a Michigan command planted the flag on the court-house. Sergeant C. P. Travers received the flag after Davis was wounded at Winchester, and carried it through the engagement.

Digitized by Google

Two or three days later, he was wounded in the wrist at Fisher's Hill; and his successor, Sergeant H. S. Wheeler, was mortally wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864, the colors then falling to H. L. Bushnell. He held them only a few moments, when he was also shot down, a missile passing through his neck. As soon as Bushnell fell, the colors were caught by H. A. Warner, who carried them through the remainder of the battle.

The colors of the Fifth Regiment were the first to enter Winchester after the Union forces crossed the Potomac in March, 1862, and received their first fire in the victorious battle fought March 22, 1862. March 25, their colors were again bravely defended at Winchester. Aug. 9, 1862, at Cedar Mountain, the color-guard, with one exception, were either killed or wounded. Sergeant E. B. Jones, who had carried the flag from the start, was the first to fall, carrying down with him the national color, which was captured and taken to Richmond, and is now in Washington. Sergeant James Hewison, another valiant soldier, while bearing the regimental color was severely wounded, both legs being shot, and left for dead on the field. In this struggle Color-Corporal Sherman D. Taylor lost his life. Captain George W. Corliss grasped the regimental color, tore it from the staff, and it was finally borne off the field by Sergeant William P. Smith. Corporal Daniel L. Smith was also killed in this desperate encounter, and Major Edward F. Blake was shot dead while bearing the colors. Lieutenant H. M. Dutton and Lieutenant Heber Smith were killed early in the action. The colors of the regiment were afterwards borne at Antietam, Chantilly, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Resaca, Dallas, siege of Atlanta, through the march to the sea, and at Averysboro' and Bentonville, N. C. They were carried in the review at Washington, and brought to Hartford by Sergeant J. M. Cahill.

The colors of the Sixth Regiment are in ruins, more or less; one of the State flags being without the customary staff, and the other being badly tattered. The Sixth brought home a fine rebel artillery color, captured at Morris Island, July 10, 1863. The charge on the Confederate battery was made by the Sixth alone, the command carrying the position by sheer pluck and bravery. One of the rebel artillerymen attempted to escape with the flag, but Colonel Chatfield ordered him to halt twice. Ignoring the order, he was fired upon, and fell forward upon the flag, mortally wounded. The brave fellow's blood-stains can still be traced on the color. It was presented by the ladies of Pocotaligo, Oct. 22, 1862, to the rebel battery, and was gallantly defended to the last.

Digitized by Google

The national colors of the Seventh Regiment are torn to shreds, and were carried furled along the line of march. At the arsenal is a Confederate flag, captured by the Seventh at Fort Pulaski. The flag was surrendered to General Hunter, April 11, 1862, the first anniversary of the attack on Fort Sumter, and bestowed upon the Seventh, its captors.

The original colors of the Eighth Regiment were received from "the Sons of Connecticut" in New York. William H. Cone was the first color-bearer; after his promotion, Henry E. Strickland was intrusted with the flag, and at the battle of Newbern was the first to plant his colors on the entrenchments. At the battle of Antietam he fell, mortally wounded, and the flag was seized by Lieutenant-Colonel Appleman, and held in the face of the enemy until Sergeant Walker took Strickland's place in the ranks. Color-Sergeant Thomas J. Hubbard carried the national color until the battle of Walthall, Va., May 1, 1864, where his right elbow was shattered by a Minie-ball. Although the arm was completely crushed, Hubbard still clung to his colors, advancing with the line of battle. Finally he was relieved by Sergeant Orlow J. Root, who carried the flag through the remainder of the engagement, and came home with it, depositing it at the State arsenal, when the regiment was mustered out of service.

The two national colors of the Ninth, the gallant Irish regiment, passed through a score of engagements and are so tattered that they could not be unfurled. The Confederate national flag at the arsenal, captured at Pass Christian from the Fourth Mississippi, April 4, 1862, was taken by Captain Wright of the Ninth. It was made by the ladies of Pass Christian, and the figure in the centre was of a magnolia. In its day this flag was a superb piece of work. It is in shreds, and can only be preserved with the utmost care. Both the color-sergeants were disabled at Cedar Creek, and in the charge in the afternoon Colonel Healy carried the colors. They were the first upon the retaken works.

The colors of the Tenth Regiment show the inscriptions of twenty-four battles, including Kinston, Dec. 14, 1862; Whitehall, two days later, Dec. 16, and Goldsboro' the 17th, making three engagements in four days. Through a score of hard-fought battles the Tenth won its way to honor and distinction.

The interests clustering about the national color of the Eleventh Regiment are too sacred to be lost. The proudest hour of the Eleventh was when the regiment charged the "Stone Bridge" across Antietam Creek, part of the command fording the stream in order to

Digitized by Google

dislodge the enemy, and the remainder receiving the fierce rebel fire without flinching, when Captain John D. Griswold, of Lyme, fell mortally wounded. The Eleventh, at the Sharpsburg bridge, by its brilliant charge, was of infinite value in changing the destiny of Burnside's left. It matters but little that their old flag cannot be unfurled again.

The original color of the Twelfth Regiment was presented by the ladies of Hartford. It also received two stands each of the State and national colors during its service, two new flags reaching the regiment just before the campaign of the Shenandoah Valley. Sergeant Edwards, the color-bearer at Georgia Landing, was shot through the mouth, a Minie-ball shattering his jaw; but, despite the shock and pain from the wound, Edwards clung to the flag, holding it aloft until Captain L. A. Dickinson of the color company could receive it from him, and intrust it to some one else. During the siege of Fort Hudson, the flags of the Twelfth were set out on the line of battle every day. In the Shenandoah they were followed with alacrity, and were brought back to Connecticut without the enemy ever having laid a finger upon one of them.

The Thirteenth was mustered in Nov. 25, 1861, and remained in the field, or under control of the government, until May 4, 1866. It was at New Orleans in 1862; Irish Bend and Port Hudson in 1863; Winchester and Cedar Creek in 1864; and at Augusta, Ga., in 1865, besides other important battles. The color-bearer, Sergeant Engelbert Sauter, was wounded at Winchester with the flag in his hands, in front of the battle. The regiment received two sets of colors, besides a special flag that was presented by the ladies of New Orleans, while they were engaged on duty in that city. The New Orleans color was an elegant one, and an elaborate piece of needle-work. The stars and fringe were both silver, and the material of the finest quality of silk. The inscription was—

"UNION.
13TH REGT. CONN. VOLS.,
NEW ORLEANS,
1862.

This flag was deposited with the regular regimental colors. The Thirteenth also have a rebel flag at the arsenal, taken at Irish Bend, April 14, 1863. It was presented by the ladies of Franklin to the "St. Mary's Cannoneers."

Among the most remarkable of the Connecticut regiments is the "gallant old Fourteenth," whose tattered battle-flags have been borne

Digitized by Google

through the storms of thirty-four battles. This regiment was actually engaged in a greater number of battles, had more men killed in battle, captured a greater number of cannon, colors, and prisoners from the enemy, than any other Connecticut regiment, and yet it never lost a color. Sergeant Thomas J. Mills, the first color-sergeant, was killed at Antietam, and Color-Sergeant Armory Allen was killed at Morton's Ford. Color-Corporal George C. Boomer, who was wounded at Morton's Ford, came on from Maine to attend the battle-flag ceremonies, and was in the parade.

The colors of the Fifteenth Regiment were concealed from the Confederates at the time of that command's capture at Kinston, N. C., but were afterwards recovered by the men. The national color has inscribed upon it the names of Antietam, siege of Suffolk and Kinston, being the engagements in which it participated. The State or regimental color is badly torn, one-half having entirely disappeared. The rend is through the shield, but what remains is of immeasurable value to the members of the command. The State or regimental color of the Fifteenth was presented by the ladies of Meriden, the address being delivered by Miss Helen Bradley. After the war, Miss Bradley married Mr. G. C. Merriam, one of the officers of the command. At the battle of Kinston the color-bearer of the regiment was shot, and this color was carried off the field by Color-Corporal James B. Marvin.

The colors of the Sixteenth Regiment were torn from their standards at the fall of Plymouth, N. C., April 20, 1864, and in part distributed among the officers and men, while the remaining portions were burned, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the rebels. The pieces that were saved were carried through the military prisons at the South, and, finally, on the release of the members who survived, were brought home. These few shreds of the old colors have been kept as sacred souvenirs by their possessors. A few months ago the executive committee of the regiment determined on getting together as many of these fragments as possible, and have them restored, that they might be deposited with the battle-flags at the capitol. The ground-work is of white silk, and the color, as preserved, is in the form of a shield. Fortunately, the eagle's head of the original color was preserved, and this surmounts the shield, with streamers made from bits of the flag extending from its beak. The rescue of the colors involved carrying them across an open tract from four to five rods in width, under the enemy's fire. A bunch of a hundred

Digitized by Google

men or more surrounded it. Within a few feet stood two light artillery guns, one of which had been spiked during a charge from the rebels on the position. The dead and wounded were grouped here, and the enemy had opened on the spot with grape and canister. From the State color, which was carried by Sergeant William E. Bidwell, the silver ornaments surmounting the standard had been cut away by a fragment of shell, and had fallen at his feet. Sergeant Francis Latimer, of Hartford, carried the national color, which he had gallantly borne off the field at Antietam, and from which he had ever afterwards been inseparable. During this crisis, the most memorable moment in the battle of Plymouth, the flags were called for by the officers of the regiment, who were directing the contest at the right of the line. An hour later, the Union forces at Plymouth were in the hands of the rebels; but the colors were either burned or existing in shreds and precious bits here and there among the men. The restored flag of the Sixteenth is made up from these invaluable remnants. Sergeant-Major Robert H. Kellogg, of the Sixteenth, has published an interesting sketch of the siege of Plymouth, and the rescue of the Sixteenth colors, from which the following extract is taken:—

"After the last flag of truce from the enemy had returned, bearing a refusal to surrender, a tremendous fire of musketry and artillery was opened on the Union line, and the rebels, with their characteristic yells, were now swarming through the streets of the town, pouring into the camps and pressing every advantage, with the confidence of victory near at hand.

"At this juncture, the color guard of the Sixteenth, at the extreme right of the line, sheltered from the enemy's fire behind an artillery platform, shouted to Lieutenant-Colonel Burnham to know what should be done with the colors. The reply came, 'Strip them from the staff and bring them here.' To tear each flag from its staff was the work of a moment; but who should carry them through that pelting hail of bullets? It required brave men, and they were not wanting. Color-Sergeant Francis Latimer took the national color, and Color-Corporal Ira E. Forbes the State flag, and, crossing the most exposed part of the field under a heavy fire, safely delivered them to Colonel Burnham. It was a brave deed, gallantly done. Corporal Forbes returned, and safely brought back the flag of the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Regiment."

The national color of the Seventeenth has the name of the command and the constellation of States elegantly embroidered in silk, and so, in part, is well preserved. But, mainly, the flag is in tatters.

Digitized by Google

It has seen hard service in the field, and sustains an honorable record in the history of the war.

The State color of the Eighteenth Regiment was presented by the ladies of Norwich. This flag was saved by the gallantry of Color-Sergeant George F. Torry, on the morning of June 15, 1863, near Winchester, Va. The Eighteenth found itself in an almost hand-to-hand contest with Johnston's division in front, and intercepted on the flank by Stonewall Jackson's old brigade, on the Martinsburg road. Escape in a body was impossible. Color-Sergeant Torry was ordered to destroy his flag; and while the Confederates were intent on the capture of the main body of the regiment, Sergeant Torry cut his color from its staff, wound it around his body beneath his uniform, and by hard travelling and good luck brought it safe into the Union lines.

The Twentieth Regiment captured no colors, but they brought theirs back. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, Color-Sergeant David Thorncroft was shot down with the colors in his hands. After Thorncroft fell, Sergeant Prior received the colors, and carried them through the rest of the battle. John H. Pratt was wounded, with the colors, at Bentonville, and Atwater, of the color guard, at Chancellorsville. Corporal Keefe was with the colors from the time they left the State until their return. Sergeant Prior was the national color-bearer when the regiment was mustered out, being the last member of the command to have it in custody.

The national flag of the Twenty-first is in ruins, having passed through three years of hard and persistent service, and remained furled along the march from the arsenal to the capitol.

The colors of the Twenty-second were carried by Sergeants A. J. Carrier and Joseph Wilson. The Twenty-second was the first nine months' regiment from the State, but was not brought very actively into the scenes of the war. It was present at the siege of Suffolk, and in line of battle at the Nansemond.

The State color of the Twenty-third Regiment was presented to Colonel Holms by his cousin, Colonel Samuel Holms, of New York. It was made by Tiffany & Company. On the transverse side from the State coat of arms was a sketch of General Putnam riding down the stone steps at Greenwich. The national color was presented by a member of the regiment. The twenty-third was stationed in the Gulf department, and participated in the closing scenes of the war. At Bœuf, the State flag was destroyed, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. The national color was saved by Colonel Holms, and has been in his possession since the war.

Digitized by Google

The Twenty-fourth Regiment was organized in September, 1862. Before leaving Middletown, the ladies of that city decided to present the command with a regimental flag, but were unable to complete it before its departure for the front. The flag was a national one, and the ladies met daily until they had finished it. It was of silk ribbon, heavily fringed, and a beautiful specimen of art and taste. Two guidons were made to accompany it. After the flag was finished, Rev. Dr. Joseph Cummings, William S. Camp, and Samuel C. Hubbard were appointed a committee to proceed to Camp Buckingham and present the color on behalf of the ladies, Dr. Cummings making the presentation speech, and Colonel Mansfield the response. In May, 1863, the regiment marched to the rear of Port Hudson. The regimental State flag was left under guard, but the flag presented by the ladies of Middletown was taken to the front, and was carried as the regimental color during its service. At the second assault on Port Hudson, June 14, 1863, the flag and staff received thirty-eight bullet-holes. The regimental flag was surrendered to the State, and placed in the arsenal in Hartford. The flag presented by the ladies was returned to Middletown, and was placed in the custody of Mrs. General Mansfield, where it has since remained. It was brought to Hartford for the parade, and to be placed in the State capitol.

The colors of the Twenty-fifth were at Irish Bend, Baton Rouge, and Port Hudson, and saw hard service in the field. Israel C. Peck, the color-bearer at Irish Bend, had his belt shot away during the engagement. He was but slightly wounded, and in the charges on Port Hudson, May 27 and June 14, was at his post as usual. He was in service during the Mexican war, and is now past sixty years of age. Out of deference to his service, arrangements were made for him to ride in the procession. M. A. Shearer, color-sergeant of the Twenty-fifth, carried the State flag during the war.

The national color of the Twenty-sixth is fairly preserved, but the State color is badly tattered. Its service was principally at Port Hudson, where it was engaged with the enemy, May 27, and also June 13 and 14, 1863. Fifteen men were killed in action, and thirty died from wounds.

The colors of the Twenty-seventh were carried through Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, Sergeant Brand being the national standard-bearer. At Chancellorsville, eight companies of the regiment were captured, and incarcerated in rebel prisons. Fortunately the colors, which at Fredericksburg had been pushed

Digitized by Google

to the advance line of battle, were saved, being with the two companies on picket duty at the time the bulk of the command was captured.

The colors of the Twenty-eighth Regiment are in a good state of preservation.

The colors of the Twenty-ninth Regiment were presented by Fred. Douglass, in an able and sensible speech in behalf of the colored women of New Haven, just before the command left the front. When Richmond fell, the Twenty-ninth was with the first infantry that entered the city.[1]

NEW YORK.—No State has taken so much pains to preserve the history of its regiments, and the flags borne by them, as New York. On the 21st of January, 1863, Adjutant-General Sprague issued a circular in which he said: "It is desired that all regimental colors worn out in service, and of consolidated regiments, be forwarded to these headquarters, as well as captured flags, banners, &c., that they may be deposited in the archives of the State in an appropriate manner, as a record of the fortitude of her sons." A minute history of the flags is important, and a detailed statement of the services of the regiments will be appropriate. The first flags that had been borne in battle, returned to a State, were seven belonging to the volunteer regiments of the State of New York.

On the 23d of April, 1863, the New York Assembly passed the following—

Resolution, "Whereas there are now in the possession of the Adjutant-General of this State a number of national and regimental flags

[1] The whole number of troops furnished by Connecticut during the war was:—

Three months' men	2,340	Three years' men	44,556
Nine months' men	5,602	Four years' men	26
One year men	529	Not known	1,804
Two years' men	25		54,882

The casualties to the Connecticut troops during the war, given in the 'Military and Civil History of Connecticut during the Recent War,' was:—

	Officers.	Men.		Officers.	Men.
Killed in action	97	1,094	Resigned	481	
Died of wounds	48	663	Transferred to veteran reserve corps	16	1,488
Died of disease	63	3,246	Executed	..	27
Missing	21	389	Deserted	2	6,281
Honorably discharged prior to muster out of organization	385	5,451	Drowned	1	35
Discharged for disability	51	4,361	Taken by civil authority	..	19
Dishonorably discharged	51	49	Dropped from rolls	7	56
Cashiered	9				

Digitized by Google

which have been gallantly borne by our brave volunteer regiments, until, blood-dyed and torn, they are no longer of use in the field, therefore,—

"*Resolved,* That a respectful message be sent to the Honorable the Senate, inviting them to a joint meeting with this House, to be held in the Assembly chamber, on Friday the 24th inst., at twelve o'clock, noon, his Excellency the Governor presiding, when the Adjutant-General will present these flags to the State for preservation."

In accordance with this resolve, the two Houses met in the Assembly chamber the next day. The Assembly rose to receive the senators, who took seats in front of the Speaker's desk. The Governor took the chair, with the Lieutenant-Governor on his right and the Speaker of the Assembly on his left. Adjutant-General Sprague then advanced to the Speaker's desk, followed by *seven* flags borne by members of his staff, amidst the enthusiastic applause of the audience. After the convention had been called to order by Governor Seymour,—the flags being arranged in front of the Speaker's desk,—Adjutant-General Sprague presented them, with a patriotic speech, too long to be given in full, closing as follows:—

"My task is done. I now commit to you, sir, as the Commander-in-chief of the State of New York, these banners, in compliance with the request of the officers mentioned, knowing that they will be cherished by the State, as all others will be now in the field. When you and I, sir, shall have passed away, when this vast assemblage now heaving with emotion shall be mingled with the dust, these mementos will live; history will claim its triumphs when the integrity and sacrifices of our countrymen will be appreciated, understood, and rewarded!

"Let there be selected by this united body a suitable depository; there let them hang, so that in time to come, when our country is restored to its original purity and greatness, when rebellion shall be crushed, our children's children shall gather under the folds, and with pride and enthusiasm narrate the deeds of their fathers, and glory in the sacrifices and sorrows which achieved the restitution of our country."

General Sprague then designated the respective colors, each being waved as he mentioned them. One of these, the colors of the Thirtieth Regiment, at the second battle of Bull Run, fell into the hands of ten different soldiers shot dead on the field. The stars and stripes were pierced by thirty-six balls, and the staff was shot to splinters. Four of the color guard of the Sixtieth Regiment were shot down

Digitized by Google

while carrying its banner. The color-bearer with four of the color guard of the Sixty-first was killed at Fair Oaks. The other flags had no particular history, but had been through many battles.

After the presentation, Senator Smith offered a *Resolve,* "That these flags which had been so gallantly borne should be accepted, and placed among the archives of the State in the Bureau of Military Statistics, to be preserved as memorials of that eternal vigilance which is the price of liberty; and that a copy of the resolutions and proceedings be transmitted by the Governor to the commandant of each regiment, &c., in the service of the United States."

After remarks by Senator Folger (who seconded the resolutions) and others, and the reading of a poem by Alfred B. Street,[1] Governor Seymour rose and said: "I can add by no words of mine to this impressive and solemn scene. You have heard from a representative of the Senate, and a member of the Assembly; you have listened to the earnest words of one who, himself a soldier, can with so much truth and eloquence depict the dangers and heroism of a soldier's life; you have heard, too, the beautiful language of the poet; but, above all, you have seen the banners which but a short time since were carried forth in their brightness and their beauty, borne by stalwart men who went out from their happy homes to fight the battles of their country, brought back to us, blood-stained and torn, and telling us, more eloquently than can any language, of the heroism and devotion of their defenders.

"I will not weaken the effect of this touching and impressive ceremony by any further remarks. May God Almighty in His goodness grant that the heavy sacrifices we have made may not be in vain; but that, with patriotism quickened and elevated by the trials we have undergone, we may be taught to better appreciate and more faithfully discharge the duties of American citizens; and may He who holds all nations in the hollow of His hand, pardoning our many sins, restore to us our glorious and beloved Union, so that we may again enjoy the blessings of peace, beneath a government reinvigorated and strengthened by the deep sorrows and the fierce struggle through which it has passed."

The resolutions were then adopted by a unanimous vote, and Governor Seymour declared the joint convention dissolved.

Subsequent to these impressive ceremonies, during the year 1863, and in the early months of 1864, many flags were added to the collection in the Bureau of Military Statistics, and of these, *fifty,* that had

[1] The poem is entitled "Our Union."

Digitized by Google

been borne by regiments and batteries in the field, were presented by the Governor to the Legislature convened for this purpose in the chamber of the Assembly, on the evening of April 20, 1864.

The Assembly met at the appointed hour, and, being called to order, committees were appointed to wait upon the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Adjutant-General, and Senate, to notify them they were in readiness to receive them. The Senate, having arrived, were seated in front of the Speaker's chair, and, the Governor presiding, the flags were brought in,—each being borne by a young gentleman volunteer, and arranged in a double line along the middle aisle of the Assembly. A large number of citizens and ladies were present, and a band of music was in attendance. After the convention had been called to order, Adjutant-General Sprague rose and addressed it in an eloquent speech, in the course of which he said: "The shifting scenes of the drama have passed before us, and these banners have returned to narrate, with graphic power, tales of sorrow and trials, as well as of fidelity, patriotism, and renown." "This State has sent to the field two hundred and ninety-three thousand men. These banners come back to us without reproach. There are now in the field upwards of one hundred and thirty thousand men from this State. Should occasion require, more are ready to go. From the records which I shall read, there is enough to cause every citizen to be proud of his native State, and to cause a feeling of gratitude and pride that '*Excelsior*' can be inscribed upon her flags without reproach. As your representative, and in behalf of these brave men now in the field, and in the presence of both Houses of the Legislature, I deposit these colors in the statistical bureau of this State." The flags were then brought forward by regiments in their numerical order, and the history of each was read by the Adjutant-General.

The color of the Tenth Regiment presented by the city of New York was the first American flag raised over the custom-house at Norfolk, Va., after its recovery by the Union troops. At Fredericksburg it was shot from the hands of its bearer, and several of the color guard were killed under it. The colors of the Fourteenth, soiled and tattered, evidence the proud boast that the regiment never had its pickets driven in, and never turned its back on the enemy in battle. The flags of the Sixteenth have been borne in eighteen battles. At Gaines Mill, the color-bearers were three times shot down, and every one of the color guard was either killed or wounded, except one. The staff of the regimental flag was struck by a ball while in the hands of the color-bearer, and the ferrule so indented it could not be moved on

Digitized by Google

the staff. At Crampton Gap, Corporal Conant was killed by a Minie-ball through the head while holding one of these flags, and one of the color guard was shot through the leg. Under the folds of the flag of the Twenty-sixth, five good and true men have fallen, and it bears the marks of bullets and the blood of its defenders. The guidon of the Twenty-eighth has a remarkable history. At Chancellorsville, a soldier was shot dead, when John Otto Swan, a drummer acting as a marker, took the flag from its staff, put it in his pocket, adjusted upon himself the accoutrements of the dead soldier, and fought gallantly in the ranks, until, with sixty-five men and three officers, he was taken prisoner. Concealing the flag under the lining of his coat, he kept it with him when taken to Richmond, and managed to bring it away unobserved when exchanged and sent home. The flag was deposited by the boy's father, as an honorable memorial of the services of his son. The other flags of this regiment were lost in service. Thirty-three men are said to have been killed defending the colors of the Twenty-ninth. The flag of the Thirty-seventh replaced one that was lost at Chancellorsville. The lost flag was removed from its staff by Lloyd, the bearer, and wrapped around his body, as it was liable to be torn in passing through the tangled brush through which he was obliged to creep. This brave and intelligent soldier was killed, and his body was buried without suspecting that the flag was wrapped around his person, under his coat. Repeated efforts have been made to find his grave, without success.[1] At Antietam, seven of the eight color guard of the Thirty-eighth were either killed or wounded, and the remaining one received and brought off the colors of a Pennsylvania regiment. At Gettysburg, the color-bearer and two of the guard of the Sixty-first were severely wounded. The color-bearer of the Seventy-sixth was killed at South Mountain, and at Gettysburg the color-bearer was wounded. The flag of the Seventy-seventh was torn to pieces by a shell at Mayre's Heights, and one of the color guard killed. At Port Hudson, the national flag of the Ninety-first was torn in two; the portion presented was brought into the hospital by one of the color guard, who was wounded. The part that remained on the lance remained with the

[1] This was repeating history. A French military author, who served and wrote in the time of Charles XIV., intending to express the importance of preserving the colors to the last, observed that, on a defeat taking place, the flag should serve the ensign as a shroud; and instances have occurred of a standard-bearer, who, being mortally wounded, tore the flag from its staff, and died with it wrapped around his body. Such a circumstance is related of Don Sebastian, king of Portugal, at the battle of Alcaza, and of a young officer named Chatelier, at the taking of Taillebourg, during the wars of the Huguenots.

Digitized by Google

regiment. One of the bearers of the banner of the One Hundred and Fourth was severely wounded at South Mountain, another at Antietam, and at Gettysburg seven of the color guard were killed or wounded in sustaining it; and the corporal who took the national flag, being in danger of capture, tore the flag from the staff and stamped it into the ground, to conceal it from the enemy's notice. These are a part only of the deeds of valor done and blood sacrificed to preserve the colors; it is impossible to enumerate them all as narrated.

After the presentation of the flags, the Speaker of the Assembly, Mr. Alvord, with a few fitting words, welcomed them home again, and with prophetic vision said: "Aye, and I tell you that, out of the remnants and battles here shown you, there will come up a brighter and nobler banner in the future. Our stars will be increased in multitude, our stripes will float over a free and happy people from one end of the country to the other. Each and every one of these flags is a page in the history of the State. I welcome them, because partisan feeling and party sink into insignificance before these banners. The blood of all, without distinction of party, has mingled around them, and I trust they will bind them in the silken chains of concord and unity, until the time shall come when the banner of our country, undimmed of any stars and with no stripes removed from it, shall float far over the land, from Maine to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific."

He then introduced Governor Seymour, who said: "With a wise and patriotic liberality, this State has provided that the history of every regiment it has sent to the war shall be preserved, and that there shall be a place where shall be deposited the banners which they have borne in the contest. I am sure that the heart of every man within the sound of my voice has been moved this night, when he has seen these banners brought back again into our State,—so sad and yet so glorious. In their history you have an epitome of the whole war. The banners that have been presented to you this night have been fanned by the breezes of Carolina, have been dampened with the dews that have fallen in the swamps of Virginia, have drooped under the almost tropical sun of Louisiana, have floated high in the heavens in the battles above the clouds at Lookout Mountain, where under their folds we won an honorable victory. It is well that our State on this occasion has shown its ancient fidelity to the flag of our country, to the union of these States, and to the Constitution of our land. It is fit and becoming that this great State, on whose soil this flag of ours was first given to the breezes of heaven, and which was first

Digitized by Google

displayed in defence of the very spot on which we now stand, shall be foremost in its defence. The State of New York has now nearly one hundred and thirty thousand men in the field.[1] During the whole contest it has furnished one-fifth of our armies. I believe I may say her sons have been inferior to none in their bravery, their devotion, their courage, or their patriotism. I will not attempt to add to the emotions you have felt upon the display of these flags. I have no eloquence which shall compare with these mute emblems, whose very rags and tatters are made glorious with the memories and history of martial achievements. I receive, in behalf of the great State whose chief magistrate I am, these emblems of the valor and patriotism of her sons. They will be set aside and preserved, monuments of the devotion of our people in the struggle for the success and glory of our common country."

General Crooke then arose to explain why Long Island had no representative flag was, they felt so proud of their trophies they would not let them be taken from Brooklyn.

The ceremonies were concluded by the reading of a poem by Alfred B. Street.[2] The Governor and Senate withdrew, and the Speaker declared the House adjourned.[3]

In 1867 there were deposited in the fire-proof flag-room of the New York Bureau of Military Statistics no less than eight hundred and four battle-flags, the colors of New York regiments, and twenty-eight rebel ensigns.

PENNSYLVANIA closed her military record in the Rebellion by receiving from the hands of her valiant sons the flags they had carried for thousands of miles, and which had always been borne by them side by side with the foremost in the strife of battle.

The day set apart to receive these glorious memorials of her devotion to the Union was the 4th of July, 1866. There was a great procession of the military and civic bodies to Independence Hall, where the reception was to take place. Addresses were delivered by Governor Curtin, General Meade, General Russell, and others. The scene in Independence Square was one to be remembered. The old hall was festooned and adorned with the stars and stripes, and the amphitheatre in front of it was crowded with ladies, while officers of the army and navy, in gay and brilliant uniform, mingled with gentlemen in the more

[1] April 20, 1864. [2] See p. 544.

[3] Presentation of Regimental Colors to the Legislature, 1862, and Presentation of Trophy Flags to the Legislature, 1864. Albany: Published by order of the Legislature.

Digitized by Google

sober-colored garments of citizens.[1] The remains of *over one hundred flags,* with inscriptions telling of their battles and victories, were grouped together. In some instances nothing remained of the standard but its staff, and that was ornamented with streamers containing the names of the battles in which the regiments had participated. The severity of the struggles through which these flags had passed is best told in the simple announcement on one of them; viz., "In forty-one battles and sixty-one skirmishes." Major-General Meade made the presentation, which was replied to by Governor Curtin.

These flags, and others that have been gathered, to the number of three hundred and eighty-one, have been permanently deposited in a room in the capitol of the State at Harrisburg.

The means adopted for grouping the flags is by a series of brackets strung along the blank wall, by enclosed shelves across each window-frame, and two enormous pedestals erected in the centre of the room. The design of the pedestals and brackets is Gothic, carved and ornamented in fine style and exceeding good taste, and stained in imitation of walnut and oak. The flags, unfurled, are arranged in these brackets and pedestals in numerical order, all the colors of each regiment being grouped together, as it frequently happened that a regiment received as high as four flags, all of which are here presented, and some of which are sadly dilapidated specimens of shreds and tatters. In several instances only the flag-staff remains, with the slightest possible shreds attached; while in others a bundle of long strips of silk, powder-stained, soiled with blood, and bullet-riddled, remain to perpetuate the memory of the storms through which they were carried by the braves who are either sleeping their last sleep in Virginia or Tennessee, or have returned home, and are once more engaged in the operations of peace.

The flags displayed number three hundred and eighty-one,[2] including those presented by the State, by the United States, and by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. A silver plate, engraved with the number of each regiment, is fastened to the brackets and pedestals. A number of the original flags have been entirely destroyed, and, in order to indicate the battles in which they were carried, streamers are attached and inscribed with the names thereof. In every case where possible, each flag is inscribed with the names of the battles in which its regiment participated.

[1] See colored plate.

[2] One hundred and ninety-six State flags, ninety-two United States flags, thirty-eight banners and markers, twenty-six cavalry and artillery standards, twenty-two camp colors, seven presentation flags.

Digitized by Google

The State flags carried by the Pennsylvania regiments in the war all bear the coat of arms of the State, set in a blue field and surrounded by stars. They are the same that were furnished the regiments by the Legislature upon the recommendation of Governor Curtin. Of the two hundred and seventeen State flags that were carried side by side with the stars and stripes by Pennsylvania soldiers, all but two, which were lost, have been in the capitol since the close of the war. Pierced by many a bullet, tattered by storm, and faded and eaten by time, most of the ensigns are in so fragile a condition that it has been necessary to roll them carefully around their staffs, and bind them up like the shattered leg of a soldier. As a collection, thus grouped with excellent taste, they present a spectacle full of grandeur and historic value.

The flag of the Fifteenth Cavalry is interesting, having been identified with Jeff. Davis's petticoat masquerade. Colonel William Palmer, of Philadelphia, commanded this regiment, which, in May, 1865, conducted the pursuit after Davis, who was captured by a Michigan cavalry regiment.

The original flag of the Bucktail Regiment, commanded by Colonel Thomas L. Kane, occupies one of the brackets on the north side. This regiment, organized in the forests in the northern part of the State, was made up of men accustomed to the use of the rifle of long range as deer and squirrel hunters. It was the first and only rifle regiment organized by the State. The greater portion of the regiment was carried to the city on rafts, and, after completing their engagements in running lumber to market, the men went to Camp Curtin, where Colonel Kane awaited their arrival. Each man had a bucktail in his hat; and attached to the remnant of a flag which belonged to it is also a bucktail. On one occasion, while a bloody and uncertain conflict was being waged, a flag borne by this regiment was buried to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, and after the engagement it was impossible to find the burial spot. That flag still remains in the soil of the South.

The flags of the Fifty-first (General Hartranft's regiment) occupy one of the brackets on the north side of the room. On one the following record is inscribed: "Roanoke Island, Newbern, Camden, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Wilderness, Siege of Knoxville, Campbell Station, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Weldon Railroad, Petersburg, Reams's Station, Hatcher's Run, and Richmond." Both flags exhibit marks of the conflicts in which they were borne, one being greatly

Digitized by Google

faded and thoroughly riddled, while the other has its staff splintered, and secured by a brass ring.

The flag of the Seventy-third has the following history attached: "This flag came through Libby Prison, and was preserved by Captain John Kennedy, Company H, by keeping it concealed about his person. It was torn from the flag-staff by Color-bearer Sergeant Charles Wensler, of Company G, at Missionary Ridge, Nov. 28, 1863, and handed to Captain Kennedy when about to be captured."

The flag of the Ninetieth Regiment (Colonel Peter Lyle) was, no doubt, the object of a personal struggle, as its staff is broken and securely wrapped with the cord belonging to it, strengthened by being overlapped with the suspenders of the color-sergeant. The flag is little more than a collection of shreds, so stained and soiled as to be almost past recognition.

One of the flags of the One Hundredth Regiment, consisting of three fragments of silk, soiled and stained by powder, bears the following inscription:—

"This relic was saved by Lieutenant R. P. Craven, Company K, during the battle of July 30, before Petersburg, and given to Captain McFeeters for safe-keeping not two minutes before a shell burst and killed the noble officer who saved it. The balance of the flag, which was torn by shot and shell into small pieces, was carried off by the men in the bosoms of their blouses. This relic was given by Captain McFeeters to me, to be placed among the several sacred relics in the State capitol at Harrisburg.

"DANIEL LEASURE,

"*Colonel One Hundredth P. V., Roundheads.*"

The flag of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth has only a small portion of the staff remaining, while its colors are badly torn by shot and shell. Colonel Beaver lost a leg while leading his regiment beneath this flag.

The flag of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment has the following letter attached to it:—

"WASHINGTON, D. C., Oct. 25, 1869.

"SIR, — I am directed by the President to send herewith the flag of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment, P. V., said to have been captured at Gettysburg, and recaptured in the baggage of Jeff. Davis.

"Very respectfully,

"E. D. TOWNSEND, *Adjutant-General.*"

The display must be seen to be appreciated. Only by walking beneath the tattered, torn, and blood-stained remnants of these flags,

Digitized by Google

studying their records and contemplating the spectacle they present, can the glory they combine be appreciated.

The flag that President Lincoln carried at the laying of the corner-stone of the Gettysburg monument is also preserved in this depository.[1]

MARYLAND.—The battle-flags of the loyal Maryland regiments, torn with bullets, stained with the smoke of battle-fields, and discolored with the rains of many a midnight march, were, after the return of the regiments, hung up in the capitol, and graced one of the public rooms of the State House at Annapolis. In 1872, they were taken down, and packed in an old lumber-room, used for storing old muskets and worn-out military material, according to the newspapers of that State, "that their display may not keep in memory that fratricidal strife which men of both parties are willing to cast a veil over." We can well imagine that the soldiers who fought and marched under the folds of these standards would feel the hot glow of indignation and shame mount to their cheeks when informed that they have thus been scornfully put aside to moulder and perish, as things no one cared for. The veterans of the Maryland Brigade should have something to say regarding this desecration and destruction of their colors. Every true man North and South will rejoice to see the wounds resulting from our civil strife healed, and the sooner the cure is effected the better for the nation and the world. But is it well to tear out that leaf of history which tells of the heroism of our fathers and brothers who fought for THE UNION? If the Southern people are not in any way to be reminded of the patriotism of the soldiers of the Union armies, then let us cease to decorate the graves of our fallen heroes, tear down from their places the hallowed swords that hang upon the walls of many households, and raze to the dust the monuments which tell their story. It is well to be consistent; and if the remains of our old war-flags are to be buried out of sight, let us destroy the pages that tell their story.[2]

[1] The following statement exhibits the purchase, issue, return, and shortage of State flags, standards, and guidons, from Sept. 14, 1861, to July 20, 1866:—

Purchased and issued			Returned.			Lost or destroyed.			Unaccounted for.		
Flags	Standards.	Guidons.	Flags.	Standards.	Guidons.	Flags.	Standards.	Guidons.	Flags.	Standards.	Guidons.
227	35	112	194	23	. .	10	1	. .	25	11	112

[2] Boston Globe, Oct. 3, 1872.

Digitized by Google

DELAWARE.—On the 23d of April, 1873, the battle-flags of the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Delaware Regiments, also the flags of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Fifth Corps, and the First Division of the Second Ambulance Corps, were presented by the members of the Grand Army posts, in whose custody they had been until then, to the Historical Society of the State. At a reunion of the First Delaware Regiment, it was decided its flags should remain under the control of the regiment, to be enclosed in a glass case, with the names of the battles through which the flags had passed painted upon them, and then deposited with the Historical Society at Wilmington, only to be removed at the annual reunion of the regiment. The presentation ceremonies took place on the spacious stage of the Grand Opera House which had been arranged to give effect to the occasion. At the rear, a row of white tents gleamed out from the foliage of the scenery, while numerous stacks of arms and the floating colors gave the audience the representation of an army camp. Flags were also arranged across the front of the stage. Major-General Hancock, U. S. A., presented the colors to the society, and was the orator of the occasion; and William C. Spruance, Esq., received the colors with a fitting speech. Other speeches were made. Bishop Lee offered the closing prayer, after which the band played the 'Battle Hymn of the Republic' as the audience vacated the hall; and as a conclusion to the ceremonies, one hundred and fifty gentlemen sat down to a banquet at the Clayton House, at which several toasts were given, but no liquor was drunk.

General Bingham regretted the Department of State had not taken charge of the flags, but felt assured the Historical Society would treasure them as it did the progress and industry of the State. General Adam King said he was born in Delaware, was now a citizen of Maryland; but better than that, was a citizen of the United States. In after years, aged fathers would take their little boys by the hand, and, leading them where these flags were kept, would say, "That means, my son, a land saved,—and more, dedicated to liberty forever." The Southern soldiers, he said, had fought well, and he recognized them as brethren.[1]

ILLINOIS.—On the 23d of May, 1878, the flags and trophies of the Illinois regiments, numbering one hundred and fifty-one national, and one hundred and thirty-one regimental colors, and fifty-eight guidons, in all three hundred and forty, were transferred, with appropriate cer-

[1] Wilmington Daily Gazette, and the Programme of the Presentation.

Digitized by Google

emonies, from the State arsenal to Memorial Hall in the new State House. The flags were delivered to the color-bearers or their representatives, and were carried through the principal streets, under the military escort of a brigade, the battery firing a salute of thirty-eight guns, to the State House, where the flags were presented by the Adjutant-General and received by the Governor, after which addresses were made by distinguished persons present, and a poem delivered, followed by a camp-fire banquet, under the supervision of the ladies of Springfield and vicinity; the Governor and staff, with invited guests, holding a reception in the executive parlor at the State House, which was followed by a grand promenade in the corridor. Each ex-soldier was requested to register his name, company, and present residence in a book provided for the purpose, which is to be kept in the Adjutant-General's office as a part of the record of the day's proceedings.

One of these flags (the national flag of the Thirteenth) was transmitted to the State, with a letter from Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, dated May 10, 1865, that it was the *first Union* flag displayed in Richmond on the day of its capture. It was found in the office of Major Turner, the jailer of Libby Prison, by Private Locke, a Massachusetts soldier, when the city was being evacuated by the rebels, and was raised by him *before* the Union troops had entered.[1]

MICHIGAN.—The Michigan regiments were early in the field, and in rapid succession flung their banners to the breeze, until forty-nine regiments, with several independent companies, had gone to the front to battle for the Union, and included, up to the close of the war, over ninety thousand men, fourteen thousand and over of whom are recorded as martyrs for their country on the parchment memorial now in the capitol of the State.

When the war had ended, the regiments returning delivered to the State their colors, "not one dishonored, neither blot nor stain on their escutcheon, but all distinguished and glorious, bearing record of many battles."

A general order (94) of the War Department, May 15, 1865, directed that the volunteer regiments returning to their respective States for final discharge should deposit the regimental colors with the chief mustering officer, to be held subject to the order of the Adjutant-General of the army; and on the 13th of June following, the War

[1] Programme of the Proceedings of the 23d of May, 1878, it being the occasion of the transferring the flags and trophies of Illinois regiments from the State arsenal to Memorial Hall in the new State House.

Digitized by Google

Department authorized the mustering officer to turn over to the Governor, at his request, all the regimental colors of the Michigan regiments then in his charge, or that might thereafter come into his possession. On the 19th of June, the chief mustering officer delivered the flags to the Adjutant-General of the State, accompanied by a communication, in which he said: "In turning over these flags to you, I am sensibly reminded that they are the flags under which so many brave and successful deeds have been performed, so many valuable lives given up in the cause of the Union and republican liberty, and such beneficial results obtained. . . . Permit me to congratulate, through you, the people of Michigan for the brilliant and conspicuous part performed by the Michigan regiments in the late war for the Union. I believe there is no blot upon their record, but all is bright, conspicuous, and glorious; whilst an extraordinary number of personal distinctions shine upon the pages.

On the 4th of July, 1866, these colors were formally presented in Detroit, through the Governor, to the State, and were deposited in its archives, to be sacredly kept and carefully preserved. A cordial invitation had been extended by the Governor to all who had served in the war to participate, and a procession was arranged and carried into effect. Major-General O. B. Wilcox, who was the first colonel who left the State for the field with a Michigan regiment, presented the colors in behalf of the regiments. The divisions, composed by veterans of the respective regiments, carrying their old colors, presented a fine spectacle; and it was remarked with what pride each color-bearer held aloft the banner under which he had served, and with what elasticity of step and erect bearing the whole marched to the strains of the martial music to which they had been so long accustomed. Governor Crapo, in receiving the flags, said: "I receive, in behalf of the people of Michigan, these honorable memorials of your valor and the nation's glory; and, on their part, I once more thank you for the noble services you have rendered in defending and preserving the life of the nation at the hazard of your own and at the sacrifice of so many of your comrades. . . . To you these flags represent a nationality which you have perilled your lives to maintain, and are emblematic of a liberty which your strong arms and stout hearts have helped to win. To us they are our fathers' flags: the ensigns of the worthy dead,—your comrades, our relatives and friends, —who for their preservation have given their blood to enrich the battle-fields, and their agonies to hallow the prison-pens of a demoniac enemy. They are your flags and ours. How rich the treasure!

Digitized by Google

They will not be forgotten and their history left unwritten. Their stories will be as household words. They will ever typify the grand results accomplished by the loyal men of the nation in this great rebellion; and should the flame of patriotism ever wane upon our altar-stone, the halo from these mementos will kindle again the ancient fire that electrified the world. Let us then tenderly deposit them as sacred relics in the archives of our State, there to stand forever, her proudest possession,—a revered incentive to liberty and patriotism, and a constant rebuke and terror to oppression and treason." . . .

It is anticipated that these flags will be deposited in the new State capitol at Lansing, on its completion. Regimental flags were mostly presented by the people,—some with the State arms on one side, and other devices on the reverse,—and all had full stands of national colors given them by the government. Under the flag of the Third Regiment, infantry, ten color bearers and guards were killed while defending it. The flag of the Seventh Regiment, infantry, was saved from capture in the Wilderness by being taken from its staff and concealed by Colonel Lapoint under his clothing. Three color-bearers were killed defending the flag of the Twenty-second Regiment at Chickamauga, and several wounded. Four color-bearers were killed and three wounded in upholding and saving the flag of the Twenty-fourth Regiment.

To bear these colors aloft was a signal for rebel bullets, often bringing swift and certain death; but they never trailed in the dust, nor lacked a gallant bearer.

"These banners, soiled with dust and smoke,
And rent by shot and shell,
That through the serried phalanx broke, —
What terrors could they tell!
What tales of sudden pain and death
In every cannon's boom!
When e'en the bravest held his breath,
And waited for his doom." [1]

[1] The Flags of Michigan. Compiled by Jno. Robertson, Adjutant-General. Lansing, Mich. 1877. pp. 120. 8vo.

Digitized by Google

THE DISPOSITION OF THE TROPHY FLAGS OF THE WAR.

The flag museum of the War Department occupies two small rooms on the first floor of a house on Seventeenth Street, Washington, opposite the department, and is open to all who may have curiosity to examine its relics. The front room is stored with the Union flags found in the rebel war department at Richmond after its surrender. They were then boxed up, and sent to Washington for preservation. There were histories attached to each flag; but when the boxes were opened, the flags were carelessly shaken out, and the histories which had been rolled up in them were so scattered about, that it was impossible to rearrange them correctly. These flags, according to the register, number two hundred and thirty-six. The windows and doors of this room are shaded by flags fastened at the top, and looped back at the sides, in the manner of window-curtains. The walls are covered with flags, and care and taste is displayed in their arrangement. The best flags are, of course, put forward, and some are remarkably well preserved. An almost new flag, belonging to the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers, is the handsomest in the collection. There are three Ohio flags, composed of elegant blue silk, with the gorgeous eagle most elaborately wrought. It has been generally conceded that Ohio had the most beautiful flags in the service, and these do much towards making the room look gay and brilliant. Among other pennants in this room possessing a general interest I noticed specially General Sheridan's staff flag, and from its torn and shred condition the imagination can readily read its history. This flag was lost in the valley at a time when Sheridan was temporarily absent in Washington. On his return, he found his army had been routed and driven back from its advance position in a demoralized condition. Without stopping to consider a "plan of campaign," he sprang into his saddle and made the ride now famous in "historic verse." He reached his army in time to infuse enthusiasm into his men, and the next day led them to the most brilliant victory of the war. Furled close to this ensign is an Ohio banner, the number of its regiment shot away, but its record of forty-five battles is one of which the State may be proud. If it could speak, what a story it would narrate of victory and defeat, glory and death, and all the horrors of those dreadful times. The flag of Berdan's sharpshooters has inscribed on the few folds left the fact that it was carried aloft in twenty-five engagements, and they the most important

Digitized by Google

of the war. In front of the fireplace is a faded guidon, belonging to the gallant Sixty-ninth New York Volunteers, captured in the bloody field where they showed their faith by their works in the country's service. The guidon retains the inscription placed upon it by the rebels: "Captured at Fredericksburg, Va., from the First Irish Brigade of Yanks."

No. 42 is a United States flag of the Seventeenth Regiment, Michigan Infantry, captured by the rebels, May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Court House, Va. Attached is a paper inscribed,—

"The regiment fought splendidly and suffered dreadfully; they entered the field seven hundred and fifty strong, and that evening their commanding officer could only muster sixty men of the entire battalion."

E. D. KENNEDY, *late Major.*"

No. 231 is a United States flag, made by Mrs. Hetty McEwen, which floated from her house during the time the city of Nashville was in possession of the rebels, and was found still floating there when General Buell's Union army occupied the city.

I am informed from the War Department at Washington there is no record of any flags or flag having been captured by the rebels from the regiments of the regular army, and it is believed that none were captured by them.[1]

It is noticeable in this collection that the silk flags ornamented with embroidery are in the best state of preservation. The silk flags with painted devices are already burnt through by the paint and oil, and dropping to pieces, and the woollen flags are moth-eaten.

The rear room contains five hundred and forty-three rebel flags, most of which are rolled upon their staffs, or deposited in covered pigeon-holes, there not being space to display to view more than a tithe of the number. The whole collection is much moth-eaten, and bids fair to be soon destroyed, unless better means are taken for its preservation.

Of the five hundred and forty-three rebel flags here collected, sixteen were captured from Alabama regiments, four from Arkansas regiments, six from Florida regiments, twenty-three from Georgia regiments, one from a Kentucky regiment, four from Louisiana regiments, ten from Mississippi regiments, six from Missouri regiments, twenty-six from North Carolina regiments, seven from South Carolina regiments, seven from Tennessee regiments, four from Texas regiments, and fifty from Virginia regiments. The history of the three

[1] Letter of C. D. Brandt in charge of flag-room, dated July 2, 1872.

Digitized by Google

hundred and seventy-nine flags not enumerated above is unknown.[1] Most of them are decorated with legends and symbols.

Some of the mottoes on these flags are curious, viz.:—

1. "Citizen soldiers the best defenders of our homes."

2. "We choose our own institutions, we collect our own revenues." This flag is the ordinary stars and bars; it is composed of coarse bunting, and its union contains thirteen stars.

3. "*Dulce et decorum, est pro patria mori,*" and on the other side, "A crown for the brave."

4. "Presented by the ladies of Bath, Va., God protect the right."

5. "Our country and our rights." "Our homes, our rights, we submit to your keeping, brave sons of Alabama." These mottoes are on a white silk flag, blazoned with the arms of the State of Alabama.

6. A white silk banner, worn and mutilated, belonging to an Alabama regiment, bears on its scarred face the declaration that "We fight for our homes, our wives, and our children." An enthusiastic Alabamian has offered six hundred dollars for the worn silk.

7. "Death or victory. Zachry Rangers;" on the other side, "Presented by the ladies of Henry." This flag is a stars and bars, with the arms of Georgia in the centre of the union, surrounded by the stars in a circle.

8. A Virginia State flag of blue silk, with a gold fringe, has on one side the State coat of arms, and beneath, the inscription in gilt letters, "Presented by the ladies of Norfolk to the N. L. A. Blues, organized February 22d, 1830." On the reverse, a portrait of George Washington, with eleven stars in a semicircle above, and the inscription, "Our cause it is just, our rights we'll maintain."

A South Carolina State flag of white bunting has on it a representation of a palmetto-tree, with red stars, and a red half-moon.

A flag captured from the Thirty-fifth North Carolina Volunteers, made of bunting, has a broad perpendicular bar of red next the staff, with two horizontal bars, blue and white, composing the fly. In the centre of the red bar is a large white star, and above the star in white letters the inscription, "May 20, 1775," beneath it, "May 20, 1861."

The excitement in the North will be remembered when it was alleged that the rebels, on several occasions, had raised the black flag,[2]

[1] A pamphlet catalogue of the rebel flags captured by Union troops since April 19, 1861, deposited in the ordnance museum, War Department (no date), probably the same as the above, describes five hundred and forty flags. The last on the list is a rebel battle-flag, brought from Richmond by Master Tad. Lincoln, captured near Petersburg, April 20, 1865, the last capture of the war.

[2] A black flag was displayed over the depot of the Virginia and Tennessee Rail-

Digitized by Google

—an omen of dire consequences, inasmuch as the bearers show no quarter to the enemy. That celebrated flag is here, tacked to the wall, in one corner of the room. It is made of black cambric muslin, and is about four feet long, by three feet wide. Sherman solved the mystery of this terrible flag, which was nothing more nor less than a signal-flag. The white star against the black background made it very conspicuous and valuable to the signal corps, and for that reason only was the black flag adopted. The star has the word 'Winchester' painted on it, as a token of the services of the rebel signal corps at Winchester. This flag was captured within the rebel lines near South Mountain, Md., Aug. 1, 1864, by a detective.

The Fort Fisher flag in the collection is nearly square. It is like the ordinary battle-flag, and is made of red bunting bound with white, with a blue cross reaching to the four corners. In the cross are the thirteen stars.

In a conspicuous place in the room hangs a palmetto flag, which, it is said, was the first flag that waved over Charleston in 1861, and, in fact, the first secession flag raised in the confederacy. The material is a dull white bunting, with a very lame representation of a palmetto-tree sewed in the centre of the flag. It has eight branches, but no leaves, and looks more like a huge spider than any thing under the sun. It is surrounded by eleven red stars, and a red moon just rising. It was used at Forts Sumter and Moultrie, and in the fortifications around Charleston at the beginning of the Rebellion.

A Confederate battle-flag (No. 43) was captured at Sharpsburgh, by Private Isaac Thompson, Company C, Twentieth Regiment New York Volunteers, who shot the rebel color-bearer, and ran forward and brought off the colors.

Another Confederate battle-flag (No. 72) was captured at New Market, Jan. 30, 1863, by Private William Gallagher, who killed the original color-bearer and took prisoner the second, who attempted to raise it.

Still another battle-flag (No. 14) was captured in a hand-to-hand fight in the trenches, by Sergeant Otis C. Roberts, of the Sixth Regiment of the Maine Volunteers, Nov. 7, 1863. It belonged to the Eighth Louisiana Regiment. This much we learn from the museum register.

No attempt was made by the Navy Department to preserve or display the flags taken by our navy. Rear-Admiral Bailey, inquiring for

road, and the editor of the 'Lynchburg Republican' was for hoisting it throughout the South. He would ask no quarter, he said, at the hand of vandal, Yankee invaders, and his motto would be entire extermination of them. Let it tell of death to each and all.

Digitized by Google

a flag in which he was interested, was told by Assistant Secretary Fox that he might visit the attic of the department where they were stored and help himself, as there was no desire to preserve these emblems of the victories of our civil strife.

In the gunnery-room of the United States Naval Academy, however, with the trophies of other wars, they have the flag of the rebel iron-clad ram Atlanta, captured June 17, 1863, in Warsaw Sound, Georgia, by the monitor Weehawken, Captain John Rodgers.

The 'stars and bars' flag hoisted over Camp Lovell, at the quarantine below New Orleans, April 24, 1862, is now in the possession of the family of Rear-Admiral Theodorus Bailey. It was surrendered to him; it is made of a very fine woollen material, and has eleven stars in the union, arranged in a circle; there is a hole through it, which was torn by an eleven-inch shot from the gun-boat Cayuga. Admiral Bailey had also the beautiful silk flag (stars and bars) which belonged to the Challamette regiment; this flag, wrapped in an old painted table cover, was thrown into the swamp back of Camp Lovell by the rebels, where it was found by an engineer of the gun-boat Katahdin, who took it on board that vessel and presented it to me, and I in turn gave it to Captain Bailey, at his request.

In 1869, Hon. G. V. Fox, who was Assistant Secretary of the Navy during the war, under Mr. Welles, presented to the Massachusetts Historical Society eight of the rebel flags which had been captured by our naval forces, and they are now in the archives of that society; viz.:—

1. The flag of Fort Walker, Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., captured by the naval forces under Rear-Admiral S. F. Dupont, Nov. 7, 1861.

2. A flag found amongst the abandoned property after the above action, supposed to be the State flag of South Carolina.

3. The flag of Fort Henry, Tennessee River, captured by the naval forces under Rear-Admiral A. H. Foote, Feb. 6, 1862.

4. The flag of Fort St. Philip, Mississippi River, captured after the forcing of the defences of New Orleans by the navy under Admiral D. G. Farragut, April 24, 1862.

5. The new flag adopted by the rebels in 1863, captured by a naval force under Commodore John Rodgers, June 17, 1863. It was said this flag was hoisted in action on board the Atlanta in her conflict with the Weehawken, to whom it was surrendered. It was hauled down and replaced by a smaller one, which was a piece of the white field cut from this ensign. Commodore Rodgers says, "When first seen, this white symbol seen through the smoke looked blue, and its character being misunderstood, two more guns were fired."

Digitized by Google

6. Flag of the iron-clad Tennessee, captured by a naval force under Admiral D. G. Farragut, on the day of his successful entrance into Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864.

7. The flag of Admiral Buchanan, who commanded the Tennessee on that occasion.

8. The flag of Fort Caswell, left flying upon the flag-staff of that fort after its evacuation, consequent upon the capture of the defences of Cape Fear River by the United States forces under the command of Vice-Admiral D. D. Porter and Major-General A. H. Terry. There seems to be a mistake about this flag, as Mr. Eugene S. Martin, who was the ordnance officer and adjutant-general at Fort Caswell, informs me the flag was not left flying, as he personally lowered the flag at sundown on the 16th of January, and that night, when the fort was evacuated, he carefully folded the flag and bore it off to Fort Anderson on the pommel of his saddle.

The flag of the United States steam gun-boat Ottawa, which was hoisted over Fort Clinch,—the first United States fort retaken from the rebels,—was presented by Commander (now Rear-Admiral) T. H. Stevens, U. S. N., to the State of Connecticut, and is deposited in the rooms of the Connecticut Historical Society at Hartford.

The State flag of Louisiana, taken from the State House by the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment when it entered Baton Rouge in 1862, is in the possession of the Berkshire Athenæum at Pittsfield. It consists of a broad field of blue bunting, with a large white star in the centre, and a pelican feeding its young from its own breast painted upon it. This flag was sent by Captain William W. Rockwell, of the Thirty-first, who died in hospital at New Orleans, to Captain I. S. Heller, of the Forty-ninth, who deposited it in the Athenæum.

Major William L. Clayton, of Hampden, Maine, has the battle-flag which floated over the ramparts of Fort McAllister, made by the ladies of Savannah, and presented to the commander of the fort. It is marked "Emmett Rifles," in gilt letters, and bears the dates "Feb. 1, 1863," and "March 3, 1863,"—the dates when the Union forces were repulsed in attacks upon the fort. The flag is four feet long and three wide, and is trimmed with gold and white fringe. It has thirteen white stars, all trimmed with gold braid, in its blue diagonal cross. When the fort was stormed, Major Clayton was one of the first to mount the ramparts, and then tore down this flag and concealed it under his cloak.

In the basement of the Treasury building at Washington, among curtains, ropes, awnings, &c., are the two flags which festooned the

Digitized by Google

front of President Lincoln's box on the night of his assassination. The flags belonged to the Treasury Guards, an association of clerks, and were presented to them by the lady employés of the Treasury. They were loaned to the managers of the theatre to decorate the box on the Good Friday night when the President was to attend. The silk stripes and gold fringe are torn and gashed where the spur of Booth caught as he rushed from the box to the stage to shout "*Sic semper tyrannis,*" and vanished from the scene.

The Kansas Historical Society has the flag which was carried to that State by a company of South Carolinians in the tumultuous early days of its history, and figured conspicuously in Lawrence during the burning of the Free State Hotel, and the destruction of the press and types of the 'Herald of Freedom.' May 21, 1865, it was captured by Captain James A. Harvey, of Chicago, who commanded the "Free State boys," in an engagement near Oskaloosa on the 11th of September following. It is a crimson banner of cotton stuff, in size four by six feet, having in the centre and shown on both sides a large white star; and on one side the inscription, "South Carolina," and on the other side the words, "Southern Rights."

All the regiments of the regular army had two flags, one national and one regimental, as prescribed by army regulations. At the close of the war these regiments retained their flags, and they are kept at the different regimental head-quarters.[1]

ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS.

One lesson the rubric of conflict has taught her, —
Though parted awhile by war's earth-rending shock,
The lines that divide us are written in water,
The love that unites us is cut deep as the rock.

O. W. Holmes.

The story of our flag since the war is soon told.

Soon after the close of the war, doubtless inspired by its result, Jacob Foss, a citizen of Charlestown, Mass., bequeathed to that city several thousand dollars, the interest to be expended in United States flags, in the celebration of the 4th of July, and in perpetuating the name of Andrew Jackson. He also gave to the town of Cornish, N. H., his native place, the sum of one thousand dollars, to be kept at interest, the annual increase thereby to be expended in the purchase and

[1] Letter, C. D. Brandt, July 27, 1872.

Digitized by Google

erection of flags. No mottoes are to be emblazoned on these flags, nor are they to be used for party purposes; but on all important occasions of a national character they are to be hoisted to the breeze and kept flying.[1]

One of the flags in the White House has a history with which few are familiar. It hangs over the centre of the largest window of the East Room, where it can be seen to the best advantage. It is woven of silk, in one heavy piece. There is no seam in it. Amid the gold stars appears on the field, in French, "Popular subscription to the Republic of the United States, offered in memory of Abraham Lincoln. Lyons, 1865."[2]

The Pacific mail steamship Colorado, the first of that line to China, arrived January, 1867, at Hong Kong, *via* Yokohama, twenty-nine days and a half from San Francisco. This event was of intense interest to our countrymen, and her arrival was greeted by our naval vessels with a salute of twenty-one guns, and their mastheads were dressed with the American ensign.[3]

July 4, 1867, at Geneva, Switzerland, says a correspondent, "it was pleasant to American eyes, sailing across Lake Leman, on the 4th of July, to see 'Old Glory' floating merrily out. Not one solitary flag, but the buildings far and near flaunted the stars and stripes. One hotel was fairly draped with our banner. 'We will follow the flag,' said one of our party; and to the Grand Hotel de la Paix we went, and quite a bit of a 4th of July we have had here among the Alps.

"The landlord surprised us, on going down to dinner, with a magnificent bouquet. Waiters, decorated with a rosette of red, white, and blue, ushered us into the hall; bouquets and silk American flags, with every star in its place, enlivened the table; and no sooner were we seated than a concealed band of music struck up our national airs. In the evening one would really have thought himself in America. Our hotel and many other buildings were brilliantly illuminated. A Swiss steamer fired national salutes along the quay. The waiters sent up rockets and the boarders fired crackers, to the infinite delight of a legion of youngsters. The streets were alive with everybody Geneva could turn out, and over all the strains of martial music came 'sweetly stealing.' In the evening, all our countrymen met in the reading-room of the hotel, and passed resolutions expressive of the gratification of the Americans, casually assembled at the hotel, at their elegant entertainment, and the manner in which the day had been remembered by Mons. Kohter, the landlord.".

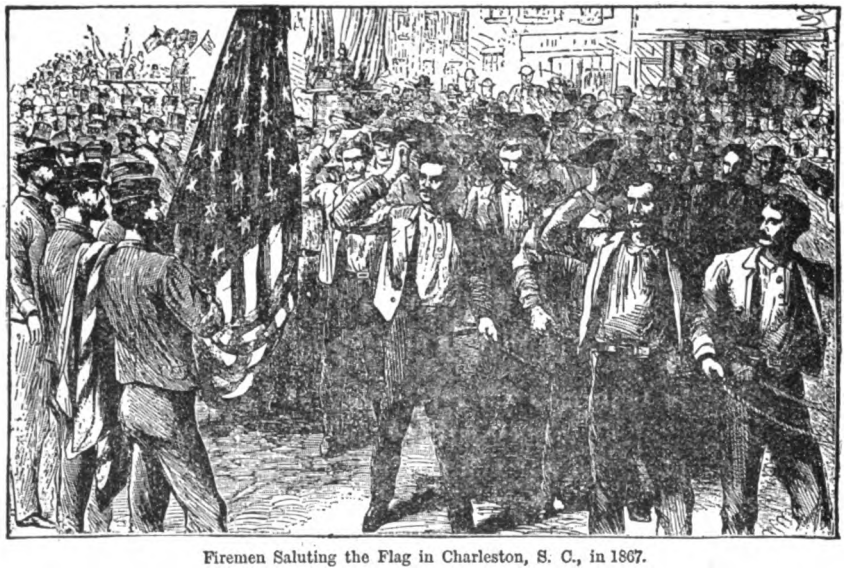
[1] Boston Herald, 1869. [2] Washington correspondent of 'The Hour.'
[3] Report of the Secretary of the Navy.

Digitized by Google

In 1872, the day was again appropriately remembered at Geneva by the American residents, and our flag was flying as freely there as in the United States. In answer to the toast, "the day we celebrate," Charles Francis Adams, United States commissioner for the arbitration of the claims between the United States and Great Britain, made an appropriate speech, while his son of the same name was delivering an oration before the City Fathers in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Mass.

Again, in 1878, the Americans in Geneva had a dinner and ball at the Hotel de la Paix on the 4th of July, and a party from Chamouni hoisted the American flag on the summit of Mont Blanc.

The 4th of July, 1872, was celebrated at Monroe, Mich., by gray-haired veterans, whose ages ranged from seventy-two to one hundred and one and a half years. At roll-call one hundred rose to their feet and answered to their names with great animation. General Leslie Coombs headed the list. The veterans had with them the flag they



Firemen Saluting the Flag in Charleston, S. C., in 1867.

carried at Fort Meigs in 1812, and an iron cannon that was captured from the enemy in 1813. A grand banquet and toasts and speeches followed, and letters were read from soldiers of 1812 and others who were invited but could not attend. There were twenty thousand people in attendance on the celebration. The old men were in fine spirits, and promised to return in four years, to the dedication of a suitable monument, which it was proposed to erect.

Digitized by Google

At the annual parade of the Charleston, S. C., fire department, April 27, 1867, notwithstanding the presence of a great many banners, there was not a United States flag displayed. The chief of the fire department, on being informed of the fact, said it had never been the custom to carry the national colors, but simply the company banners, at such parades, and was an inadvertence. Halting the procession in the street, he procured a United States flag, and placed it opposite the reviewing officers, and every person in the column readily and cheerfully saluted it by lifting his hat or cap in passing.

The formal transfer of Russian America to the United States government took place on the 8th of November, 1867, Captain Festrohoff acting on behalf of the Russian government, and Major-General Rousseau on behalf of the United States.

At three o'clock P.M., a battalion of United States troops, under command of Major Charles O. Wood, of the Ninth Infantry, was drawn up in line in front of the Governor's residence, where the transfer took place. By half-past three a concourse of people had assembled, comprising Americans, Russians, Creoles, and Indians, eager to witness the ceremonies.

Precisely at the last-named hour, the Russian forts and fleet fired salutes in honor of the lowering of the Russian flag; but the flag would not come down. In lowering, it tore its entire width close by the halyards, and floated from the cross-trees, forty feet from the ground. Three Russian sailors then attempted to ascend the guy ropes supporting the flag-staff, but each failed to reach his national emblem. A fourth ascended in a boatswain's chair, seized the flag and threw it in a direction directly beneath him; but the motion of the wind carried it off, and caused sensation in every heart. Five minutes after the lowering of the Russian flag, the stars and stripes went gracefully up, floating handsomely and free, Mr. George Lovell Rousseau having the honor of flinging the flag to the breeze, and the United States steamers Ossipee and Resaca simultaneously honoring the event with a national salute.

As the Russian flag was lowered, Captain Festrohoff stepped forward, and addressed General Rousseau as follows:—

"*General:* As commissioner of his Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, I transfer and deliver the territory of Russian America, ceded by his Majesty to the United States."

General Rousseau, in response, as the American flag ascended, said:—

"*Captain:* As commissioner on behalf of the United States government, I receive and accept the same accordingly."

Digitized by Google

The commissioners spoke in a tone of common conversation, and were only heard by Governor Makesatoff, General Jeff. C. Davis, Captain Kuskol, and a few who formed the troupe. Several ladies witnessed the ceremonies, among them Princess Makesatoff, Mrs. General Davis, and Mrs. Major Wood. The Princess wept audibly as the Russian flag went down. The transfer was conducted in a purely diplomatic and business-like manner, neither banquets nor speech-making following. The entire transaction was concluded in a few hours, the Ossipee, with the commissioners on board, steamed into the harbor at eleven o'clock A.M., and at four o'clock in the afternoon a dozen American flags floated over the newly born American city of Sitka.[1]

Ascent of Mount Baker.—In 1868, Mr. Edmund T. Coleman, with Mr. Thomas Stratton, inspector of customs at Port Townsend, W. T., and Messrs. Oglivy and Tennant, of Victoria, and four trusty Indians, started from Victoria, Vancouver's Island, on the 4th of August, for the purpose of ascending Mount Baker, fourteen miles south of the great boundary line (cut through the forests) which divides the English and American possessions.

On the 16th of August, after incredible difficulties, the party succeeded in reaching its highest summit, never before trod by the foot of man, ten thousand six hundred and thirteen feet above the sea level, and there planted the stars and stripes, which had been prepared for the express purpose by Mrs. Frontin. It was about four o'clock. The plateau on which they stood, says the narrator, "was about a quarter of a mile in diameter, and embraced an extent of about eighty acres. The scene was grand in the nakedness of its desolation. The white surface of the snow was unrelieved by a single rock. The forests had been on fire for weeks, and a dense pall of smoke veiled the surrounding scenery from our view. It lay like a reddish cloud beneath us. We felt cut off from the world we had left. Overhead the sun poured down his bright beams from a sky which formed a dome of purplish blue, unsullied by a cloud. We felt at heaven's gate, and in the immediate presence of the Almighty. My companions, to whom for the first time this wonderful scenery was unfolded, were deeply impressed. The remembrance of the dangers they had escaped, the spectacle of the overwhelming desolation around, effects of the terrible forces of nature which had been at work,—these combined evidences of Almighty power filled their hearts with deep emotion and awe. The spirit of the *Gloria in*

[1] Telegraphic despatch to the newspapers, Nov. 10, 1867.

Digitized by Google

Excelsia burned within us. With one accord we sang the familiar doxology,—

'Praise God, from whom all blessings flow,' &c.

No profane thought could be cherished, no idle jest could be uttered on this, one of the high altars of the earth. We felt we were worshipping in a vast temple not made with hands, that our feet were standing on hallowed ground. The thought added solemnity to our feelings as we reflected that—

'We were the first that ever burst
Into this silent sea.'

"We now advanced to the centre of the plateau, and, laying hold of the flag-staff bearing the stars and stripes, we planted it firmly in the snow, and named the peak after General Grant. Immediately after, we sang an appropriate patriotic song. We then shook hands."

There was a peculiarity in the snow which covered this plateau, which in form resembled small tongues of flame, all leaning in the same direction, evidently the effect of the violent eddies of wind. "It seemed as if there was some mysterious sympathy between the volcanic fires within and the snowy surface without. The only object that broke the monotony of the scene was a smaller peak at the distance of about five hundred yards. As it was possible that it might be a few feet higher, the party marched up to and placed a flag upon it, and named it after General Sherman. It was found, however, by the aneroid to be the same height, thus agreeing substantially with the trigonometrical measurements of the United States Coast Survey (ten thousand eight hundred and fourteen feet) and the height set down on English maps (ten thousand six hundred and ninety-four feet.) The thermometer stood at forty degrees Fahrenheit.

From the southern side of Sherman Peak they caught a glimpse of the crater, which appeared to extend under the north-eastern side of Grant's Peak. It is therefore, not impossible that the greater part of that peak may disappear in the next eruption. No traces of fire were visible by daylight, but smoke was plainly observed. Before leaving, Stratton deposited a piece of copper, with the names of the party, at the flag on Grant's Peak, and one true knight left there the photograph of a lady who had been greatly interested in the expedition.[1]

[1] It is not within the scope of this work to relate the difficulties and dangers of the ascent to and descent from the summit of this mountain. We leave our flag flying there, and for further particulars refer our readers to 'Harper's Magazine,' in which they are all detailed.

Digitized by Google

In 1868, the United States took possession of two small uninhabited islands in the Pacific Ocean, about half-way between the Sandwich Islands and Japan. This was the first acquisition ever made by our government in this manner. The islands are near each other, and about a mile and a half long, by three quarters of a mile wide. They were occupied by Captain William Reynolds,[1] commanding the United States steamer Lackawanna, in obedience to orders from the Navy Department. He went on shore with six boat-loads of men and several officers, and raised the stars and stripes on the highest point of land, under a national salute from the Lackawanna; after which the seine was hauled, a large number of fish caught, and the day spent in picnicking.

Captain Reynolds named our new possession the 'Midway Islands,' and called the harbor, which he reported an excellent one for vessels drawing less than eighteen feet, 'Welles Harbor.' The islands are formed of coral reefs, are over fifty feet in elevation at the lowest point, and give good shelter. They are covered with shrubs and coarse grass, and afford an abundant supply of pure fresh water. It was thought the bar at the entrance of Welles harbor might be deepened at a small expense, and a port superior to Honolulu established for the supply of provisions, water, and fuel to ocean steamships on their route between San Francisco and Japan, and afford a refuge to merchant ships navigating the Northern Pacific Ocean.

These anticipations have not been realized. An appropriation of $50,000 was granted by Congress in 1869 for deepening the entrance to Welles harbor. The money was economically and judiciously expended, under the direction of Lieut.-Commander Sicard, commanding the United States steamer Saginaw. More difficulties and greater obstacles were encountered than anticipated; and when the appropriation was exhausted, and, in consequence, the work discontinued on the 21st of October, 1869, Lieut.-Commander Sicard estimated that to complete the cut to the width of one hundred and seventy-five feet would require forty-six months' work, and cost $187,000, exclusive of the expense of removing the débris. He also reported the harbor a poor one for a large ship, as springs would be necessary to cant the vessel's head right for going out or to turn her around.

On the 28th of October, Lieut.-Commander Sicard took on board the Saginaw the contractor's party, and such machinery, &c., as he wished to carry away, and left Welles harbor. About three o'clock

[1] Captain Reynolds died at Washington, D. C., a rear-admiral, Nov. 5, 1879.

Digitized by Google

the next morning his vessel ran upon Ocean Island reef, and was lost. Since then no attempt has been made to improve Welles harbor.[1]

The bill for the Union Pacific Railroad was signed by President Lincoln, July 1, 1862, simultaneous with his call for three hundred thousand men to put down the Rebellion, and the last tie connecting it with the Central Pacific Railroad was laid on Friday, Aug. 7, 1868. The tie was of polished laurel wood, bound with silver bands, and fastened with a golden spike furnished by California, a silver one furnished by Nevada, and a mixture of gold and silver furnished by Arizona. The wires of the telegraph had been connected with the sledge used to drive the last spike, and the intelligence that the continent had been spanned by the railroad was known at the instant in San Francisco and in New York.

Captain Clayton, who had superintended the laying of the track from the commencement, suggested to the employés and a party of excursionists the idea of erecting a monument commemorative of the event, and planting the national flag on the continental divide. All parties concurring, preparations were made for the ceremony; and on Sunday afternoon, August 9, a company assembled at a point about seven hundred and twenty-five miles from Omaha.

The Rev. Mr. Gierlow officiated as master of ceremonies. A hole was dug for the staff by Captain Clayton, and our national banner was planted by the fair hands of his wife; and Mrs. Clayton holding the flag, Mr. Gierlow pronounced the following consecration service:—

"In the name of Wisdom, Strength, and Beauty, in the name of Faith, Hope, and Charity, in the name of the Holy Trinity, we consecrate this flag to the glory of God, the benefit of civilization, and the happiness of mankind. And when this lone star shall have been surrounded by the sister constellations, may its ample folds protect us in the path of virtue, so that we may become worthy citizens of the land of the beautiful, the land of the free."

The reverend gentleman then called upon General Estabrook, of Omaha, Judge Wright, E. S. Bailey, W. A. Cotton, and M. E. Ward, in succession, who made appropriate speeches; after which, Mr. Gierlow pronounced this closing benediction:—

"May the blessing of God rest upon us and our families; may brotherly love cement us, and every moral and social virtue adorn our lives now and forever."

The spot where this flag was planted is the true continental summit.

[1] Reports of the Secretary of the Navy, 1869, 1870, 1871.

Digitized by Google

A point higher above the sea-level was reached in the Black Hills; but there the waters, though running both ways, afterwards meet in the Platte, and go commingled to the Atlantic. On this continental divide *a drop of rain falling, and not carried back to its native cloud by exhalation, would one-half of it go to the Atlantic, the other to the Pacific.*

A pleasant anecdote of the Crown Prince of Germany is told by Mr. Hooper. At the beginning of the Franco-Prussian war, the king and prince passed through Hamburg on their way to the field. A young American girl, stopping with her parents at one of the hotels, hung a large American flag from her balcony, and, as the royal couple passed, waved her handkerchief. The king and his son looked up and bowed, and, like a courteous gentleman, the prince ordered each regiment as it went by to salute the stars and stripes.

In 1865, Congress authorized the purchase of American bunting for the navy in place of English. The encouragement afforded has permanently established its manufacture, and now the American article will compare favorably with the best English fabrics. The reproach that we must go abroad for the material of which the national ensign is made no longer exists.[1]

In 1869, a useful improvement was effected in the making of boat-flags and small ensigns. Instead of being sewed in parts of each color as formerly, requiring considerable labor, and resulting in a more or less clumsy flag, they are now furnished to the navy *dyed in patterns,* so as to require but three pieces in making up. They are thus less costly, neater in appearance, and more durable in fabric and color, while flying more easily in a light breeze.[2]

November, 1871. Our flag was advanced into the interior of Africa at the head of the caravan of Mr. Stanley, when he communicated with the great African explorer, Dr. David Livingstone, at Ujiji.

Late in 1869, James Gordon Bennett, of the 'New York Herald,' gave Stanley a roving commission to penetrate into the interior of Africa, and find Dr. Livingstone, no matter what the pecuniary cost might be. Letters from him, written in March of that year, gave assurance he was still alive. In January, 1871, Stanley reached Zanzibar, and soon after left for the interior, and, after repeated prostrations by fever, reached his goal on the 10th of November, 1871.

On the 1st of November he arrived at the Malagari, a large river flowing from the east into the Zanzibar, and about ten A.M. a caravan appeared coming from the interior, and was asked the news. The reply was, "A white man had just arrived at Ujiji."—"A white man!"

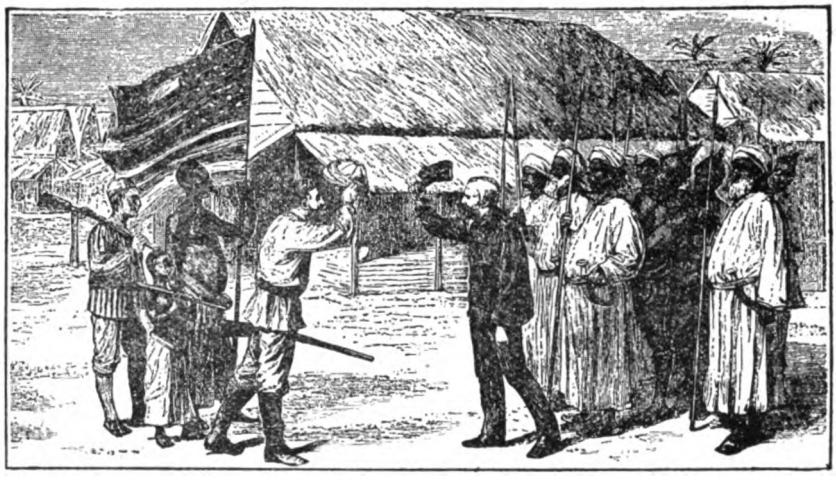
[1] See page 348, *ante.*

[2] Report of Bureau of Navigation, Oct. 20, 1869.

Digitized by Google

cried Stanley. "Yes; an old man, with white hair on his face, and he was sick."—"Where does he come from?" "From a very far country, indeed."—"Where is he stopping? at Ujiji?" "Yes."—"And was he ever at Ujiji before?" "Yes; he went away a long time before."—"Hurrah!" cried Stanley, "this must be Livingstone!" This was encouraging. Livingstone was not only alive, but near. On the 10th of November, 1871, Lake Tanganyika was reached, the two hundred and thirty-sixth day after Stanley had left Bagamoyo, twenty-five miles from Zanzibar. Surrounded by the blue-black mountains of Ugoma and Ukeramba, the lake spread out an immense broad sheet, a burnished bed of silver, a lucid canopy of blue above, lofty mountains for its balances, and palm forests for its fringes.

Descending the western slope of the mountains, the post of Ujiji



Stanley meeting Livingstone.

lay below, embowered in palms. "Unfurl your flags and load your guns," said Stanley. "Ay wallah, ay wallah bana!" eagerly responded the men. One, two, three! and a volley from fifty muskets woke up the peaceful village below. The Kiramgori raised the American flag aloft; and the men stepped out bravely as the crowds of villagers came flocking around them shouting, "Bindera Menkani!" —an American flag.

Suddenly Stanley heard a voice on his right say, in good English, "Good morning, sir!" and a black man announced himself as Susi, the servant of Dr. Livingstone. "What! is Dr. Livingstone here?" "Yes, sir."—"In this village?" "Yes, sir."—"Are you sure?"

Digitized by Google

"Sure, sure, sir; why, I leave him just now!" Another servant introduced himself, the crowd flocked around anew, and he arrived before the veranda of a house where stood Dr. Livingstone.

Mr. Stanley says: "I pushed back the crowds and passed down a living avenue of people, until I came in front of the semicircle of Arabs, in the front of which stood the white man with the gray beard. As I advanced slowly towards him I noticed he was pale, had a gray beard, wore a bluish cap with a faded gold band round it, had on a red-sleeved waistcoat and a pair of gray tweed trousers. I would have run to him, only I was a coward in the presence of such a mob,—would have embraced him, only he, being an Englishman, I did not know how he would receive me; so I did what cowardice and false pride suggested was the best thing,—walked deliberately to him, took off my hat, and said, 'Dr. Livingstone, I presume,'—'Yes,' said he, with a kind smile, lifting his cap slightly. I replaced my hat on my head, and he put on his cap, and we grasped hands, and I then said aloud, 'I thank God, Doctor, I have been permitted to see you.' He answered, 'I feel thankful that I am here to welcome you.'"

Stanley then explained his mission. It was a great day for the old explorer. There were letters from his children. "Ah," he said, patiently, "I have waited years for the letters." There was a whole epic of pathos in his voice. Stanley amply relieved Livingstone's wants, and infused new vigor of mind and body into the long-lost explorer. They remained together four months. Livingstone refused to return home until his work solving the mystery of the Nile had been done; and Stanley, taking his letters for friends in England, left him at Unyanyenbe on the 14th of March, 1872, and returned, bringing also a sealed package containing his Journal, addressed to his daughter Agnes, to be opened and published for the benefit of his family in the event of his never returning to Europe.[1]

Livingstone died without ever returning to his native land, and Stanley has since penetrated the mysteries of Africa, and carried the English and American flags side by side across "the dark continent."

On the 4th of July, 1873, a party of American engineers, in pioneering the Oroya Railroad from Lima across the Andes, raised "our flag" on a summit of the Andes 17,574 feet above the sea level, in snow knee-deep. Among the Americans present were Dr. E. L. Bissell, of Connecticut, A. F. Goldsmith, of New Hampshire, and H. M. Smith, of Springfield, Mass. The mountain was christened "Mount

[1] Scribner's Magazine, January, 1873; Stanley's Journal, Philadelphia Press.

Digitized by Google

Meigs," in honor of Henry Meigs, Esq., an American, and the contractor with the Peruvian government to build the road.[1]

At the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in 1876, a reproduction of the Union flag raised at Cambridge in 1776 was hoisted over the Old State House, Jan. 1, 1876. It was no inconsiderable job to adapt and arrange the hundreds of flags on all the flag-staffs on the Exhibition buildings, which the Chief of the Bureau of Installation had in charge. Over the main entrance of the main building were four national ensigns of the United States, each 11 by 18 feet; four national pennants 25 feet long; and four exhibition flags, 11 by 18 feet, white with a blue bend, on which were the words, 'Main Building,' the corners being filled with wreaths and laurel branches in golden yellow. On the corner turrets of the central towers forty standards of foreign nations were shown, each 7 by 11 feet. On the central towers, between the turrets, were thirty-two oriflammes, 4 by 12 feet, of varied combinations of the United States and other national flags. On the turrets over the corner towers there were forty national ensigns, standards, or flags, each 5 by 9 feet, and a set of flags displaying the arms of all the States of the Union. Thus on the main building alone there were four ensigns and four pennants of the United States, four exhibition flags, thirty-eight State regimental colors, eighty standards of other nations, three hundred and sixty-six oriflammes or burgees, and, with yacht signals, in all five hundred.

On Machinery Hall there were forty-five standards, 6 by 10 feet, five exhibition flags, twenty-six oriflammes, and twenty-four burgees.

On the Lansdowne Valley bridge there were thirty-eight flags, 5 by 9 feet.

Horticultural Hall also exhibited a goodly show of bunting.

In 1876, there was a centennial celebration of the 4th of July at Canton, China, Gideon Nye, Esq., delivering the oration before his fellow-countrymen and the foreign residents who were invited.

In 1877, our flag was unfurled for the first time, one thousand miles in the interior of China.

On the 15th of March, the United States steamer Monocacy steamed from Hankow, bound up the Yangtse-kiang (river) to Ichang. Since 1861, when the port was opened to foreign commerce, Hankow, six hundred miles from Shanghai, had been the limit of navigation for merchant vessels on the great water-way of China. Ichang is an important city in the province of Hupeh, three hundred and fifty-five miles above Hankow, and one thousand miles from the sea. The

[1] Boston Journal, Aug. 19, 1873.

Digitized by Google

port was opened to commerce by the recent treaty of Chefoo. The following are extracts from a diary kept on board the Monocacy:—

"*March* 19, 1877. Reached Sunday Island, two hundred and fifty miles above Hankow. . . . The English gunboat was at anchor here, bound down river, having failed to reach Ichang.

"*April* 1. Anchored off Ichang. . . .

"*April* 5. The formal opening of Ichang took place. Commander Jo. Fyffe, U. S. N., General Sheppard, United States consul at Hankow, and a party of officers from the Monocacy went on shore, and were met by the Taotai of Ichang, and other Chinese officials. At 11.45 A.M., the American flag was hoisted over the newly established consulate, being the first foreign ensign raised thus far in the interior of China. As the flag touched the head of the staff, the Monocacy saluted the flag, while the band on shore hailed the stars and stripes with the air of the national song."

The centennial anniversary of the adoption of the star-spangled banner, June 17, 1877, was appropriately remembered in various parts of the United States. At Boston the flag was displayed from all the public buildings, from the shipping in the harbor, and numerous private buildings were ornamented with bunting and miniature flags. At noonday a salute was fired on the Common, by order of the State's Executive, and in the evening there was a patriotic demonstration in the Old South Meeting-house, on the corner of Milk and Washington Streets, which was filled to its utmost capacity by a most distinguished audience. Mayor Prince presided over the exercises, and called the assembly to order. The veritable flag of Fort McHenry, the original of Francis Scott Key's "Star-Spangled Banner," was displayed, and the song was sung by Mrs. Julia Houston West, the audience joining in the chorus. An oration, suited to the occasion, at once eloquent and entertaining was delivered by Mr. Nathan Appleton.

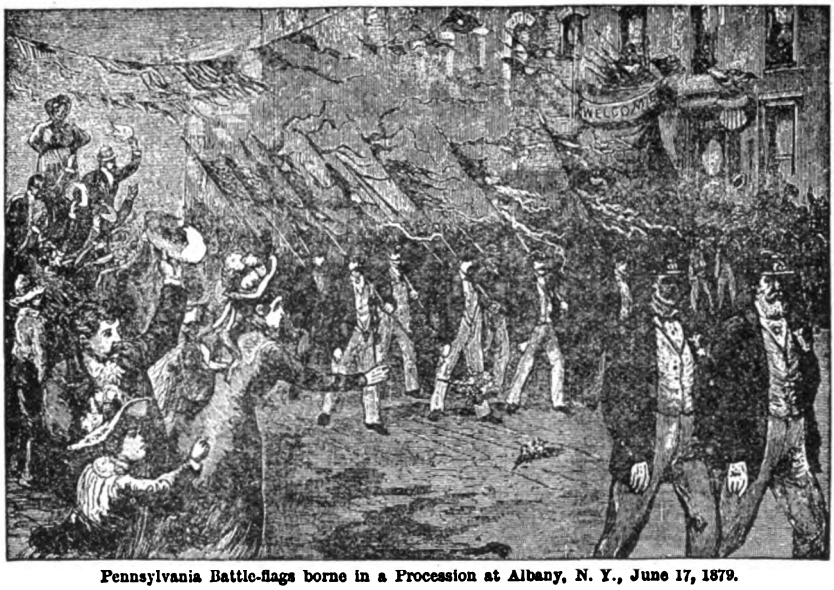
At the sixth annual meeting of the National Association of Veterans of the Mexican War, at Baltimore, Feb. 22, 1879, Colonel Edward Cantwell, of North Carolina, came forward, bearing an old battle-flag of the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, and related the history of the relic with enthusiastic eloquence. It was originally presented to a company of that regiment by the ladies of Fayette, N. C., and was borne through the series of fights which occurred during the notable march of Major F. T. Lally, and under General Joseph Lane. After the close of the war it came into the possession of General Charles R. Jones, Twelfth Infantry, who, before his death, presented it to the Wilmington Light Infantry. At the beginning of the civil war it was given to Colonel

Digitized by Google

Cantwell, who buried it for preservation upon an island in Cape Fear River. In presenting it to the association, he expressed the hope that the American flag would never again have to be buried in this land of freedom. In February, 1863, when Wilmington was reoccupied by the Union forces, a party of soldiers, searching for hidden treasures, discovered the flag, and presented it to a fire company, and it again came into the possession of Colonel Cantwell, who desired that it should be consigned to the War Department for preservation.

It was accordingly resolved unanimously that the president of the National Association should tender the flag to the War Department, in the name and on behalf of the survivors of the Mexican war.

The Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic held in Albany, N. Y., commencing June 17, 1879, was the largest ever held since its organization. A noticeable feature of the parade was the



Pennsylvania Battle-flags borne in a Procession at Albany, N. Y., June 17, 1879.

enthusiasm which greeted the sight of the tattered battle-flags of the 1st Pennsylvania Cavalry, 23d, 26th, 29th, 61st, 69th, 72d, 82d, 99th, 109th, 118th, and 119th Pennsylvania Volunteers, borne in the line by the Pennsylvania veterans, each borne by a member of the regiment to which the corps belonged. These were hailed with cheer upon cheer by the men, while bouquets were thrown by the ladies.[1]

[1] The illustration is from a drawing by C. L. Tiffany, published in 'Harper's Weekly.'

Digitized by Google

Feb. 22, 1880. The celebration of Washington's birthday at King's Mountain, N. C., took place on the 21st; included with it was the inauguration of the centennial celebration which is to take place on the 7th of October. Five thousand people were present from Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina, also a detachment of the Fifth United States Artillery, military companies from Charlotte and Yorkville, and the Cadets of Captain Bell's school.

The day was ushered in by a salute of thirty-eight guns. The address by Colonel Thomas Hardeman, of Macon, Ga., was replete with patriotic sentiments, and highly national in tone. At the close of the address, Colonel Houston, in behalf of the Air-Line Railroad, presented the Centennial Association with a beautiful United States flag, thirty-six by fifty feet, which was received by Dr. Dixon on behalf of the association, and by him intrusted to Major Graham, representing the Governor of North Carolina, and Colonel Johnstone, representing the Governor of South Carolina, who carried it to the pinnacle of the mountain, two miles distant, where, on a staff one hundred feet high, it was flung to the breeze, amidst the firing of cannon and the deafening shouts of the multitude on the plateau below.

At Charleston, S. C., Washington's birthday falling upon Sunday, the Washington Light Infantry attended the Church of the Holy Communion at half-past ten A.M. The active members, in full-dress uniform, were joined by the Veteran Association and the honorary, life, and contributing members of the corps, and proceeded to the church. The Eutaw and Boston flags were crossed in front of the chancel, the latter draped in crape, in memory of the late Colonel A. O. Andrews, who received it from the city of Boston on behalf of the company. The church was filled to its utmost capacity, and the services were conducted by the pastor and the chaplain of the Infantry, who preached the anniversary sermon. In concluding he said of Colonel Andrews:—

"Though loyal to his State, his judgment did not accord with the policy which had involved us, and long before the final catastrophe he predicted most of the consequences which have followed. Colonel Andrews was a man of peace, but he possessed a moral courage which enabled him to take positions from which many shrank. Time and circumstances have changed, but some of us remember when Boston, in the old Commonwealth of Massachusetts, sent down that national flag as a token of friendship, which stands before you now draped in memory of him. To carry that flag of the Union *then,* required boldness; but to receive it then, and from Boston, only the record of

Digitized by Google

the Washington Light Infantry made it a possibility,—but who should receive it graciously from the donors, acceptably to the recipient? Those were more trying hours to some among you than many dreamed of. Colonel Andrews, with a full sense of the responsibility of his task, stepped forth to fulfil it. How he did it none who were present can forget, nor the electrical effect he produced when, taking that banner in his hand, he said: 'In behalf of the Washington Light Infantry of Charleston, I accept this banner on which are emblazoned the locked shields of Massachusetts and South Carolina, encircled by the flag of our common country, and I place it under the sheltering branches of our own palmetto, the emblem of a State which struggled to give that flag birth, and where our bosom was pierced in bringing it into existence.' As Colonel Andrews uttered these words and placed that banner beneath a fine palmetto planted on the stage, he kindled a flame which has burned brighter every year. He awoke a spirit at home and at the North which has done more for our restoration and rehabiliment than all the laws passed since the war."

In the House of Representatives, Jan. 7, 1880, Mr. Barber, by unanimous consent, introduced the following bill to prevent the use of the flag of the United States for advertising purposes:—

"*Be it enacted* by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That it shall be unlawful for any person to print, stamp, or in any manner impress upon the flag of the United States, or any representation thereof, any word, figure, design, or impression calculated to serve as an advertisement of merchandise or other property, or of any person's trade, occupation, or business, or to publish, exhibit, or use as an advertisement any such flag, or representation thereof, so printed, stamped, or impressed.

"SEC. 2. A violation of this act shall subject the offender to a fine of not less than fifty nor more than five hundred dollars."

This bill has not yet become a law, but no one can doubt its propriety.

Having traced the progress of our flag through all its changes until its establishment in a permanent form in 1818; having marked its first appearance on seas now whitened with our canvas, and remote places everywhere on the earth, where man is known to have penetrated, and to *ultima thules* beyond man's previous attempts; having seen it triumphantly emerge, without the loss of a star, and with added lustre, from the terrors of the fratricidal war that was waged against it,—we take leave of its glittering and multiplied

Digitized by Google

constellation, and "swear anew, and teach the oath to our children, that, with God's help, the American republic shall stand unmoved, though all the powers of piracy and European jealousy should combine to overthrow it; that we shall have in the future, as we have in the past, ONE COUNTRY, ONE CONSTITUTION, ONE DESTINY; and that when we shall have passed from earth, and the acts of to-day shall be matters of history, and the dark power which sought our overthrow shall have been overthrown, our sons may gather strength from our example in every contest with despotism that time may have in store to try their virtue, and that they may rally under the stars and stripes with our olden war-cry, 'LIBERTY AND UNION, NOW AND FOREVER, ONE AND INSEPARABLE.'"[1]

Originally a small constellation emerging from the darkness of tyranny and oppression on the Atlantic coast of the North American continent, our flag has, in the first century of its appearance on the political firmament, crossed the continent, and with its constellation, tripled in lustre by the accession of new States, glitters over the Pacific, where its stars of empire bid fair to rival in number and brilliancy those of the Atlantic cluster.

"O glorious flag! red, white, and blue,
Bright emblem of the pure and true;
O glorious group of clustering stars!
Ye lines of light, ye crimson bars,
Trampled in dust by traitor feet,
Once more your flowing folds we greet
Triumphant over all defeat;
Henceforth in every clime to be,
Unfading scarf of liberty,
THE ENSIGN OF THE BRAVE AND FREE."[2]

[1] John Jay's Address at Mount Kisko, Westchester County, N. Y., July 4, 1861.
[2] Hon. Edward J. Preston.

Digitized by Google

THE STATE SEALS, ARMS, FLAGS, AND COLORS.[1]

"Up rose a grizzled sergeant:
My true love, I give to thee
Three true loves blent in one, —
A soldier's trinity.

"Here's to the flag we follow;
Here's to the land we love;
And here's to the holy honor
That doth the two preserve.

"Then rose they up around him,
And raised their eyes above,
And drank in solemn silence
Unto the soldier's love." — *E. H. Hazewell.*

Many of the States of the Union have either a State flag or regimental color, which is hoisted over the State buildings on occasions of ceremony, or is carried by the State troops when in the field side by side with the national standard. In some of the States this flag or color is established by law; in other States, by a regulation of the military department, or authorized by the Governor of the State; and in a few of the States the regimental colors are blazoned with devices, subject to the taste or the caprice of donors, or the officers of the

[1] In 1866, I obtained by correspondence, as far as practicable, a history of the Seals and Arms of the States and Territories, with impressions of most of the seals, and also some account of the State flags and colors, from the Governors of the several States; but on learning that Professor Franklin B. Hough, of Lowville, N. Y., was engaged on the same subject, and had already had some of the seals engraved, I abandoned the pursuit, and loaned my collection to him, and when he returned it, presented my manuscript, and the original letters and impressions of the seals, to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in October, 1873. Professor Hough has since published a work, entitled 'American Constitutions,' in two large octavo volumes, an attractive feature of which is "carefully engraved facsimiles of the great seal of the United States, and of each State and Territory in the Union, made from actual impressions of the seals before the artist."

Again, in February, 1879, I addressed a circular note to the Governors of all of the several States and Territories of our Union, requesting any and all information concerning the State flags or colors. To those who favored me with a reply, either in person or through their secretaries, or by reference to the State adjutant-general, I return my thanks. They will see how I have availed myself of the information, to the honor and credit of their States. Where no answer was returned, any deficiences or inaccuracies will be pardonable. The only official discourtesy I have to complain of is that in one instance the Governor of a State transferred my letter to the editor of a local newspaper, who published it in full, with the addition of remarks of his own, which I would never have seen had they not been reprinted in the 'New York Sunday Times.'

Digitized by Google

regiment or company,—almost universally, however, the State arms are blazoned on the flag. It is a little singular that while each and every State has a State seal, recognized as blazoned with the arms of the State, to authenticate its official documents, there is a prevailing feeling that the States should recognize, by law, no State flag or regimental color but the stars and stripes, while in fact nearly every State has a regimental color for its volunteer troops, sometimes legalized, but oftener with devices originating in the caprice of its owners.

MAINE.—The State of Maine has no flag established under the authority of any law. At one time, 'the stars and stripes,' with the seal or arms of the State in the centre of the union, was most in use; during the late war a blue silk flag, conforming in size and trimmings to the United States regulation colors, and blazoned with the arms of the State in the centre of its field, was carried by the State troops.

Arms of Maine.

The seal and the arms of Maine, adopted by a resolve of the legislature, Jan. 9, 1820, are thus described:—

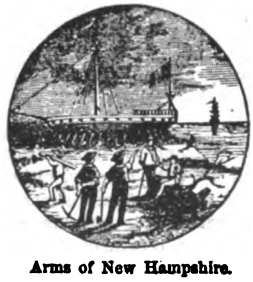
"SHIELD, *argent,* charged with a pine-tree; *vert,* a moose deer recumbent at the foot of the same *proper.*

"SUPPORTERS, on the *dexter* side a husbandman resting on a scythe *proper; sinister,* a seaman resting on an anchor *proper.*

"CREST, the north star *argent,* surrounded by rays.

"MOTTO, '*Dirigo,*' over the shield in a scroll. The seal has the word 'MAINE' beneath the shield in a scroll."[1]

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—In July, 1777, the Committee of Safety of New Hampshire ordered the Receiver-General to pay Lieutenant Noah Robinson £30 18*s.* 9*d.,* in full for Captain Samuel Blodgett's account for a suit of colors for Colonel Hale's regiment of continental troops; and, Feb. 4, 1779, ordered him to pay Samuel Sawyer £19 4*s.* for taffeta to make colors for Colonel Cilley's regiment.


Arms of New Hampshire.

Dec. 28, 1792, it was enacted, "There shall be provided for each regiment one standard,

[1] Letter, J. H. Cochrane, Deputy Secretary of State, Sept. 26, 1866; letter, S. D. Leavitt, Adjutant-General, May 21, 1879.

Digitized by Google

and one suit of regimental colors. The standard to bear the device of the arms of the United States; the regimental colours the arms of the State." Dec. 22, 1808, it was further enacted, "That there be provided at the expense of this State, for each regiment one standard, and for each battalion one colour." Dec. 22, 1820, it was again enacted, and re-enacted Dec. 23, 1842, "There shall be provided at the expense of the State a standard for each regiment . . . and all colours shall be made of good scarlet silk, with the number of the regiment or company marked thereon with white silk by the officer receiving them."

On the 6th of July, 1867, a law was passed which required the Adjutant-General to "furnish each regiment of artillery when a regiment exists, and in default thereof to the company first organized in such regiment, a standard, according to the regulations of the army of the United States; to each regiment of infantry a standard, to each regiment of cavalry a standard and guidon, according in each case to the style prescribed in such regulations,—the letters 'N. H.' and the arms of the State being substituted for the letters 'U. S.' and the national arms.

At the commencement of the civil war the State had no legally authorized State flag, but when the State commenced putting her troops into the field in support of the Union, one was devised by the Governor and Council, assisted by the Adjutant-General, and each regiment was provided with one. These flags were of white silk, with a yellow fringe, and blue and white cord and tassels. In the centre on one side was painted the arms of the State, with emblems indicative of the arm, whether artillery or infantry, which carried them; on the other side was represented the arms of the United States, with the name of the State and of the regiment.

On the 6th of August, 1878, an act was approved requiring the Adjutant-General to furnish each squadron of cavalry with a standard, and platoon of artillery with a guidon, and to each battalion and regiment of infantry a State and national flag of the regulation pattern.[1]

The present seal of New Hampshire was established by the following act, which passed both branches of the legislature, Feb. 11, 1785:—

"*An act to establish a seal to be used as the great seal of the State.*

"Whereas, the committee appointed by the General Court to prepare a device and inscription for a State seal, did, on the first day of November last, lay before the said court a device, with the following inscription, viz.: 'A

[1] Letter, A. B. Thompson, Secretary of State, April 16, 1879.

Digitized by Google

field, accompanied with laurels; round the field in capital letters, "SIGILLUM REIPUBLICÆ NEO HANTONIENSIS;" on the field, a rising sun and a ship on the stocks, with American banners displayed, being two inches in diameter.'

"Which was then voted to be received and accepted, and accordingly hath since that time been used as the great seal of the State; but as doubts have since arisen whether the vote for establishing said seal was sufficiently explicit, for removing such doubts, therefore, —

"*Be it enacted*, by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court convened, that the said seal, with the above-recited inscription, be fully established and used in all cases as the great seal of this State, and considered as having been such from the first day of November last."

In 1866, N. W. Gove, Deputy Secretary of State, forwarded to me a photograph of the battle-flag of the First New Hampshire Heavy Artillery, showing both sides of it. It has a blue field, with yellow fringe and blue and white cord and tassels, having the State arms on one side and the United States arms on the other, with the name of the regiment. This was the State color of all the New Hampshire regiments during the civil war, with the exception that emblems were added to indicate the arm, whether artillery, infantry, or cavalry.

VERMONT.—The flag of this State, as established by an act of the Assembly, September, 1866, has thirteen stripes, alternate red and white, like those of our national standard, and a blue union, or canton, with one white star in its centre, blazoned with the State arms.[1]

Seal of Vermont.

There is not on record any legislative act, ordinance of council, or any order or decree of any constituted authorities of the State, establishing a seal or coat of arms for Vermont prior to the act of September, 1866, which established a State flag. The devices, however, were the same as those on the State seal, procured under the order of the executive, by Robert Temple, Esq., in 1821, then the secretary of the governor and council, during the administration of Governor Skinner.

The act which passed the Assembly in 1866, taken from chapter 131 of the General Statutes, is as follows:—

"*Of the State Arms and Flag.*

"SECTION 1. The coat of arms of the State shall be and is described as follows: —

"*Green*, a landscape, occupying half of the shield; on the right and left

[1] Rodney Lund, Deputy Secretary of State, Sept. 21, 1866.

Digitized by Google

in the background high mountains, *blue;* the sky, *yellow.* From near the base, and reaching nearly to the top of the shield, arises a pine-tree of the natural color, and between three erect sheaves, placed bendwise on the dexter side, and a red cow standing on the sinister side of the field.

"THE CREST. A buck's head of the natural color, cut off, and placed on a scroll, *blue* and *yellow.*

"THE MOTTO AND BADGE. On a scroll beneath the shield the motto, 'VERMONT.' 'FREEDOM AND UNITY.' The Vermonter's badge: two pine branches of the natural color crossed between the shield and scroll.

"SEC. 2. The State seal shall include the coat of arms, excluding the crest, scroll, and badge, and with the motto in a circular border around the same.

"SEC. 3. The flag of the State shall be thirteen stripes, alternate red and white. The union shall be one large star, white in a blue field, with the coat of arms of the State therein."

MASSACHUSETTS.—It was ordered by the Governor, in June, 1787, that the standard which the Massachusetts troops should carry in the field should be of white silk, with the arms of the Commonwealth on one side, and the crest of said arms, or other military device which the corps might choose, on the other. Subsequently, and throughout the civil war, the State flag had the State arms on one side, and on the reverse the same, with the exception of the designation of the corps in place of the motto, "*Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietam.*" The regimental flag was of blue silk down to about 1840. During the civil war, the State flag was white, and an American flag took the place of the blue regimental flag.[1]

Arms of Massachusetts.

The regulations for the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, issued in 1879, order the State color for the infantry to be of white silk, five feet fly, and four feet and one-half deep on the pike, bearing on one side the State arms and motto, as established Dec. 13, 1780, and on the reverse the pine-tree shield, with the number and name of the regiment on the scroll, the colors to be edged with yellow fringe, and to have cords and tassels of blue and white intermixed. Each regiment to carry a national color six by five feet, with the name and number of the regiment in gold on the centre stripe, its staff or pike surmounted by an eagle. The staff of the State color to be surmounted by a spear-head. The artillery and cavalry have colors smaller, but of the same devices, only

[1] Hon. Oliver Warner, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1866.

Digitized by Google

the cords and tassels for the artillery are red and yellow, and yellow for the cavalry. The council of officers of any regiment or corps of cadets may adopt a regimental device and motto, which, if approved by the Commander-in-chief, may be borne on the reverse of the State color in place of the pine-tree shield; but a drawing of the device, properly blazoned, must be deposited in the office of the Adjutant-General.[1]

Agreeably to a report of Nathan Cushing, Esq., who was appointed to prepare a seal for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the following device was adopted as the arms of the Commonwealth, Dec. 13, 1780:—

"ARMS, *sapphire,* an Indian dressed in his shirt and moccasins, belted *proper.* In his right hand a bow, *topaz;* in his left, an arrow, its point towards the base. On the *dexter* side of the Indian's head a star, *pearl,* for one of the United States of America.

"CREST, on a wreath a dexter arm, clothed and grasping a broadsword, the pummel and hilt *topaz.*

"MOTTO, '*Ense Petit Placidam sub Libertate Quietam.*'

"SEAL, the arms of the Commonwealth, surrounded by the legend, '*Sigillum Reipublicæ Massachusettensis.*'"

The motto, as is well known to many, is the second of two Latin lines written about two centuries ago by Algernon Sydney in the album of the public library at Copenhagen, and which, it is said, were indignantly torn from the book by Yerlon, the French ambassador at the court of Denmark. The lines were,—

> "Manus hæc inimica tyrannis,
> Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietam."

Two translations of the lines were made by the venerable ex-President, John Quincy Adams. The first was obtained by Mr. Winthrop as an autograph for a friend. It happened that morning that Mr. Adams, in vindication of the right of petition, had presented a petition which excited the indignation of some of the Southern members. He had been interrupted and threatened with personal expulsion, and a summary motion was made that his petition should not be received. The yeas and nays were demanded upon this and some other motion, and the clerk proceeded to call the roll. During this process, Mr. Winthrop approached Mr. Adams, and told him his errand, adding, he would not have troubled him at such a moment were not the person

[1] Letter, William M. Olin, private secretary of Governor Talbot, April 14, 1879; also, Regulations for the Massachusetts Volunteer Forces, 1879.

Digitized by Google

in whose behalf he applied about to leave Washington by the next train. "There is no better time than this," said he. "Give me the book." And, taking it, he proceeded, with a trembling hand but an untrembling heart, to inscribe the following spirited translation:—

> "This hand, to tyrants ever sworn the foe,
> For freedom only deals the deadly blow;
> Then sheathe in calm repose the vengeful blade,
> For gentle peace in freedom's hallowed shade."

The second and more literal translation will be found in a lecture on the social compact, delivered Nov. 25, 1842.

> "This hand, the rule of tyrants to oppose,
> Seeks with the sword fair freedom's soft repose."

RHODE ISLAND.—In 1647, the colony ordered "the seale of the Province shall be an ancker," and in 1664 ordered "that the seal with the motto 'Rhode Island and Providence Plantations,' with the word '*Hope*' over the head of the ancker, is the present seal of the Colonie."[1]

Arms of Rhode Island.

March 30, 1877, the General Assembly of the State enacted the following law:—

"The flag of the State shall be a foul anchor, with the motto, 'HOPE,' the whole to be surrounded by a scroll, around which, in a circle, shall be as many stars as there are States in the Union. The color of the anchor, motto, and stars shall be blue, the scroll red, and in the centre of a white field. This act to take effect from and after its passage."

The device symbolizes those principles of civil and religious liberty which led to the founding of the colony, and in which the faith of the citizens of the State is still deeply anchored. The motto, "*Hope*," above the silver shield directs the mind to the uncertain future, anticipating the growing prosperity of the State and the perpetuity of its institutions, while the unlettered label attached to the shield denotes that events are still progressing in the march of time, and await the completion of history before the destiny of the State shall be recorded thereon.

[1] Letter, Hon. J. M. Adderman, Secretary of State, March 12, 1879; also, act in relation to the State flag, March 30, 1877. In 1866, Hon. J. R. Bartlett wrote me, the flag of the State is the same as the seal, with more or less scroll-work, according to the taste of the artist.

Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT.—Immediately after the battle of Lexington, the Connecticut troops had standards bearing on them the colony's arms, with the motto, "*Qui transtulit sustinet,*" in letters of gold. By act of the General Assembly of Connecticut, July 1, 1775, the regiments were distinguished by the colors of their standards,—blue, red, orange, &c.

Arms of Connecticut.

In 1861, a State flag, white, bearing three vines depicted in their proper colors, that being the State colony arms since 1656, was proposed, and passed the Senate, but the resolution was indefinitely postponed in the House of Representatives, on the ground that it was not a time to talk about any other flag than that of the Union. Flags of this pattern were carried, however, as regimental colors during the war.[1]

It cannot be ascertained at what precise time the public seal for the colony of Connecticut was adopted, or by whom it was devised. A seal was certainly in use in 1656, as the General Court, on the 26th of March for that year, ordered, "There shall be given to Captain Cullick a copy of an agreement with Mr. Fenwick, relative to the purchase of Saybrook, sealed with the seal of the colony."

The first General Assembly, or Court of Election, held under the charter at Hartford, October, 1662, ordered that the seal that was 'formerly used' by the General Court should still remain and be used as the seal of the colony, until the court saw cause to the contrary; and the Secretary was to keep it and use it on necessary occasions for the colony.

This seal represented a vineyard, with fifteen vines, supported and bearing fruit; above was a hand issuing from the clouds, holding a label on which was inscribed the motto, "*Svstinet Qvi Transtvlit.*" It was slightly oval in form, and had a beaded border. There are but three impressions of this seal (all in wax) on old colonial documents,—two very poor, and one affixed to a document dated April 1, 1687, not quite perfect. The laws printed in 1673, by order of the General Court, had an impression of the colonial seal upon the title-page. When Sir Edmund Andros took the government of the colony, October, 1687, the Secretary delivered the seal to him, and it disappeared. Whether it was lost or broken up is not known.

The seal used after the resumption of the charter government in 1689 differed considerably from the first seal. It was not so well cut, was a trifle larger, and the hands bend downward.

[1] Letters, Charles J. Hoadley, Esq., State librarian, March 4 and May 24, 1879.

Digitized by Google

No further change was made until Oct. 25, 1711, when, at a meeting of the Governor and Council, it was agreed and resolved that a new stamp should be made and cut, suitable for sealing upon wafers, and that a press, &c., be provided at the cost and charge of the colony, to be kept in the Secretary's office. This seal was considerably larger than its predecessors, measuring two and a half inches in length by one and three-quarter inches in breadth; instead of fifteen vines, there were but three, and a hand pointing to them about midway on the left. The motto was upon a scroll below the vines, and around the circumference the legend, "*Sigillum Colonia Connecticvtensis.*" This seal seems to have been in use until 1784, when the General Assembly passed the following resolution:——

"Whereas, the circumscription of the seal of this State is improper and inapplicable to our present constitution, *Resolved,* by this Assembly, that the Secretary be, and he is hereby, empowered and directed to get the same altered from the words as they now stand to the following inscription, viz. "*Sigill. Reip Connecticutensis.*"

This inscription was, however, cut without abbreviation, and, at the October session, 1784, the new seal was approved, and ordered to be lodged with the Secretary. The size was two and three-quarter inches in length by one and seven-eighths in breadth, and it was engraved upon silver.

The Constitution adopted in 1818 declares the seal shall not be altered; but neither in that instrument nor in any law is it described.

In 1840, it was *Resolved,* "That the Secretary of State be instructed to ascertain the proper seal and bearings of this State, and report to the next session of the General Assembly; and also whether any legislative enactment is required for a proper description of the great seal." But Mr. Hinman, who was secretary, made no report.

The seal now in use was procured in accordance with a resolution passed October, 1842, which directed it should be similar to the one then in use. The seal was made of the same form and size as the preceding one, only a trifle broader. The workmanship, also, is better: there are three clusters of grapes on each vine, while the old one had four on each of the two upper, and five bunches on the lower. The seal is engraved on brass.

The arms of Connecticut, in heraldic language, would be thus blazoned: *Argent,* three vines supported and fruited *proper.*

The most probable interpretation of this device is, that the three vines symbolize the plantations of Hartford, Windsor, and Weathersfield, which composed the original colony of Connecticut. The number of vines in the old seal was probably arbitrary. With beautiful sim-

Digitized by Google

plicity, the Connecticut seal bears perpetual witness to the faith of our fathers in His sustaining power who transplanted the vines from Egypt; who cast out the heathen and planted them; who made room for them, so that, when they had taken root, they filled the land till the hills were covered with their shadow, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars,—till their branches stretched out to the sea, and their boughs to the river.[1]

NEW YORK.—The State flag is made of white bunting, twelve feet fly by ten feet hoist, bearing in the centre the arms of the State of New York, as ordered by an act passed March 27, 1809.[2]

Arms of New York.

In 1778 or 1779, a beautiful stand of colors was prepared and painted for the Third New York Regiment, commanded by Colonel Peter Gansevoort, Jr. The colonels of the three New York regiments had petitioned the Committee of Safety to be furnished with colors as early as Nov. 30, 1776. But this regiment was still unprovided with a flag. The knowledge that it had improvised one during the investment of Fort Stanwix[3] induced the preparation of these colors, which was still reverently preserved in the family, although much tattered. With the kind consent of Mrs. Abraham Lansing, of Albany, its present possessor, it was unfurled with great ceremony at the centennial celebration at Oriskany in 1877, before the fifty thousand people assembled there. In 1864, General Gansevoort wrote under his own hand a declaration that the flag was borne at the surrender of Yorktown in 1781. It is beautifully blazoned with the arms of New York.

In 1879, a State appropriation was made to secure a copy of the arms "taken from a flag borne at Yorktown in 1781," expressed in these terms: "For the Secretary of State, for the purchase of a colored picture of the arms of the State, taken from a flag borne at Yorktown by the American army in 1781, to be deposited in the State library, the sum of fifty dollars."

The arms are carefully and finely painted upon both sides of the flag, which is of dark blue silk, and about seven feet square. The

[1] C. J. Hoadley's account of the public seal of Connecticut, in vol. i. Historical Collections of Connecticut.

[2] Letters, Assistant Adjutant-General William J. Denstow, June 11 and 13, 1879, and H. A. Homes, State librarian, June 12, 1879.

[3] See *ante*.

Digitized by Google

arms completely cover, upon the flag, a space of about four feet four inches wide by three feet five inches high. The two figures (supporters) are each two feet two and a half inches high.

An exact copy of this venerable flag has been beautifully and perfectly painted on canvas, in oil colors, one-half of the size of the painting on the flag, and is deposited in the State library at Albany, in compliance with the law.

By an "act to improve the discipline and promote the efficiency of the military forces of the State," passed April 17, 1854, a board of officers reported a code of regulations, which received the approval of the Commander-in-chief, and were made a part of the statutes for the government of the military forces, April 6, 1854. By these regulations, the following colors were established:—

Colors of Artillery Regiments.—Each regiment of artillery shall have two colors. The first, or the national color, of stars and stripes, as described for the national flag, and may be either of silk or bunting, with red cord and tassels. The second, or regimental color, to be of yellow silk, with the arms of the State of New York embroidered in silk on the centre, over two cannon crossing, with the number of the regiment above and the letters 'N. Y. S. M.' below their intersection; the cannon, regimental number, and letters to be in gold embroidery, fringe gold or yellow silk four inches deep; each color to be six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep on the pike; the pike, including the eagle and ferrule, to be nine feet ten inches in length; cords and tassels, red and yellow silk intermixed.

Colors of Infantry and Rifle Regiments.—Each regiment of infantry or rifles shall have two colors. The first, or the national color, of stars and stripes, as described for the national flag, and may be either of silk or bunting, with red cord and tassels. The second, or regimental color, to be of blue silk, with the arms of the State of New York embroidered in silk on the centre, the number and name of the regiment, and the letters 'N. Y. S. M.,' in gold embroidery underneath the arms; the size of each color to be six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep on the pike; the length of the pike, including the eagle and ferrule, to be nine feet ten inches; the fringe, gold or yellow silk, four inches deep; cord and tassels, blue and white silk intermixed.

Camp Colors.—The camp colors are of silk or bunting, eighteen inches square,—white for infantry or rifles, and red for artillery, with the number of the regiment on them; the pole, eight feet long.

Standards and Guidons of Mounted Regiments.—Each regiment will have a silken standard, and each company a silken guidon, the

Digitized by Google

standard to bear the arms of the State of New York, embroidered in silk on a blue ground, with the number and name of the regiment, and the letters 'N. Y. S. M.' in gold embroidery underneath the arms, the flag of the standard to be two feet five inches wide, and two feet three inches on the lance, and to be edged with gold or yellow silk fringe.

The flag of the guidon is swallow-tailed, three feet five inches from the lance to the end of the swallow-tail, fifteen inches to the fork of the swallow-tail, and two feet three inches on the lance, to be half red and half white, dividing at the fork, the red above. On the red, the letters 'N. Y. S. M.' in white; and on the white, the letter of the company in red. The lance of the standards and guidons to be nine feet long, including spear and ferrule.

Every pike-pole or staff to which the flags, standards, guidons, or colors above provided are to be attached, will be surmounted with a gilt eagle.[1]

The first great seal of the State of New York was devised by a committee consisting of Messrs. John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, and John Sloss Hobart, appointed by the constitution of the State in 1777. It was thus described:—

"A rising sun, over three mountains; motto underneath, '*Excelsior*'; legend, 'THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.' The reverse is a huge rock rising out of the sea, and the legend, '*Frustra*, 1777.'"

In 1798, a new pendant seal was adopted, having for a device the arms of the State. The third seal, which is still in use, was adopted in 1809, and is incumbent.

It is a singular fact that there is no standard form of the arms of New York State extant, but even more singular are the changes which have taken place from the whims of artists, or carelessness of those charged with reproducing the arms on public documents. Attention was first attracted to the subject by the request of the Centennial Exposition Commissioners for an authentic copy of the arms; and since then the subject has been investigated by Henry A. Homes, LL.D., of the State library. Upon searching the records, no adequate description of the arms could be found. There is a record, however, of the adoption, in 1778, of a coat of arms designed by Lewis Morris, John Jay, and John Sloss Hobart, and three copies, made before 1785, are known. One is upon a military commission issued by Governor Clinton in 1778; a second was painted on the

[1] General Regulations for the Military Forces of the State of New York, 1858.

Digitized by Google

flag of the Third Regiment; and a third is a picture hung over Governor Clinton's pew in St. Paul's church, in this city, in 1785. Even these differ somewhat, but from the last was made the copy for Independence Hall; and it is to be hoped that legislation will be invoked to prevent future eccentricities. The true design consists "of a shield, broad at the base, upon which is pictured a placid stream, the Hudson, with two vessels approaching each other. In the foreground is a level bank with shrubbery. On the opposite shore are three mountain peaks, representing the Highlands, from which the sun, with resplendent rays, is just rising. Above the shield is two-thirds of a globe, showing part of America and Europe, surmounted by a heraldic eagle,—not the American eagle of to-day. On the right of the shield stands the figure of Liberty, robed. In her right hand is an upright staff, surmounted with a liberty cap. Her left supports the shield. Her left foot rests upon an overturned crown, a symbol of emancipation from monarchical institutions. On the left of the shield stands the figure of Justice, robed. In her right hand is a sword, point upward, and in her left an even balance. The arm is partially extended, holding the balance free from her body. The eyes are blindfolded, and the countenance has an expression of intent listening. Under the shield is the motto 'Excelsior.'"[1]

NEW JERSEY.—The State flag has thirteen horizontal stripes, alternate red and white,—in the centre a blue square or shield, on which is the coat of arms of the State.[2]

Arms of New Jersey.

A joint committee appointed by both Houses to prepare a great seal, of which Richard Smith was chairman, made the following report, which was adopted Oct. 3, 1776:—

"The joint committee have considered the subject, and taken the sentiments of several intelligent gentlemen thereon, and are of the opinion that Francis Hopkinson, Esq., should be immediately engaged to employ proper persons at Philadelphia to prepare a silver seal, which is to be round, of two and a half inches

[1] Our illustration is not entirely correct, according to this description, but represents the arms as frequently found upon State official documents, and oftenest painted upon the State flags used during the civil war. The history of the colonial and provincial seals of New Netherlands and New York, from 1625 to the American Revolution, can be found beautifully illustrated in the 'Documentary History of New York,' vol. iv.

[2] Letters, H. N. Conga, Secretary of State, Sept. 17, 1866; John A. Hall, Governor's private secretary, June 24, 1879.

Digitized by Google

diameter and three-eighths of an inch thick, and that the arms shall be,—

"ARMS. Three plows in an escutcheon [*argent*].

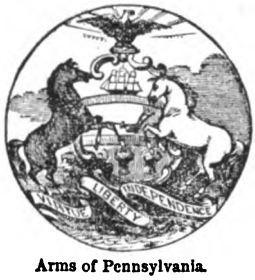
"SUPPORTERS. Liberty and Ceres.

"CREST. A horse's head.

"These words to be engraven in large letters around the arms, viz. 'THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF NEW JERSEY, MDCCLXXVI.'"

In an engraving of the State arms ornamenting the official letter-paper used in the Department of State, the motto "*Liberty and Prosperity*" has been added in a scroll at the foot of the shield.

PENNSYLVANIA.—In 1775, at a meeting of the gentlewomen belonging to the village of Bristol, Penn., they made a collection of money to fit out a regiment raising there, and wrought a magnificent suit of colors for their use, with devices and mottoes of their own composing. The gentlewoman who was appointed by the others to present them in their name made a very gallant and spirited speech on the occasion, which she concluded by giving it in charge to the officers and soldiers "never to desert the colors of the ladies, if they ever wished that the ladies would list under their banners."[1]



Arms of Pennsylvania.

It is a pity the devices on these State colors have not been preserved, or are not remembered.

In 1789, when Washington passed through Philadelphia to assume the presidency in New York, he was received with distinguished honors, and the floating bridge at Gray's Ferry was decorated with evergreens and flags. Among the latter was a blue flag which had been hoisted in the East Indies by Captain Bell, as a Pennsylvania State flag, which bore the inscription, "The new era."

April 9, 1799. The Pennsylvania legislature enacted "that there shall be two colors or standards provided at the expense of the State for every regiment, so that each battalion may have one, and they shall be uniform throughout the State, and of the following dimensions and devices;" to wit, "The length or height of the staff of each of the said colors shall be at least nine feet, with a brass spear on the top thereof; the fly of each of the said colors shall be six feet six inches in length, and four feet six inches in height on the staff; on the fly of one of the said colors (to be made of a dark blue-colored

[1] From Mather's Magazine, February, 1789, p. 115.

Digitized by Google

silk) there shall be painted an American eagle, with expanded wings, supporting the arms of the State, or some striking part thereof; in the upper corner next the staff there shall be inserted, in white letters and figures, the number of the regiment, and the word 'PENNSYLVANIA,' encircled or ornamented with thirteen white stars; the fly of the other color shall be composed of thirteen red and white alternate stripes, with the upper corner next the staff colored and appropriated as above directed, and each color shall be ornamented with two silk tassels. And the Governor is hereby authorized to cause two colors or standards to be made as soon as convenient, according to the above directions, and lodged in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, and preserved as models for the colors of the State, agreeably to which all the regimental colors of this Commonwealth shall hereafter be made."[1] The regimental colors of Pennsylvania have continued ever since to be of blue silk, blazoned in the centre with the arms of the State.

May 26, 1861. A joint resolution of the legislature required the Governor "to ascertain how the regiments raised in Pennsylvania during the war of the Revolution, the war of 1812, and the war with Mexico were numbered, among what divisions of the service they were distributed, and where the said regiments distinguished themselves in action. That, having ascertained said particulars, he shall procure regimental standards to be inscribed with the numbers of those regiments respectively, on which shall be painted the arms of the Commonwealth and the names of the actions in which the said regiments distinguished themselves. That the standards so inscribed shall be delivered to the regiments now in the field or forming, bearing the regimental number corresponding to the regiments of Pennsylvania in former wars."

The Governor was further directed "to procure regimental standards for all the regiments formed or to be formed in Pennsylvania, beyond the numbers in former wars, upon which shall be inscribed the number of the regiment, and painted the arms of this Commonwealth; and that all these standards, after the present unhappy rebellion is ended, shall be returned to the Adjutant-General, to be further inscribed, as the valor and good conduct of each particular regiment may have deserved; and that they then be carefully preserved by the State, to be delivered to such future regiments as the military necessity of the country may require Pennsylvania to raise."

[1] Letter, C. N. Farr, Governor's private secretary, March 24, 1879, enclosing laws, &c.

Digitized by Google

On the same day, the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati, having presented to the Executive of the State five hundred dollars "towards arming and equipping the volunteers of Pennsylvania," the legislature, considering that "this expression of patriotism by a society founded by Washington and the illustrious chiefs of the Revolution, and embracing in its present organization their immediate and lineal descendants," &c., demands especial recognition and approval, "*Resolved,* That the Governor be, and he is hereby, directed to expend the said money in the purchase of regimental flags having the coat of arms of the State, and to be inscribed as provided for in the resolution." [1]

In accordance with these resolutions, the regiments of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps in camp at Tennellytown, Md., on the 10th of September, were presented with standards at eleven A.M., President Lincoln, accompanied by the Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, Governor Curtin and the members of his staff, and many distinguished soldiers and citizens being present.

Governor Curtin, in his presentation speech to General M'Call, said: "I come here to-day on a duty enjoined by the legislature of Pennsylvania. The remnant of the descendants of the heroes and sages of the Revolution in the Keystone State, known as the Cincinnati Society, presented me with a sum of money to arm and equip the volunteers of Pennsylvania who might go into public service in the present exigency. I referred the subject to the legislature. They instructed me to make these flags, and pay for them with the money of the Cincinnati Society. I have placed in the centre of the azure field of stars, the arms of the State. I give these flags to you to-day, and I know you will carry them wherever you appear in honor, and that the credit of your State will never suffer in your hands." The story of the return of these flags after the war, elsewhere given, shows with what courage and honor they were carried and preserved.

The seal and arms of Pennsylvania owe their origin to a resolution of the Assembly, passed Sept. 28, 1776, whereby Messrs. Rittenhouse, Jacobs, and Clymer were appointed "a committee to prepare seals for the future legislature and the council of the State." The origin of the seal is easily ascertained. The devices were taken chiefly from the old seal of the city of Philadelphia of 1701. This escutcheon was quartered, having the devices of clasped hands, a balance, a wheat sheaf, and a ship sailing upon an ocean. The wheat sheaf and the ship were adopted in the State arms, and a plow added to fill out the

[1] See above.

Digitized by Google

escutcheon,—the three emblems being those of agriculture, husbandry, and commerce.

The present great seal of Pennsylvania was established by an act of the Assembly, passed the 2d day of March, 1809, at which time the seal was ordered to be renewed, viz.:—

"The shield shall be parted per fess *or*, charged with a plow *proper* in chief. On a sea navy *proper*, a ship under full sail, surmounted with a sky *azure*, and in base three Garbs *or*, on the *sinister* a stalk of maize, and *dexter*, an olive branch, and on a wreath of its colors a bald eagle *proper*, perched, wings extended for the crest. Around the margin of the seal, 'STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA;' the reverse, Liberty trampling on a lion, *gules*, the emblem of tyranny: motto, '*Both can't Survive.*'"

The coat of arms is the same as the face of the great seal, with two horses rampant for supporters, and a pendant or streamer from the eagle's beak bearing the motto, "*Virtue, Liberty, and Independence.*"

In 1874, the legislature passed a resolution authorizing the Governor, Attorney-General, and Secretary of the Commonwealth to have "the arms of the State corrected of such errors and anomalies as may thereon be discovered,"—in fact, to restore the arms as originally adopted and engraved, and which, in the lapse of a hundred years, had been changed to suit the whim of every engraver or designer.

DELAWARE.—Delaware has never had a legally established State flag. The emblazonment on the regimental colors of the State troops has been usually the arms of the State, but with such other devices as those preparing the flags choose to select. In none of the colonial laws, or laws enacted since Delaware became a State of the Union, is there to be found any thing on the subject of a flag.[1]

Arms of Delaware.

The arms of Delaware are an azure shield or escutcheon divided into two equal parts by a white band or girdle. A cow *proper* is in the lower division, and in the other a sheaf of wheat and a bundle of leaf tobacco. The crest is a ship under full sail, displaying an American flag, and supported on a wreath. On a white field around the escutcheon were formerly wreaths of flowers, olive branches, &c.; but these have disappeared, and given place to two supporters, viz., a mariner and a hunter. At the bottom of the seal, in numeral letters,

[1] Letter, Dr. L. P. Bush, Secretary, Delaware Historical Society, Feb. 15, 1880.

Digitized by Google

is the date of its adoption, 'MD.CCXCIII.;' and around the border in Roman capitals, are the words, "GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF DELAWARE." Underneath the shield is the motto, "*Liberty and Independence.*"

MARYLAND.—The State flag of Maryland is blue, having the arms of the State blazoned on one side, and the arms of the United States on the reverse.[1]

The arms of Maryland are the same as blazoned on the provincial great seal, brought from England in 1658. On one side of the seal is a shield, on which are the arms of Lord Baltimore, the supporters being a fisherman and a ploughman, and the crest a helmet, with a ducal crown on it surmounted by two bannerets. The motto is "*Fatti maschii parole femine,*" which is translated, "Manly deeds and womanly words." Around the margin of the seal is inscribed, "*Scuto Bonæ Voluntatis Tuæ Coronasti Nos,*" which is translated, "With the shield of Thy good will Thou hast covered us."

Arms of Maryland.

The first notice of a great seal for the province is in an instrument signed by Lord Baltimore, Aug. 8, 1636, and addressed to his brother. The design of this seal is not known, as it was seized and carried off by one Richard Ingle in 1644. In consequence, a new seal was provided by Lord Baltimore, which is thus described, and which has continued to be the seal and arms of the colony and State to the present time, viz.:

"On the side thereof is engraven our figure in complete armor, on horseback, with our sword drawn and our helmet on, and a great plume of feathers affixed to it,—the horse trappings, furniture, and caparison being adorned with the figure of our paternal coat of arms; and underneath the horse a seashore, engraven with certain flowers and grass growing upon it, and this inscription about that side of the seal (vizt.), '*Cecilius absolutus dominus Terra Mariæ et Avaloniæ Baro de Baltimore.*' And on the counter side of the said seal is engraven a scutcheon wherein our paternal coat of arms—to wit, six pieces impaled with a band *dexter* countercharged, quartered with another coat of arms belonging to our family, vizt. a cross buttoned at each end (and also countercharged)—are engraven; the whole scutcheon being supported with a fisherman on the one side and a

[1] Letter, John M. Carter, Secretary of State, Sept. 19, 1866.

Digitized by Google

plowman on the other, standing upon a scrowl wherein is engraven the motto of our paternal arms, vizt., '*Ffati maschy parole femini.*' Next above the scutcheon is engraven a count palatine's cap, and over that a helmet with the crest of our paternal coat of arms, on the top of which crest is a ducal crown, with two half bannerets set upright on it. Behind the said scutcheon and supporters is engraven a large mantle, and this inscription is about the side of said seal, vizt. '*Scuto bonæ Voluntatis tuæ coronastinos.*' The figure of the seal is round, and it is of the bigness that our former great seal was, and cut in silver, as the other was; the impression of all which in wax is hereunto affixed, it being somewhat different (though but little) from our said former great seal of the said province. We do hereby declare the said new seal to be from henceforward our great seal of the said province of Maryland, and that we will have it so to be esteemed and reputed there till we ourselves shall signify our or their pleasure to the contrary.

"Given at Bath, under our hand and our said new great seal of the said province, the 12 day of Augt., in the 17th year of our dominion over the said province of Maryland, *Anno domi* 1648." [1]

VIRGINIA.—The State flag as it now exists is of blue bunting, sixteen by twenty feet, with a circular white ground in the centre, in which are painted the same words and figures engraved on the lesser seal of the State. The Secretary of the Commonwealth, in 1870, said he could find no legislation with regard to it upon the statute-books. This flag probably had its origin in the rebel convention of 1861, which passed an ordinance that "the flag of the Commonwealth should hereafter be made of bunting, which shall be a deep blue field, with a circle of white in the centre, upon which shall be painted or embroidered, to show both sides alike, the coat of arms of the State as described by the convention of 1776, for one side (obverse) of the seal of the State."

Arms of Virginia.

A letter dated Richmond, Feb. 23, 1833, during the Nullification times, says: "I give you an item of intelligence which possibly you may not receive from any other quarter. The Governor of Virginia, I understand, at some trouble and expense, caused a superb State flag to

[1] From Council Proceedings for 1637 to 1657, in Bosman's 'History of Maryland,' vol. ii., 1633 to 1660, p. 652.

Digitized by Google

be prepared, with the intention of having it hoisted at the quarters of the State Guard on Friday morning last, the 22d instant. Knowledge of its existence, and of his intention, was obtained on Thursday, the 21st, and a good deal of excitement was manifested. Either dissuaded by his party friends, or prompted by his own fears of the consequences, his Excellency determined to let it remain in the painter's shop; and fortunate it was, for, had the banner been exposed to public gaze, it would have been torn down and prostrated, and in all probability with some bloodshed. Scarce a voice was heard in favor of raising it; and numbers were heard to express their determination to rally under the star-spangled banner of the Union. It was supposed by some that had the State flag been hoisted, the flag of the Union would not have been, by order of the commanding chief. As it was, the Union flag, on a pole, was poked out of a hole in the southern end of the capitol loft, and in this half-erect and awkward situation, flapping on the ridge of the building, and repeatedly hooked on the point of one of the lightning-rods, it was torn in many places, and pieces were flying in every direction over the heads of the military and citizens assembled on the public square."

In the convention of delegates held at Williamsburg, July 1, 1776, it was "*Resolved,* That Mr. Richard Henry Lee, Mr. George Mason, Mr. Treasurer, and Mr. Wythe be appointed a committee to devise a proper seal for this Commonwealth;" and on the 5th of July the following entry appears on the Journal of proceedings:—

"Mr. George Mason, from the committee appointed to devise a proper seal for the Commonwealth, reported that the committee had accordingly prepared the following device thereof, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered it at the clerk's table, when the same was twice read and agreed to: *To be engraven on the great seal. Virtus,* the genius of the Commonwealth, dressed like an Amazon, resting on a spear with one hand, and holding a sword in the other, and treading on Tyranny, represented by a man prostrate, a crown fallen from his head, a broken chain in his left hand, and a scourge in his right.

"In the *exergon,* the word 'VIRGINIA' over the head of Virtus, and underneath the words, '*Sic Semper Tyrannis.*' On the reverse, a group; Libertas, with her riband and pileus. On one side of her Ceres, with her cornucopia in one hand, and an ear of wheat in the other; on the other side, Æternitas, with the glove and phenix. On the *exergon* these words, '*Deus nobis pace olim fecit.*'"

Digitized by Google

"*Resolved,* That George Wythe and John Page, Esquires, be desired to superintend the engraving of the said seal, and to take care that the same is properly executed."

By an act passed October, 1779, it was required that a great seal should be provided by the executive, and graven with the same devices directed by the convention, save only that the motto on the reverse be changed to the word '*Perseverando.*' And it was further provided that the seal which hath been already provided by virtue of said resolution of the convention be henceforward called the *lesser* seal of the Commonwealth, and that the said lesser seal be affixed to all grants for lands, and to all commissions, civil and military, signed by the Governor; provided, nevertheless, that all such commissions signed and issued without affixing the seal shall be good and valid.

The *lesser seal,* now in the custody of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, has the devices and inscription prescribed for the obverse of the great seal, with the addition of the words 'LIBERTY AND UNION' under the word 'Virginia,' and around the head of the figure of Virtus; and the same words have been added to both sides of the great seal. By whom or when added, or by what authority, is unknown; but by an act which passed the General Assembly, Feb. 28, 1866, which directs "that the great seal and lesser seal, now under the care of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, are and shall continue the seals of the Commonwealth, as they are now established by law." The motto has been legalized.

WEST VIRGINIA, according to a newspaper report, adopted, in 1875, for a flag, four diagonal bars, red and buff alternately, with a white canton bearing the State arms.

Arms of West Virginia.

The Secretary of State, however, under date April 9, 1880, says: "West Virginia has never adopted any flag. The regimental flags of the West Virginia Volunteers in the civil war are now kept in our State library."

The joint committee on seals proposed the following device for the great seal of the State, which was adopted Sept. 26, 1863:—

The device and motto for the obverse of the great seal was also adopted as the arms of the State. The disc of the great seal is two and one half inches in diameter. "The obverse bears the legend, 'STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA,' with the motto, '*Montani Semper Liberi,*' inserted in the circumference. In the centre a rock

Digitized by Google

with ivy, emblematic of stability and continuance, and on the face of the rock the inscription, 'June 20, 1863,' the date of the foundation of the State, as if 'graved with a pen of iron on the rock forever.' On the right of the rock, a farmer clothed in the traditional hunting-shirt peculiar to this region, his right arm resting on the plow-handles, and his left supporting a woodman's axe,—indicating that while our territory is partially cultivated, it is still in process of being cleared of the original forest. At his right a sheaf of wheat and corn-stalk. On the left of the rock, a miner, indicated by a pickaxe on his shoulder, with barrels and lumps of mineral at his feet. On his left, an anvil, partly seen, on which rests a sledge-hammer, typical of the mechanic arts,—the whole indicating the principal pursuits and resources of the State. In the front of the rock and figures, as if just laid down by them, and ready to be resumed at a moment's notice, two hunter's rifles crossed, and surmounted at the place of contact by the Phrygian cap, or cap of liberty, indicating that our freedom and independence were won and will be defended and maintained by arms."

A lesser seal, an inch and a half in diameter, with the same legend, motto, devices, &c., was ordered. "The reverse of the great seal is encircled with a wreath of laurel and oak leaves, emblematic of valor and strength, with fruits and cereals, productions of the State.

"*Device,* a landscape. In the distance, on the left of the disc, wooded mountains, and on the right a cultivated slope, with the log frame-house peculiar to the region. On the side of the mountain, a representation of the viaduct on the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in Preston County, one of the great engineering triumphs of the age, with a train of cars about to pass over it. Near the centre, a factory, in front of which a river with boats on the bank, and to the right of it, nearer the foreground, a derrick and shed, appertaining to the production of salt and petroleum. In the foreground, a meadow, with cattle and sheep feeding and reposing,—the whole indicating the leading characteristics, productions, and pursuits of the State. Above the mountains, the sun emerging from the clouds, indicating that former obstacles to the prosperity of the State are disappearing. In the rays of the sun the motto, '*Libertas e Fidelitate*' (liberty from loyalty), indicating that the freedom and independence of the State are faithfulness to the principles of the Declaration of Independence and the national Constitution."

It would seem as though the designers of the seal endeavored to compress into the nutshell of the seal the entire history of the State and of its industrial resources.

Digitized by Google

NORTH CAROLINA.—The first flag of North Carolina, in June, 1775, was white, and bore a hornet's nest and the date May 20, 1775, and soon after the people of Bladen and Brunswick Counties carried a flag having as an emblem a rattlesnake coiled at the root of a pine-tree.[1] The State flag now in use, and which was adopted about the time of the war with Mexico, is of blue silk, bearing upon one side the State arms. Occasionally a white flag is used, but blue is the prescribed color. In the infantry regiments of the State Guard, this color and the national ensign are borne side by side.

Arms of North Carolina.

During the civil war, the loyal (Union) regiments had flags with a blue field, simply inscribed, "N. C. U. T.," in scrolls surrounding an eagle's outspread wings. The flag used at the commencement of the civil war by the Confederates was white, with eleven blue stars, and the words, "May 20, 1775," "May 20, 1861,"—the date of the Mechlenburg Declaration of Independence, and of the secession of North Carolina from the Union.

In the proceedings of the North Carolina 'secession' convention the following design for a State flag was unanimously adopted, June 22, 1861. "A red field to the left entirely across the end; in the centre of the field a white star; over the star the words 'May 20, 1775,' in a semicircle, and under the star, in the same form, the words 'May 20, 1861,' The folds [the fly] of the flag to be two bars, the upper blue, the lower white, and the length of the flag to be one-third greater than its width." This flag was carried but a short time, as there was too much confusion in the variety of State flags. All the Confederate State troops bore the 'battle-flag,' and many of the colonels sent their State flags back to the Governor. There were other State flags carried by the regiments; viz., one with the red bar, star, and motto next the staff, and with a blue fly or field; another, with the same red bar, star, &c., next the staff, and white and blue perpendicular bars for the fly.

The State flag is never seen in bunting, only in silk, and has never been flown from a staff or any public building.[2] During the civil war the flags carried were in most cases made of ladies' silk dresses.

In the original seal, on a white or silver field, are represented the Goddess of Liberty on the right, and Ceres, the Goddess of Corn and

[1] Wheeler's History of North Carolina.
[2] Letters of Adjutant-General F. A. Olds, March 30 and April 8, 1879.

Digitized by Google

of Harvests, on the left. In the right hand of the former is a scroll representing the Declaration of Independence, and the left supports a wand, surmounted by the cap of liberty. Ceres has in her right hand three heads or ears of wheat, and in her left the cornucopia or horn of plenty, filled with the products of the earth. In the background are mountains. Around the outer circle, starting from a star on the top, is the legend, "GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA."

The present seal has the figure of Liberty standing and Ceres sitting,—the reverse of our illustration; the mountain background is omitted, and a curtain or canopy is suspended over the head of Ceres.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—The flag now flying at the State House in Columbia has always been the State flag. It is an entire blue field with a large white palmetto-tree on one side only, with a white crescent or half-moon in the upper corner near the staff, with a rattlesnake coiled near the outer roots of the tree.

Arms of South Carolina.

After the adoption of the stars and stripes in 1777, they were used on all festive and gala occasions, and the State flag was seldom, if ever, displayed, until 1861.

After the Southern Cross was adopted by the Confederate Congress, that was generally displayed, and has never since fallen into entire disuse.

The negroes, when in power, raised it alongside of the United States flag on the State House, and kept it flying during their sittings. The State flag now flies from the State House jointly with the United States flag.[1]

The device for the great seal of South Carolina is thus described:[2]—

"A *palmetto-tree,* supported by twelve spears, which, with the tree, are bound together in one hand, on which is written, '*Quis seperabit?*' On the tree are two shields, the one inscribed 'March 26th,' the other 'July 4th;' and at the foot of the palmetto an English oak, fallen, its roots above the ground, and its branches lopt. In the *exergon,* 'MELOREM LAPSA LOCAVIT, 1776.' The legend, 'SOUTH CAROLINA,'

[1] Letter of Jos. Dane Pope, Esq., Columbia, S. C., Feb. 17, 1880.

[2] Boston Independent Chronicle and Universal Advertiser for Oct. 9, 1777.

Digitized by Google

immediately over the palmetto, and at the opposite part of the circle, 'ANIMIS EPIBUSQUE PARATI.'

"EXPLANATION. The palmetto furnishes food for man, and affords him a more secure defence against an enemy than stone walls. Superior to the English oak, it defies the British navy. In this country it first proved its worth in a manner that constituted it the most famous tree in America, and, being a native of our soil, it is therefore taken to represent the State of South Carolina.

"The tree and twelve spears allude to the thirteen United States of America, and the position of the latter shows that South Caolina receives support from the Union. On one of the shields is the date of resolutions of South Carolina from under the authority of England; on the other is marked the epocha of the independence of America. The fallen tree is the oak and emblem of England. Its position alludes to the state of her authority with respect to this country, and the lopt branches denote that her colonies have separated from her; it also alludes to the late regal government, contrasted with the present government established in its place, and represented by the flourishing palmetto. The words in the *exergon* give utterance to this idea. The numerical figures there being only the date of a year, of course include all the events emblazoned by the whole device, and the legend announces the name of the State and the sentiments of her people.

"THE REVERSE is *Hope,* advancing over a rock, which is rugged and steep behind her, but smooth and of gentle ascent before. The way is strewed with the arms of an enemy. She holds a laurel flower in her right hand, and has a view of the sun rising in full splendor. In the exergon, 'SPES.' The legend is 'DUM SPIRO SPERO.'

"EXPLANATION. Hope is dressed in a transparent vest, by the Latins called a '*multiculum,*' from the fineness of its tissue. She draws back her garment, that it may not incumber her in her march; for she is always advancing, it being natural for Hope to press forward to her proper objects. She holds a laurel flower in her hand, because, as a flower, it is not only a natural ornament for her, but is also a native of our State, and an emblem of success. Victory, and their attendant safety, present objects of Hope. By seeing her on a rock, we remember that our hope is well founded, and that her having passed a rugged and steep ascent is an allusion to the great difficulties we have surmounted, by having pressed forward to our natural objects with Hope; as the smooth and gentle ascent before her intimates that we now see our way clearly, and have a prospect of an easier road, by which we may arrive at a possession of the rights of humanity. And although

Digitized by Google

the way is strewed with the arms of an enemy, alluding to the nature of our advance to empire, yet Hope proceeds forward with confidence, an emblem of the disposition of the people of South Carolina."

"The sun rising in full splendor alludes to the rising glory of America in general, and of this State in particular; and as Hope is animated by the sun's genial influence, and made gay and cheerful by a view of its lustre, so it is hinted that we are invigorated by the effects of our success, and that, recollecting our illustrious actions, we will cheerfully proceed on the road of honor.

"The word in the *exergon* gives the idea of the device, and the legend is applicable as well to this as to our constancy in proceeding to establish the State."[1]

GEORGIA.—In 1879, Georgia adopted for a flag one having a perpendicular blue bar from top to bottom next to the staff, with three horizontal bars, red, white, and red.[2] As near a revival of the stars and bars of the first flag of the Southern confederacy as they well could get.

Arms of Georgia.

The charter of the colony of Georgia, June 9, 1732, granted by George II. to "the trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia, authorized them to exercise certain acts of sovereign power under a common seal," and, accordingly, at their first meeting, held in July, 1732, a seal was adopted. It was formed of two faces,—one for legislative acts, deeds, and commissions; and the other, "the common seal," as it was called, "to be affixed to grants, orders, certificates," &c.

The device upon the one was two figures resting upon urns, representing the rivers Savannah and Altamaha, the northeastern and southwestern boundaries of the province, between which the Genius of the Colony was seated, with a cap of liberty on her head, a spear in one hand and a cornucopia in the other, with the inscription, "COLONIA GEORGIA AUG."

On the other face was a representation of silk-worms, some beginning and others completing their labors, which were characterized by the motto, "*Non sibi, sed aliis.*" This inscription announced the beneficent disposition and disinterested motives of the trustees, while in

[1] Drayton's Memoirs vol. ii, p. 372. The arms were designed by William Henry Drayton, and the original, executed by him with a pen, is in the possession of his son, but contains more devices. The *reverse* of the arms is said to have been designed by Arthur Middleton.

[2] Report of Committee to Georgia Legislature.

Digitized by Google

the device they had in view the production of silk, which was to be the special object of the new colony.

On the 19th of December, 1751, the trustees, unable to defray the expenses of the colony, surrendered all their rights and powers under the charter of the crown, and the colony passed under the control of the "Board of Trade and Plantations," acting under his Majesty, of which the Earl of Halifax was then the head.

On the 21st of June, 1754, the king in council directed a silver seal to be made for the colony, bearing on one side a figure representing the Genius of the Colony offering a skein of silk to the king, with the motto, "*Hinc laudem sperate coloni,*" and around the circumference, "SIGILLUM PROVINCAE NOSTRAE GEORGIAE IN AMERICA;" and on the obverse, his Majesty's arms, crown, garter, supporters, and motto, with the inscription, "*Georgius II. Die Gratiæ Magna Britanniæ et Lunenbergi Dux, Sacri Romani Imperii Archi Thesaurarius et Elector.*"

The great seal of Georgia adopted by the convention in 1777, had on one side a scroll, whereon was engraved, "The Constitution of the State of Georgia," and the motto, "*Pro bono publico.*" On the other side, an elegant house and other buildings, with sheep and cattle; a river running through the same, with a ship under full sail, and the motto, "*Deus nobis hæc otia fecit.*"

After the formation of the third constitution, in 1798, a new seal was thought desirable, and one was adopted, by an act for its alteration, as follows:—

"The great seal shall be made of silver, and the size of two and a quarter inches in diameter." The device shall be as follows: "On one side a view of the seashore, with a ship bearing the flag of the United States riding at anchor near a wharf, receiving on board hogsheads of tobacco and bales of cotton, emblematic of the exports of the State; at a small distance a boat landing from the interior of the State, with hogsheads, &c., on board, representing her internal traffic; in the back part of the same side a man plowing, and at a small distance a flock of sheep in different postures, shaded by a flourishing tree. The motto on this side, '*Agriculture and Commerce,* 1799.'

"The other side to contain three pillars supporting an arch, with the word 'CONSTITUTION' engraven within the same, emblematic of the constitution supported by the three departments of government, viz. the legislative, judicial, and executive. The first pillar to have engraven on its base '*Wisdom,*' the second '*Justice,*' and the third '*Moderation.*' On the right of the last pillar a man standing with a

Digitized by Google

drawn sword, representing the aid of the military in defence of the Constitution. The motto, '*State of Georgia,* 1799.'"

The law further directed the old seal to be broken up in the presence of his Excellency the Governor.

On the 5th of December, 1799, a supplementary act was passed, and received the approval of the Governor, which stated that, inasmuch as the law respecting the devices on the side which had the pillars could not be completely carried out, as an impression of the words on the pillars "would be illegible or unintelligible," so much of the law as related to them was repealed, "and the great seal, as now deposited and in operation in the Secretary of State's office, with the words 'Wisdom,' 'Justice,' and 'Moderation' engraven in a wreath on the separate pillars, emblematic of the several departments of the government, be, and is hereby sanctioned, ratified, and declared the great seal of Georgia."

The same act ratified all papers that had been sealed previously with this seal, and the same has continued to be the seal and arms of Georgia down to the present time.

FLORIDA.—In 1867, the Secretary of State wrote me: "We have no State flag; the only flag we recognize is that of the stars and stripes which floats from the top of the State House." The State seal at that time, which had no particular history, was adopted in 1846, and represented a map of the peninsula of Florida, with vessels passing to and fro upon the sea to the westward of it. At the bottom of the seal a hill, with palm, olive, oak. Legend, "STATE OF FLORIDA." The seal was two and three-fourths inches in diameter, and had for its motto, "*God is our trust.*"[1] Under its present constitution, it has adopted a white flag blazoned with the State arms, viz., "An Indian upon a bank, scattering flowers; the sun sinking or rising behind distant hills; a river in the middle-ground with a side-wheel steamer. The flag is six feet six inches by six feet."[2]

The State Constitution adopted in 1838 directs,—

"There shall be a seal of the State which shall be kept by the Governor, and used by him officially, with such devices as the Governor first elected may direct, and the present seal of the Territory shall be the seal of the State, until otherwise directed by the General Assembly." The Constitution was framed in 1838, but Florida was not adopted into the Union until March, 1845.

[1] Letter of Benjamin F. Allen, Secretary of State.
[2] Letter of I. F. Barnard, Nov. 16, 1871.

Digitized by Google

On Wednesday, Dec. 2, 1846, the committee on the Executive Department reported to the Senate,—

"That his Excellency the Governor has placed in their hands the seal which he has prepared, and the committee submit the same for the inspection of the Senate;" and further recommended a resolution, which was adopted, that the seal prepared by the direction of his Excellency, William D. Moseley, first Governor elected (representing a map of Florida), be approved and adopted, which was accordingly done; and that seal was continued in use until the adoption of the present Constitution.

The seal of Florida now in use is about two and a quarter inches in diameter, and has for devices in the foreground an Indian scattering flowers; in the middle-ground is a river, on which a paddle-wheeled steamboat is seen ascending; in the background is a range of mountains, behind which a sun is setting or rising (?), and a cocoa-nut tree out of all proportion with the rest of the surroundings. Around the seal is the legend, "GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF FLORIDA," and motto, "*In God we Trust,*" both in Roman capitals, two stars *argent* dividing the legend from the motto.

ALABAMA.—The old seal of Alabama was a rude outline map of the State displayed on a tree, without legend or motto.

The present seal was adopted by an act of the General Assembly of the State, Dec. 29, 1868, and is thus officially described in the Governor's proclamation, March 23, 1869: "The seal is in the form of a circle, and two and a quarter inches in diameter; near the edge is the word 'ALABAMA,' and opposite, at the same distance from the edge, are the words 'GREAT SEAL.' In the centre of the seal an eagle is represented with raised wings alighting upon the national shield, with three arrows in his left talon. The eagle holds in his beak a streamer, on which immediately over the wings are the words, "HERE WE REST." The crest-word, which gives name to the State, signifies "The land of rest." [1]

I have no information concerning the State flag or colors.

MISSISSIPPI.—The State of Mississippi has never had a separate or distinctive flag. Up to Oct. 20, 1795, it was a Spanish province; on that day, a treaty was signed at Madrid, by which its territory was relinquished to the United States. On the 29th of February, 1797, the stars and stripes were, for the first time, displayed at Natchez.

[1] Letter of P. Ragland, Secretary of State, May 20, 1873.

Digitized by Google

Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne wrote me, under date, Natchez, March 15, 1879: "They float there now. Our people have been associated with them on many fields of glory, as our fathers were before us, and our daily prayer is, that they may float for ages to come, over a free and united country,—the one great and indivisible republic."[1]

The seal and arms of Mississippi are simply an American eagle with outspread wings, occupying the entire surface of a silver circular field. In the right talon of the eagle is a bundle of four arrows, and the left talon holds an olive branch fruited. Around the outer circle of the seal is the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI," in Roman capitals; a silver six-pointed star in the base. The diameter of the seal is two inches.

LOUISIANA.—On the 21st of January, 1861, a flag with fifteen stars, representing the number of slave States, was raised on the dome of the capitol of Louisiana at Baton Rouge when the legislature was in session, and on the 26th, when Louisiana seceded and adopted the ordinance of secession, Governor Moore entered the hall with a military officer bearing a pelican flag, which was placed in the hands of President Mouton. The State flag of Louisiana, taken from the State House at Baton Rouge in 1862, was of blue bunting, with a large white star in the centre, and a pelican feeding its young from its own breast painted upon it. The flag hoisted on the revenue-cutter McCleland, when she was traitorously surrendered at New Orleans to the rebels, and which is now in the possession of the Rev. Morgan Dix, was an ordinary French tricolored ensign, with a circle of seven stars in the blue bar. Subsequently, the convention adopted as the State flag of Louisiana a flag of thirteen horizontal stripes,—four blue, six white, and three red, commencing with the blue at the top, and alternating with the white. The union was red, with its sides equal to the width of the seven upper stripes, and resting on a white stripe; in its centre was a single pale, yellow, five-pointed star. I have been unable to ascertain what flag or colors, if any, the State has adopted or put into use since the civil war.

Arms of Louisiana.

The seal of Louisiana is circular, and one and three-quarter inches in diameter. On its white or silver circular shield is represented a pelican standing on her nest filled with young ones in the attitude of

[1] Letters, Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne, March 13 and April 21, 1879.

Digitized by Google

protection and defence, and in the act of feeding them, all sharing alike her maternal assiduity. This device occupies the whole of the shield. Over the head of the bird hang the scales of justice evenly balanced, and a circle of eighteen stars around the upper part of the shield signifies the number of States in the Union in 1812, at the time of the admission of Louisiana. Over these stars, on the outer edge of the shield, is the motto, "*Union, Justice, and Confidence,*" and around the lower edge the legend, "STATE OF LOUISIANA;" both the motto and legend are in Roman capital letters, and separated by two white five-pointed stars.

TEXAS was first settled in 1792. In 1827, the united forces of the districts of Nacogdoches and Aysh Bayou declared the province of Texas free and independent of Mexico, and hoisted a flag with the words 'Liberty and independence' upon it. The flag consisted of a red and white stripe, emblematic of the union between the red and white men; and a red and white cockade was adopted, a treaty having been entered into between the Nacogdoches independents and the chiefs of twenty-three tribes of Indians. These revolutionists christened the new republic "The Republic of Fredonia."[1] It was evidently short-lived. Texas continued a part of the territory of Mexico until 1836, when, by a revolution, she became an independent State.

Arms of Texas.

Mrs. W. G. Venson, who died at Crawford in 1879, claimed that she gave Texas the lone star on its coat of arms. In the summer of 1835, she made a flag containing a large single star, and presented it to a regiment. It was first unfurled on the 8th of January, 1836.

A letter from a young volunteer, dated at Camp Fannin, Rio Brazos, Jan. 28, 1836, states:—

"Yesterday our battalion was paraded, marched into town, drawn up in line opposite to the flag-staff, and at the firing of a signal cannon a flag containing a single star and the stripes, and the word *Independence,* was run up by the hands of Mr. Hartwell Walker (son of William Walker, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H.), who took so conspicuous a part in the capture of San Antonio de Bexar. He is now the sailing master of the schooner of war Invincible. At the moment our flag was run up our battalion presented arms, and fired a volley in salute.

[1] Philadelphia Gazette, Feb. 8, 1827, and Nachitoches Courier, Dec. 26, 1826.

Digitized by Google

Meantime the steamboat Yellowstone, fourteen days from New Orleans, crowded with volunteers, appeared in the offing, and came up the river as the flag was hoisted. We counter-marched and formed a line on the beach, and, as she passed, presented arms, fired a volley, and cheered; a cannon from the shore and the boat, and three cheers from the passengers, answered and joined in the *salute and welcome.*" [1]

The national standard of the republic of Texas, adopted Dec. 10, 1836, was of "an azure ground, with a large golden star central." Another flag in use, the same year, had a plain red ground with a five-pointed white star in the centre, and the letters T. E. X. A. S. in white between the points. The national flag adopted Jan. 25, 1839, had a blue perpendicular stripe next the staff, one-third the width of the whole length of the flag, with a white five-pointed star in its centre, the fly of the flag being divided into two horizontal stripes of equal breadth, the upper stripe white, the lower red. The naval flag adopted April 9, 1836, was the same as our national stars and stripes, excepting that the Union had but *one* white star. Auxiliary flags were authorized to be adopted by the President, but there is no record of any having been used.[2]

Since her admission into the Union, Texas has legalized no State flag.

During the struggle with Mexico, Texas adopted as an official seal a white or silver star of five points on an *azure* field, encircled by branches of live oak and olive. Around the outer circle were the words, "REPUBLIC OF TEXAS," in Roman capital letters. The live oak (*quercus virens*), which abounds in the forests of Texas, is a strong and durable timber much used in ship-building, and forming an important article of export.

The present seal and arms of Texas, as established by law, is as follows:—

"The said seal shall be a star of five points encircled by an olive and live oak branches, and the words, 'THE STATE OF TEXAS.'"

ARKANSAS, as formed from the French territory of the Louisiana Purchase, was admitted into the Union in 1836. It obtained its name in 1812 from the name of its principal river, which is derived from the Indian word *Kansas,* "smoky water," with the French prefix of *Arc,* a "bow."

[1] Philadelphia newspaper.
[2] Letter of John A. Green, Secretary of State, Sept. 27, 1866.

Digitized by Google

The arms and seal of this State, adopted by an act of the General Assembly, approved May 3, 1864, are thus described in it:—

Arms of Arkansas.

"An eagle at the bottom, holding a scroll in its beak, inscribed '*Regnant populi,*' a bundle of arrows in one claw, and an olive branch in the other; a shield, covering the breast of the eagle, engraved with a steamboat at top, a beehive and plow in the middle, and a sheaf of wheat at the bottom; the Goddess of Liberty at the top, holding a wreath in her right hand, a pole in her left hand, surmounted by a liberty cap, and surrounded by a circle of stars, outside of which is a circle of rays; the figure of an angel on the left, inscribed 'MERCY,' a sword on the right hand, inscribed 'JUSTICE,' surrounded with the words, 'SEAL OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS.'

"All official seals in the State shall present the same impressions, emblems, and devices presented by the seal of the State.

"The State seal is two inches in diameter."

Such is the law; but artists have taken considerable liberty with the devices, a specimen of which is shown in the illustration.

I have also an official engraving of the seal in which the shield is supported on the breast of an American eagle, with the olive branch and arrows in his talons, and the motto, "*Regnant populi,*" on a scroll issuing from his beak, and twined around one of his wings. The figure of Liberty is standing in a cloud above the eagle's head, with a semi-circle of thirteen stars over her head. The figure of Mercy is holding up the shield on the eagle's breast, and the word "Mercy" is in a scroll over her head. The sword, inscribed "Justice" on its blade, has its point towards the shield, and its hilt rests against the circle, on which is the legend, "SEAL OF THE STATE OF ARKANSAS," in Roman capitals.

TENNESSEE.—No State flag has been adopted by law by Tennessee. The volunteer forces of the State have been accustomed to carry such regimental colors or flags as may have pleased their fancy. "In the good old days before the Rebellion the stars and stripes were considered all that the volunteers needed to wave over them." [1]

The devices on both the seal and coat of arms were adopted by the convention of 1796, the year Tennessee was admitted into the

[1] Letters, W. I. Fletcher, Secretary of State, Dec. 8, 1866; J. Berrien Lindsley, Secretary of Tennessee Historical Society, Jan. 16, 1880. Letter, Governor of Tennessee, Jan. 31, 1867.

Digitized by Google

Union. The name "Ten-as-se" is said to signify a curved spoon, and is derived from the Indian name for the river,—"The river with the big bend."

The seal is circular, with a white field, the upper half of which is occupied on the right by a plow, on the centre by a sheaf of wheat, and on the left by a stalk of cotton. Underneath these emblems, extending across the entire middle field, is the word "AGRICULTURE," denoting that the first reliance of the State should be upon products of the soil. The lower half is occupied by a loaded barge, with the word "COMMERCE" below the water, indicating that the prosperity of all may be promoted through this means. Over the sheaf of wheat are the numerals "XVI," denoting that this was the sixteenth State admitted into the Union. Around the border is the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF TENNESSEE, * 1796.*"

Arms of Tennessee.

KENTUCKY.—There is no law prescribing a State flag,[1] but the one universally adopted by the militia and volunteer forces is a blue silk flag of regulation dimensions, with a blue fringed border, and the State arms and motto painted in the centre, also a scroll, bearing the name of the regiment and arm of the service beneath.[2]

Arms of Kentucky.

Kentucky was so named in 1792 for its principal river.

The original design for the State seal as contemplated by law, says the Adjutant-General, in a letter dated Feb. 17, 1867, has never been correctly executed.

I am indebted to Colonel John Mason Brown, of Frankfort, whose grandfather was one of those selected by the legislature to present a design for the State coat of arms, for the following description of it.

The act providing a seal adopted by the first legislature of the State, Dec. 20, 1792, has never been changed by law, and was as follows:—

"*Be it enacted* by the General Assembly that the Governor be empowered, and is hereby required, to provide, at the public charge, a seal for this Commonwealth, and procure the same to be engraved with the following device, viz.:—

[1] See note on p. 655. [2] D. W. Lindsay, Adjutant-General, Feb. 15, 1866.

Digitized by Google

"Two friends embracing, with the name of the State over their heads, and around about them the following motto, '*United we stand, divided we fall.*'"

Colonel Brown had it by tradition from his grandfather, the Hon. John Brown, first United States Senator from Kentucky, that the original intent of the seal was to represent two friends in hunter's garb, their right hands clasped, their left resting on each other's shoulders, their feet on the verge of a precipice, which gave significance to the legend. Unfortunately, the engraving of the State has uniformly been intrusted to mere type-foundry die-sinkers, devoid of taste, education, or ideas of art. As a consequence, the present burlesque figures.

The impression of the present seal represents two gentlemen in dress-coats, apparently shaking hands. Over their heads are thirteen stars arranged in a semicircular line, and the legend, "SEAL OF KENTUCKY." Around the lower part of the seal in a scroll is the motto, "*United we stand, divided we fall.*" The diameter of the seal is one and three-fourths of an inch.

The device upon the military commissions issued by the State represents the two hunters, and the motto in a scroll flying from the beak of an American eagle over their heads, while a log cabin, an iron-clad steamer, guns, a mortar, two soldiers, American flags, &c., support the shield.

OHIO has no legally authorized State flag. The militia of the State in the Indian wars and in the war of 1812, and the Ohio troops in the national service during the war with Mexico and in the civil war, carried the stars and stripes. The regimental colors differed from the ordinary flag only in having a large eagle, with the number of the regiment and the prescribed number of stars above.[1]

Arms of Ohio.

Ohio was so called in 1802 from its southern boundary. The word is Indian, and means 'beautiful.'

The constitution provided that there should be a great seal of the State, but for sixty years there was no legislative act ordering one.[2] This oversight in legislation is singular, and that the fact should have remained unknown for more than half a century, that there was no

[1] Letter, William H. Smith, Secretary of State, Dec. 29, 1866.

[2] The annual report of the Secretary of State for 1865 contains an historical and descriptive account of the great seal of Ohio, from which this is condensed.

Digitized by Google

law establishing the identity of that which among nations is regarded as the highest evidence of the authenticity of the acts of the Executive, is not a little remarkable.

On the 25th of March, 1803, the first General Assembly of the State of Ohio enacted "that the Secretary of State shall procure a seal two inches in diameter for the use of the State, a seal for the Supreme Court and each clerk thereof, one and three-fourths of an inch in diameter, and one for each county, an inch and a half in diameter and on all these seals was to be engraved the following device:—

"On the right side near the bottom a sheaf of wheat, and on the left a bundle of seventeen arrows, both standing erect; in the background, and rising above the sheaf and arrows, a mountain, over which shall appear a rising sun." The State seal to be surrounded by these words: "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF OHIO."

About two years later, Feb. 19, 1805, an act was passed repealing the above act, and enacting another law on the subject, which omitted, however, all provision for a State seal. Subsequently, in 1831, the law of 1805 was repealed, and nothing enacted in place of it save a single clause, that the Secretary should procure a seal for each organized county, where the same had not been done already, "of the same description and device as those procured for other counties."

Without any legalized form, and left to the capriciousness of taste, it was not long before the simple device of the first General Assembly for a State seal was modified. A favorite device seemed to be, on the foreground a sheaf of wheat and a bundle of arrows, sometimes standing erect, sometimes recumbent; in the background a range of mountains, over which appeared a rising sun; at the foot of the mountains, and between them and the sheaf and arrows, flowed a stream, "*La belle Rivière,*" of course, on the bosom of which floated a 'broad-horn,' a boat familiar to pioneer history. But this ceased in time to be attractive. Less than a quarter of a century after Ohio was admitted into the Union, when the vast scheme of internal improvements was inaugurated, the Ohio River, in the devices of the seal, became a canal, and the 'broad-horn' gave place to a canal-boat. In some of the seals the sheaf of wheat alone occupies the left bank of the canal, and the arrows, reduced to three in number, vainly attempt to obscure the rays of the sun rising over the mountains. Mr. Smith, the Secretary of State, who made these researches, considering there was no law on the subject, and the size of the seal was inadequate for the proper representation of the devices, recommended "new legislation

Digitized by Google

on the subject, and an entirely new device, or a revision of the old one," and stated there had been a total lack of art and good taste in the official papers of the State, as compared with the elegant documents received from other States.

The original device for the great seal of Ohio, though unattractive to the eye, was appropriate, and replete with historic interest and sentiment. The sheaf of wheat on the right imported the great agricultural advantages,—the chief source of wealth of the new State; the bundle of seventeen arrows on the left the union of the State,—Ohio being the seventeenth admitted,—also symbolizing strength and authority. The seventeen States united in one general head, thus bound together possessing power sufficient to resist all opposition; the rising sun appearing over a range of mountains indicated the position of Ohio, the first State born of the immortal ordinance of 1787. In the light of to-day, this simple device is a wonderful history. In 1865, or but little more than half a century, Ohio had become in population and wealth the third State of the Union, and relatively the equal of any in the appliances of civilization,—in what constitutes the moral wealth of a people.

"From a time long anterior to the time when the engraved devices of the Lacedemonians were brought into use, to the present, the witness of a seal has been essential to all transactions. It is the highest evidence of authority, and its assurance that whatever it authenticates is a deliberate and considered act."

Such being the fact, says Mr. Smith in his report, and the constitution requiring a seal, the importance of a fixed law upon the seal of the State could not be questioned; and, in accordance with his suggestions, a law was enacted on the 6th of April, 1866, to go into effect on the 1st of July, which directed "that the coat of arms of the State of Ohio shall consist of the following device:—

"A shield, upon which shall be engraved on the left in the foreground a bundle of seventeen arrows; to the right of the arrows a sheaf of wheat, both standing erect; in the background, and rising above the sheaf and arrows, a range of mountains, over which shall appear a rising sun; between the base of the mountains and the arrows and sheaf in the left foreground, a river shall be represented flowing towards the right foreground. Supporting the shield on the right shall be the figure of a farmer, with implements of agriculture and sheaves of wheat standing erect and recumbent, and in the distance locomotive and train of cars; supporting the shield on the left shall be the figure of a smith, with anvil and hammer, and in the distance,

Digitized by Google

water with a steamboat. At the bottom of the shield there shall be a motto, in these words, '*Imperium in Imperio.*'"

The second section of the same act provides that the great seal shall be two and one-half inches in diameter, on which shall be inscribed the device within the shield, surrounded with the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF OHIO."

The seals of the supreme court and counties are smaller, with the same devices and appropriate legends.

MICHIGAN.—No part of the United States has been under so many national standards as Michigan. It has been governed by three sovereignties, and five times its flag has been changed. It was under the flag of France from 1622 to 1760, and under the flag of England from 1760 to 1796. In that year the stars and stripes were raised at Detroit by Captain Porter, commanding a detachment of Wayne's army. At the surrender of Hull at Detroit, in 1812, the flag of England was again hoisted. In 1813, Perry's victory on Lake Erie resulted in restoring Michigan to the Union, and the star-spangled banner floated once more on her shores and lakes. Feb. 23, 1837, Stevens T. Mason, the first Governor of Michigan, presented to the Brady Guard of Detroit a flag, now in the possession of the State, having on one side the devices and inscriptions of the State seal, with a Brady Guard and lady; on the reverse, his own portrait. This was the first flag bearing the State arms, and was carried by the first uniformed company of militia in the State.

Arms of Michigan.

From that time forth, numerous flags and banners were in use on which were the State arms, with various devices and emblems; but until 1865 there had been adopted no official flag of the State. In that year, a flag combining the State and national arms, recommended by John Robinson, adjutant-general, and approved by the Governor, was made in Philadelphia in June, and was first unfurled at the laying of the corner-stone of the monument in the Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg, July 4, 1865. It is now the recognized standard of Michigan, and is carried by its regiments side by side with the stars and stripes.

The flag is made up on one side of the State arms on a blue field, with the appropriate inscription, "*Si quæris peninsulam amœnam circumspice,*" "If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you," and

Digitized by Google

with the significant motto on the shield, "*Tuebor*," "I will defend." On the reverse side, the arms of the United States, with the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum*."[1]

The Secretary of State wrote me in 1866, he had often searched the State archives to find something of the early history of the State seal, but without success. Michigan applied for admission into the Union Jan. 25, 1833, but was not admitted until Jan. 26, 1837. Its name is derived from the lake which bears from its shape the Indian name for a fish weir or trap; but another authority says the English meaning of the Indian word is "a great lake."

The present State seal was adopted and in use in 1835, when Michigan was still a Territory. The seal is two and one-half inches in diameter. The device on the shield appears to be a hunter, armed in the foreground, with his back towards a mountain, and a rising sun, in the background; or, it may be, a hunter standing on a point of land, surrounded by a prairie, and looking towards the setting sun. At the top of the shield is the word "*Tuebor;*" underneath it, in a scroll, is the motto, "*Si Quæris Peninsulam Amœnam Circumspice.*" The shield is supported on each side by two stags rampant. The crest is the American eagle, standing on a scroll, with the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum,*" in a scroll over his head. Around the seal is the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, A.D. MDCCCXXXV."

INDIANA has no legally authorized State flag. "A State flag? There is no such piece of bunting in existence. The buffalo and the wood-chopper on the State seal are the best we have, and they have never as yet got on canvas, their chief duty being to properly guard and cherish the official documents issued under the gubernatorial hand. State legislatures have been remiss in giving Indiana a State flag."[2]

Arms of Indiana.

Indiana was admitted into the Union in 1816, and takes its name from the Indians.

The State seal is circular. In the lower portion is represented a scene of prairie and woodland, with the surface undulating, descriptive of the predominant features of the State. In the foreground is a buffalo, an animal once abounding in great numbers in this region,

[1] Letter, Governor Charles M. Caswell, March 3, 1879, accompanying book on 'Flags of Michigan.'

[2] Indianapolis News, March, 1879.

Digitized by Google

apparently startled by the axe of the woodman or pioneer, who is seen on the left felling the trees of the forest, describing the march of civilization westward. In the distance, on the right, is seen the sun first appearing above the verge of the horizon. In a half-circle spanning this scene is the legend, "INDIANA STATE SEAL." Around the outer margin of the whole is a plain green border, surrounded by a simple black line.

ILLINOIS has never adopted a State flag, but makes use of the national colors on all occasions. The devices upon the regimental colors of the State militia have varied with the taste of their donors, or at the caprice of the regimental officers.[1]

Arms of Illinois.

During the civil war, many of the regiments carried, besides the national ensign, a regimental color, generally presented to them; but two of these have the State arms, the others have various designs, viz.:—

A blue field, with Governor Yates in the centre; the same, with Lincoln in the centre; many with the American eagle and motto. Sometimes a national flag was presented, inscribed with the names of the battles in which the regiment had been engaged.[1]

Illinois was admitted as a State Dec. 3, 1818. It is named for its principal river, and the name is said to signify the 'river of men.'

There is no legal description of the State seal of Illinois. In 1819, the Secretary of State was ordered to procure one, but the law prescribed no design. The seal in use is two inches in diameter, and bears around its circumference the legend, "SEAL OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS, * Aug. 26th 1818.*" In the centre, an American spread eagle perched on an American shield; back of the shield and helping to support it, an olive branch. In its beak a scroll, containing the motto, "*State Sovereignty—National Union.*" The dates 1867-1818 appear on a rock to the left of the eagle, and a rising sun gilds the background on the left.

The State arms are, by law, an eagle sitting on a boulder in a prairie. A rising sun in the background. Motto, in a scroll from the beak of the eagle, "*State Sovereignty—National Union.*"

When the State was first organized, the Governor's private seal was used.

[1] Letters, H. Hilliard, Adjutant-General, March 3 and 10, 1879.

Digitized by Google

In 1867, the 'Chicago Tribune' said: "It is proposed to 'renew' the State seal of Illinois, from which we infer that the present die is worn out, and that a new one must be procured. The motto upon the seal is '*State Sovereignty—National Union.*' It appears to us that this is a favorable time for changing the motto, and adapting it to existing facts. There is no such thing as 'State sovereignty' in this country. Illinois has sent more than two hundred thousand soldiers into the field within five years to overthrow and expunge the very idea of State sovereignty. Sovereignty implies the power to do every thing that a government may do,—the power to coin money, to conclude treaties, to make war and peace, and to secede from the Union. The Rebellion was instituted upon the theory of State sovereignty. It was crushed by the opposite theory. Let the 'lost cause' cease to be emblazoned upon the State seal of Illinois."

MISSOURI.—The flag used by the militia of Missouri has the arms of the State blazoned on a white field.

Arms of Missouri.

Missouri was so called in 1821, when it was admitted into the Union, from its principal river, the word meaning 'muddy water.'

The seal of the State is prescribed by an act, approved Jan. 11, 1822, as follows:—

"*Be it enacted* by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, that the device for an armorial achievement for the State of Missouri shall be as follows, to wit:—

"ARMS parted per pale; on the dexter side *gules,* the white or grizzly bear of Missouri passant gardant *proper,* on a chief engrailed *azure,* a crescent *argent;* on the sinister side *argent,* the arms of the United States; the whole within a band inscribed with the words, 'UNITED WE STAND, DIVIDED WE FALL.'

"FOR THE CREST. Over a helmet full-faced grated with six bars *or,* a cloud *proper,* from which ascends a star *argent,* and above it a constellation of twenty-three smaller stars *argent,* on an *azure* field surrounded by a cloud *proper.*

"SUPPORTERS. On each side a white or grizzly bear of Missouri rampant gardant *proper,* standing on a scroll inscribed with the motto, '*Salus populi suprema lex esto,*' and under the scroll the numerical letters 'MDCCCXX.'

"And the great seal of the State shall be so engraved as to present by its impression the device of the armorial achievement aforesaid,

Digitized by Google

surrounded by a scroll inscribed with the words, 'THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI,' in Roman capitals, which seal shall be in a circular form, and not more than two and one-half inches in diameter."

The act was to be in force from its passage.

IOWA.—The Secretary of Iowa, in 1866, wrote me: "This State has no State flag other than the stars and stripes, a large interest in which she claims."

Iowa was admitted into the Union Dec. 26, 1846. It was named for its principal river, its Indian name meaning 'the sleepy or drowsy ones.'

Arms of Iowa.

By an act of the General Assembly, adopted Feb. 25, 1847, the Secretary of State was authorized to procure a seal two inches in diameter for the great seal of the State, "upon which shall be engraven the following device, surrounded by the words, 'THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF IOWA.'

"A sheaf and field of standing wheat, with a sickle and other farming utensils; on the left side, near the bottom, a lead furnace and a pile of pig-lead; on the right side the citizen soldier, with a plow in his rear, supporting the American flag and liberty cap with his right hand, and his gun with his left in the centre and near the bottom; the Mississippi River in the rear of the whole, with the steamer Iowa under way; an eagle in the upper edge, holding in his beak a scroll, with the following inscription upon it: *'Our liberties we prize, and our rights we will maintain.'*"

WISCONSIN was under the government of France ninety-three years, under Great Britain twenty years, was governed by Virginia one year, by the Territory of Ohio sixteen years, by Indiana Territory nine years, and by Michigan Territory eighteen years. She continued a Territory of the United States nearly twelve years, when, on the 13th of March, 1848, she became the thirtieth State of the Union, and was formally admitted May 29, 1848.

Arms of Wisconsin.

In 1863, a State flag was adopted, which is of dark blue silk, with the arms of Wisconsin (with the words "*E Pluribus Unum*" left out) painted or embroidered

Digitized by Google

on a gray background, surrounded by a circle with a gilt edge; the arms of the United States and the motto "*E Pluribus Unum*" being painted or embroidered on the other side.[1]

The following is a copy of the joint resolution of the legislature of the State of Wisconsin establishing the flag:—

"*Resolved,* by the Senate, the Assembly concurring, that the following be and is hereby adopted as the design for a State flag for the State of Wisconsin:—

"State flag to be of dark blue silk, with the arms of the State of Wisconsin painted or embroidered in silk on the obverse side, and the arms of the United States, as prescribed in paragraph 1435 of 'New Army Regulations,' painted or embroidered in silk on the reverse side; the name of the regiment, when used as a regimental flag, to be in a scroll beneath the State arms.

"The size of the regimental colors to be six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep on the pike; the length of pike for said colors, including spear and ferrule, to be nine feet ten inches; the fringe, yellow; cords and tassels, blue and white silk intermixed.

"Approved March 25, 1863."

Wisconsin was so called from its principal river, the Indian name meaning 'wild rushing wave,' or channel.

There is no official description of the arms and seal on file in the office of the Secretary of State. The seal as it exists in fact is two and a half inches in diameter, and is half surrounded with the legend, "GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF WISCONSIN." For its device it has a shield *argent,* on the centre of which is borne the shield of the United States arms, supported on the *dexter* hand by an anchor, and on the *sinister* by the arm of a mechanic holding a hammer ready to strike. At the point or base of the shield is a spade and pickaxe crossed, and over them two stalks of grain; and over the shield of the United States arms in a scroll the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum,*" and over it again a plow. The State shield is supported on the *sinister* hand by a sailor, and on the *dexter* hand by a laborer in his shirt-sleeves, resting on a pick in his left hand, and with his right arm on the upper corner of the shield; at the point of the shield are two cornucopias pouring out their treasures upon the earth, and around the lower half of the seal thirteen stars arranged in a single row. The *crest* is a beaver standing on a roll, and over his back in a scroll the motto, "*Forward.*"

[1] Letters, Thomas S. Allen, Secretary of State, Sept. 19, 1866; Governor William E. Smith, March 3, 1879.

Digitized by Google

MINNESOTA.—There were no State flags carried by the Minnesota regiments during the civil war, as in the case of some other States, and no State colors have been adopted; but the volunteers from the State carried regimental colors, battle-flags, &c.[1]

Arms of Minnesota.

Minnesota was admitted into the Union May 11, 1858. The name is Indian, and signifies 'whitish water.'

The great seal of the State was adopted in 1858. The device is intended to represent the encroachments of the domain of civilization upon that of the barbarians. As the white man appears with the plow, the red man recedes towards the setting sun. The gun resting on a stump is an indication of the transitional period, showing the partial necessity of guarding against an attack, and implying that the settler cannot as yet wholly rely upon agriculture as a means of support. The water-fall is merely a natural feature of Minnesota scenery. Surrounding the seal is the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF MINNESOTA, 1858," and over the landscape device, in a scroll the motto, "*Etoile du Nord.*" The seal is two inches in diameter.

CALIFORNIA has adopted no State flag or regimental colors for her volunteer militia. The San Francisco Society of Pioneers has had in its possession for years what was supposed to be the identical bear flag hoisted by Fremont at Sonoma, in 1846; but recently General Joseph W. Revere, who with his own hands hauled down the flag, has claimed that the real original has ever since been in his possession. A "bear flag" was presented to the 'California Hundred,' the first company organized on the Pacific Coast for the war in the East, by Daniel Norcross, Esq., of San Francisco, prior to the departure of the company, Dec. 11, 1862. This flag was carried by the company through nearly three years of active service, including twenty-three general engagements, and under it three of the company commanders and many of the men were killed. On the arrival of the company in Massachusetts, an American flag was presented to it by Miss Abbie A. Lord, of Charlestown, Mass. It was never unfurled, except to enshroud the remains of the first company commander, Captain J. S.

Arms of California.

[1] Letter from H. P. Van Cleve, Adjutant-General, Jan. 12, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Reed. These flags are now in the possession of the Adjutant-General of California, having been presented to the State by George W. Fowle, Jr., one of the 'Hundred,' with a descriptive letter, signed by all the survivors of the company, dated "Camp of Cavalry Forces, Fairfax Court House, Va., July 20, 1865." The colors of the Eighth Infantry Regiment of California Volunteers were turned over to the State by Colonel A. L. Anderson, who commanded the regiment. They were never carried in battle.[1]

California was admitted a State of the Union Sept. 9, 1850. The origin of the name is uncertain. It was given to it by the early Spanish discoverers.

The arms of California represent in the foreground Minerva, with helmet, buckler, spear, and corselet, seated on a rock near the bank of an extensive bay or river which winds its course among the majestic mountains on either side. Her spear is grasped in the right hand erect, while the left rests on the top of her shield by her side; at her feet, beside the shield, is a grizzly bear, significant of the snow region round about. On the right is a hardy miner with his pick seeking the golden treasures secreted among the rocks; along the centre is seen a majestic bay with two clipper ships in full view, indicating that commerce is one of the chief reliances of the people. Above the snow-clad mountains which bound the view are cumulus clouds and the Greek word "*Eureka*," "I have found," and over all is a semi-circle of thirty-one silver stars. Around the outer rim of the seal is the legend, "THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA." The seal is three and one-fourth inches in diameter.

OREGON was admitted into the Union Feb. 14, 1859, and has no State flag.

Oregon has adopted for its arms and seal a shield, surrounded by the legend, "STATE OF OREGON, 1857," inside of which is a circle of stars equal to the number of States in the Union at the date of her admission; over the shield is the American eagle; at the base of the shield, sheaves of wheat, a plow, rake, and pick; over these, in a scroll, "THE UNION," in Roman capitals. In the upper half of the shield there is a landscape, with an emigrant wagon and deer in the foreground, and in the background a sea, with a steamship and brig wearing the American colors. Oregon was so called from the Indian

Arms of Oregon.

[1] Letter of Samuel H. Bacdus, Adjutant-General, Jan. 17, 1880.

Digitized by Google

name of its principal river, which signifies 'river of the west.' According to other authorities, the name is derived from *Oregano,* the Indian name of a wild marjoram, which grows abundantly on the Pacific coast. The territorial seal was widely different from the State seal in its device, and had for motto, "*Alis Volat Propris.*"

KANSAS was admitted as a State Jan. 29, 1861, and has never adopted a State flag. The State arms have usually been placed on the regimental colors of the State troops.[1] In the Adjutant-General's office there is a flag which is labelled, "This is the only flag which was on the battle-field when General Lyon was killed. It belonged to Company H, Second Regiment Kansas Volunteer Infantry. The brave Thomas Miller was killed and two other members of the company were wounded while conveying this grand old flag; but it was finally brought from the field, as you see it,—blood-stained, bullet-marked, tattered and torn. Wilson Creek, Aug. 10, 1861.

Arms of Kansas.

"The flag was made by the Misses Emma R. and Ellen E. Enos, of Lawrence, Kansas, and by them presented to Company D, of the Second Kansas, in June, 1861."

Kansas is an Indian word, signifying 'the smoky water.'

The seal of the State as authorized by the legislature has the following design and device:—

"The east is represented by the rising sun on the right-hand corner of the seal; to the left of it, commerce is represented by a river and a steamboat. In the foreground, agriculture is represented, as the basis of the future prosperity of the State, by a settler's cabin, and a man plowing with a couple of horses; beyond this is a train of ox-wagons going west; in the middle-ground beyond is seen a herd of buffalo retreating, pursued by two Indians on horseback; around the top is the motto in the scroll, '*Ad Astra per Aspera,*' and beneath it a cluster of thirty-four stars. The seal is surrounded by the legend, 'GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF KANSAS, Jan. 29, 1861.'"

The diameter of the seal is two and one-half inches.

NEVADA has no State flag, but is proud to float the American stars and stripes.[2]

[1] Letter, Hon. F. G. Adams, Secretary of State, March 4, 1879.

[2] Letters, C. W. Noteman, Secretary of State, Dec. 22, 1866; Miss Fras. Hodgkinson, State Librarian, Jan. 17, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Nevada, a part of ancient Louisiana, was formed from the Indian Territory in 1861, and admitted into the Union Oct. 31, 1864. Its name is derived from the Spanish, signifying 'white with snow.'

The State Constitution of Nevada was adopted as early as Sept. 7, 1864, and the seal now in use was virtually adopted at that time, and has been in use since; but it was not formally adopted by any legislative enactment until Feb. 24, 1866. The design is, viz.:—

"In the foreground two large mountains, at the base of which, on the right, there shall be located a quartz-mill, and on the left, a tunnel penetrating the silver leads of the mountain, with a miner running out a car-load of ore, and a team loaded with ore for the mill. Immediately in the foreground, there shall be emblems indicative of the agricultural resources of the State, as follows: a plow, a sheaf, and a sickle. In the middle-ground, a train of railroad cars passing a mountain gorge, also a telegraph line extending along the line of the railroad. In the extreme background, a range of snow-clad mountains, with a rising sun in the east. Thirty-six stars to encircle the whole group; in the outer circle the words, 'THE GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF NEVADA,' to be engraven with these words for the motto of our State, '*All for our Country.*' The great seal measures three and a half inches in diameter."

The State seal differs very widely from the territorial seal adopted by the territorial legislature Nov. 29, 1861, which is thus described:—

"Mountains, with a stream of water coursing down their sides, and falling on the overshot wheel of a quartz-mill at their base; a miner leaning on his pick and upholding a United States flag, with a motto expressing the two ideas of loyalty to the Union and the wealth to sustain it, '*Volens et Potens.*'"

NEBRASKA has never adopted any State colors. The flags carried by the First and Second Nebraska Regiments during the civil war are retained as the property of the State, and are in what might be considered a fair state of preservation.[1]

Arms of Nebraska.

The territorial seal of Nebraska was never adopted by any act of the legislature; but as it existed in fact, was two and one-half inches in diameter, and bore the following devices: "In the centre a chart, inscribed, '*The*

[1] Letters, A. S. Paddock, Secretary of Nebraska, Oct. 22, 1866; S. J. Alexander, Adjutant-General, Jan. 13, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Constitution,' supported on the right hand by a man in a citizen's dress, and on the left hand by a man in a hunting-frock, holding a gun resting on his left arm,—both of these *supporters* pointing to an American ensign waving over the chart. On the right of the citizen a locomotive, plow, and other agricultural emblems. On the left of the hunter a river, steamboat, and sheaf of wheat. The sun's rays are seen behind the folds of the American flag. Over these devices the motto, *' Popular Sovereignty,'* under them, the word *' Progress.'"*

Nebraska was admitted as a State into the Union March 1, 1867, and has adopted a State seal two and one-half inches in diameter, with the following devices: Around the circumference of the seal is the legend, "GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF NEBRASKA, * MARCH 1, 1867. *" In the foreground, a blacksmith at work on his anvil, and a sheaf of wheat at his right hand, and a tree on the left. In the middle-ground, a wheat-field, and a river bearing on its waters a steamboat, and on its near bank a log cabin. On the farther bank, a locomotive and train of cars is seen on a railroad just emerging from between a cut in two hills. Mountains in the distance, and over all a scroll, the motto, *"Equality before the Law."*

The arms of Nebraska are the same as the seal, omitting the legend.

COLORADO was admitted into the Union Aug. 1, 1876. Its name is Spanish, and signifies 'red.' It has no legalized State flag.

The territorial seal of Colorado was two inches in diameter, was surrounded by the legend "SIGILLUM TERRITORII COLORADENSIS, 1861," and had for its devices a shield, the lower half of which was *or,* and bore a miner's pick and mallet crossed; the upper half *azure,* bearing a range of snow-clad mountains; over the shield a battle-axe and fasces, inscribed *"Constitution," "Union;"* over that again, the all-seeing eye in a triangle, surrounded by rays. In a scroll underneath the shield, the motto, *"Nil sine numine."* The State seal is the same, with the necessary alteration in the legend and date.

Arms of Colorado.

THE TERRITORY OF UTAH.—In 1866, Brigham Young wrote me, "We have no territorial flag. Our flag is the flag of the nation,—the stars and stripes." None has been since adopted. The Territory of Utah was organized Sept. 9, 1850, and a seal was adopted immediately

Digitized by Google

after. The device is a beehive on a stand surrounded by flowers, with bees hovering around it, emblematic of the industry of its people. Surrounding the seal is the legend, "TERRITORY OF UTAH, MDCCCL," and above the date and at the base of the hive, "SEPT. 9." The diameter of the seal is one inch and three-quarters.

Seal of Utah.

Seal of New Mexico.

THE TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO was organized Sept. 9, 1850. Its territorial seal is two inches in diameter, and has for a device the American eagle, with its arrows and olive branch, united with the Mexican eagle, standing on the cactus, and strangling a serpent; underneath the eagles, in a scroll, the motto, "*Crescit Eundo;*" surrounding the seal the legend, "TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO, 1850."

WASHINGTON TERRITORY was organized March 2, 1853. Its territorial seal is two and one-fourth inches in diameter, and surrounded by the legend, "TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON, 1853." For devices, it has a female figure with flowing tresses seated in the foreground, facing to the left, and holding up her right hand; at her side is an anchor; to her right, a city with spires and domes, and a steam vessel; on her left, a log cabin and a pine forest; surrounding the head of the female is a sun with rays, and over her head, in large capitals, "AL KI," Indian for "by and by."

THE TERRITORY OF DACOTA was organized March 2, 1861. Its seal has for devices a tree, over which is a circle of thirteen stars. In the foreground, at the foot of the tree, to the right, is an Indian on horseback chasing and about to spear a buffalo; on the left, an anvil and agricultural implements; around the shield, in a ribbon, "*Liberty and union, one and inseparable, now and forever,* March 2, 1861."

THE TERRITORY OF IDAHO has no flag of any kind. The Governor informs me he has in his office an American flag, and also a Confed-

Digitized by Google

erate flag,—the 'stars and bars,'—which he brought out of the first day's fight at Shiloh.[1]

The Territory of Idaho was organized in 1863, and a seal was adopted.

On the 11th of January, 1866, it was resolved by the House of Representatives of the Territory of Idaho, the Council concurring, that the Governor be requested to design, adopt, and engross an appropriate seal for the Territory of Idaho, as the one now in use is a very imperfect imitation of the Oregon seal.

Under the authority of this resolution, Governor Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, on the 5th of March adopted the following for 'The Great Seal of the Territory of Idaho,' viz.:—

"*Shield.* A view of the Shoshonee River, with the mountains of Owyhee at the left; and a distant view of the mountains of Pannock and Bannock on the right, with a new moon in the sky, and a steamer on the river.

"*Supporters.* Liberty with her sword at the right, and Peace, with her palm branch on the left.

"*Crest.* An elk's head to the neck, with full antlers.

"*Motto.* '*Salve*' (Welcome to the miner, to the farmer, to the merchant).

"Around the seal is the legend, 'SEAL OF THE TERRITORY OF IDAHO.'"

The seal is two and one-half inches in diameter.

THE TERRITORY OF ARIZONA was organized in 1863. The territorial seal is two and one-fourth inches in diameter, surrounded by the legend, "SEAL OF THE TERRITORY OF ARIZONA, * 1863.*" The device is a miner, dressed in a miner's shirt and trousers and broad-leaved hat, leaning on his pick and spade. In the distance, mountains; and below his feet the motto, "*Ditat Deus,*" in Roman capitals.

THE TERRITORY OF MONTANA was organized May 24, 1864. Its seal is two inches in diameter, and is surrounded by the legend, "THE SEAL OF THE TERRITORY OF MONTANA, * *Oro y Plata.*" For device, it has a brilliant sun setting behind a range of mountains; in the middle-ground, a buffalo retreating; in the foreground, a plow, and miner's pick and spade.

WYOMING TERRITORY was organized July 25, 1868. The seal of the Territory has in the upper half a range of mountains, at the base

[1] Letter, Governor William Brayman, March 13, 1879.

Digitized by Google

of which is a railroad and train of cars; a sun in the left-hand corner gilding the mountains with its rays; over the mountains the motto, "*Cedant Armatogæ,* 1863." The lower half of the shield is divided per pale; the dexter half *gules,* bearing agricultural implements; the sinister half *or,* a mailed hand holding a drawn sword.

The seal of the INDIAN TERRITORY, or CHEROKEE NATION, has for device a seven-pointed silver star, in a circular field *gules,* surrounded by a wreath *proper,* the whole borne on a shield *or.*

NOTE TO PAGE 638 (Kentucky State Flag.)—The centennial of the settlement of Louisville, Ky., was celebrated on St. John's Day, June 24, 1880. One of the interesting features of the celebration was the presentation of a flag to the Louisville Legion by the representatives of the Masonic Widows' and Orphans' Home. The Legion saw service in the Mexican war, and was then presented, by a young lady of Louisville, with a banner, which it carried through several bloody battles, and which waved for months over Monterey.

The Legion was reorganized in 1877, under the charter granted the corps in 1839. The contemplated presentation of this centennial flag was suggested to the Governor and the Adjutant-General, and the design being discussed, it was developed that Kentucky never had a State flag. There was accordingly issued by the Governor a special order designating three officers to report on a design for the State colors.

On the 28th of May this committee met and designed this flag, and adopted "Protection" as the motto. How acceptably they performed the work the following general orders will show:—

"STATE OF KENTUCKY, OFFICE OF ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
"FRANKFORT, June 15, 1880.

"*First.*—Captain John H. Leathers, Company C, Louisville Legion, Captain George K. Speed, Company A, Louisville Legion, and Captain M. H. Crump, Bowling Green Guards, K. S. G., who were, by General Orders No. 4, A. G. O., current series, appointed a Board of Officers and Special Committee to report a design for a service flag for adoption and use by the Kentucky State Guard, having reported and recommended the design hereinafter set forth, the same is approved and adopted, and will be used on all occasions of active duty, ceremony, parade, review, inspection, court-martial, campaign, encampment, &c., except when otherwise specially directed or permitted.

"Blue silk, with the arms of the State of Kentucky embroidered in silk on the centre, surmounted by an eagle *proper,* wings distended, holding in his beak a scroll, inscribed with the legend, 'United we stand, divided we fall!' and in his talons, *dexter* and *sinister,* respectively, an olive branch and bundle of arrows. Underneath the arms, in gold embroidery or gilt, the regimental or battalion number, with the letters 'K. S. G.,' and the *name* of the battalion where there is no other designation. Fringe of gold or yellow silk. Cords and tassels, blue and white silk intermixed. Unattached companies will carry the State Guard flag, with company name, and letters 'K. S. G.' underneath the arms. The battalion or regimental flag will be six feet on the staff, by six feet six inches fly. The pike or staff, including spear and ferrule, will be nine feet six inches in length.

"*Second.*—Each regiment and battalion of the State Guard, and of the reserve militia, when called into service by the Governor, shall have two flags: the State Guard color, as hereinbefore prescribed, and the national color of stars and stripes, —which latter may be either of silk or bunting, with red cord and tassels.

"By order of Luke P. Blackburn, Governor and Commander-in-chief.

"J. P. NUCKOLS, *Adjutant-General.*"

Louisville Courier Journal, June 28, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

DISTINCTIVE FLAGS U.S.NAVY FROM 1776 TO 1880.

REGULATION 1866 – 69 AND 1876 - 1880

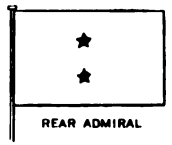
SECTY OF THE NAVY

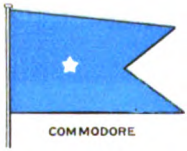
ADMIRAL

VICE ADMIRAL

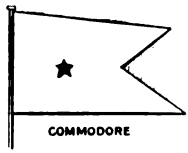
REAR ADMIRAL

REAR ADMIRAL

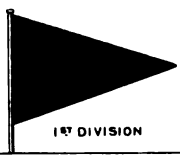

REAR ADMIRAL

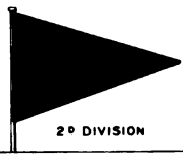

COMMODORE

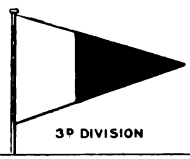
COMMODORE


COMMODORE

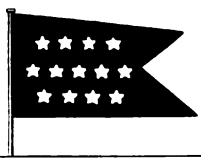
COMMANDERS OF DIVISIONS

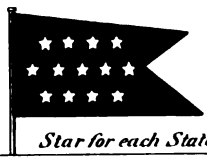

1ST DIVISION


2D DIVISION

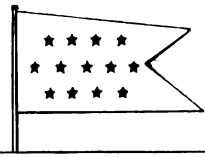

3D DIVISION

*COMMODORES PENNANTS 1876 – 1880

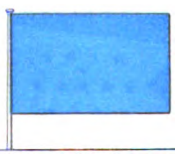


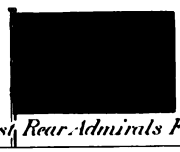


A Star for each State

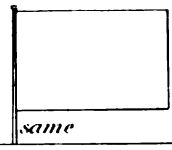


FLAG OFFICERS FLAGS 1858 – 1866





The First Rear Admirals Flags were the same



REGULATION 1869 – 1876

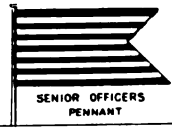
SECTY OF THE NAVY'S FLAG.

ADMIRAL, VICE ADMIRAL & ALL REAR ADMIRALS.

THE VICE ADMIRALS BOAT FLAG

REAR ADMIRAL'S BOAT FLAG

COMMODORES PENNANT


SENIOR OFFICERS PENNANT

The dates should be 1777 – 1866, instead of 1876 – 1880

Digitized by Google

PART VII.

THE DISTINGUISHING FLAGS OF THE
UNITED STATES NAVY.
1776-1880.

THE FLAGS, COLORS, STANDARDS, AND GUIDONS OF THE
UNITED STATES ARMY.
1880.

THE SEAL AND ARMS OF THE UNITED STATES.
1782-1880.

AMERICAN YACHT CLUBS AND FLAGS.
1880.

NATIONAL AND PATRIOTIC SONGS.

Digitized by Google

"A nation's character is the sum of its splendid deeds; they constitute one common patrimony, the nation's inheritance They awe foreign powers, they arouse and animate our own people."—*Henry Clay.*

"Americans! your fathers shed
Their blood to rear the Union's fame;
For this our fearless banner spread
On many a gory plain.
Americans! let no one dare,
On mountain, valley, prairie, flood,
By hurling down that temple there,
To desecrate that blood!
The right shall live, while faction dies!
All traitors draw a fleeting breath;
But patriots drink from God's own eyes
Truth's light, that conquers death."

William Ross Wallace.

"Stand by the flag! its folds have streamed in glory,—
To foes a fear, to friends a festal robe,—
And spread in rythmic lines the sacred story
Of freedom's triumphs over all the globe.
Stand by the flag! on land, and ocean billow:
By it your fathers stood, unmoved and true;
Living, defended; dying, from their pillow,
With their last blessing, passed it on to you.

"Stand by the flag! though death-shots round it rattle,
And underneath its waving folds have met,
In all the dread array of sanguine battle,
The quivering lance and glittering bayonet.
Stand by the flag! all doubt and treason scorning,
Believe, with courage firm and faith sublime,
That it will float until the eternal morning
Pales in its glories all the lights of time."

Anonymous.

Digitized by Google

PART VII.

THE DISTINGUISHING FLAGS OF THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

1776-1880.

From the formation of our navy to the present time, a long and narrow pennant, or coach-whip, as generally called, has been the designating mark of a captain in the navy, and of officers of inferior rank when in command of a United States vessel of war.[1]

One of the earliest laws of the Continental Congress, on the subject of a navy, forbade merchant ships or privateers wearing this symbol of rank and authority when in the presence of a vessel of war.

Flag of the Naval Commander-in-chief, 1776.

The first commander-in-chief of the American navy, Commodore Esek Hopkins, wore for his standard a square yellow silk flag, blazoned with a lively representation of a rattlesnake in the act of striking, and underneath it the motto, "*Don't tread on me.*" One description of this flag says, the rattlesnake was at the foot of a pine-tree.

How long this flag continued in use,

[1] When Van Tromp, the Dutch admiral hoisted a broom at his masthead, to indicate his intention to sweep the English from the sea, the English admiral hoisted a *horse-whip*, indicating his intention to chastise the insolent Dutchman. Ever since that time, the narrow, or coach-whip, pennant, symbolizing the original horse-whip, has been the distinctive mark of a vessel of war, adopted by all nations.

It is the custom in England to hang a broom at the masthead of a vessel offered for sale at auction.

The following is an advertisement of signals used in the royal navy as early as 1722:—

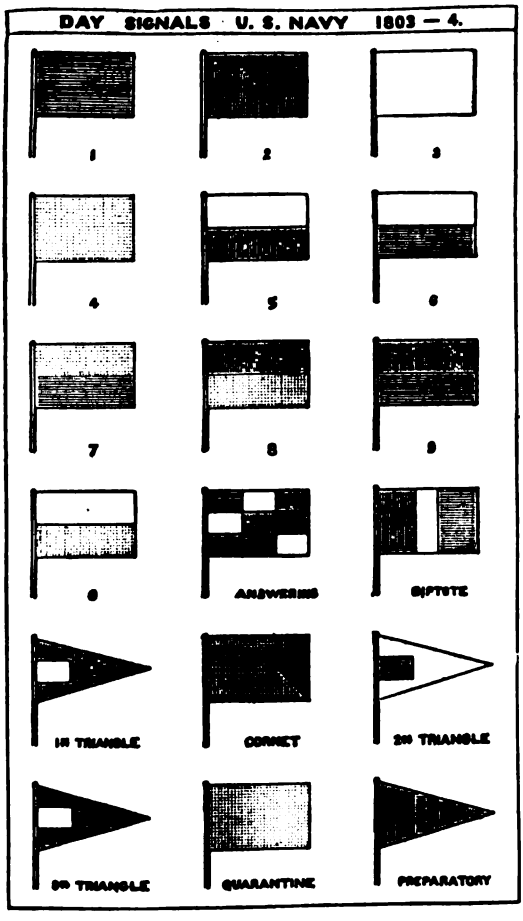
"*Advertisement.*

JUST published the Sailing and Fighting Instructions or Signals as they are observed in the Royal Navy of Great-Britain; being a neat Pocket Volume, Engraven on Copper Plates, and printed on a superfine Elephant Paper, with a Ship to each Signal, and the various Signal Flags, painted in their own proper Colours.

Digitized by Google

or when it was succeeded by the proper broad pennant of a commodore, is unknown.

When the stars and stripes were adopted, or very soon after, the commodore's broad pennant was made to conform to their union, and was blazoned with the same number of stars.



These broad pennants were blue, red, or white, according to the seniority of the captains commanding squadrons, who were, by courtesy, styled 'commodores.' The blue was always worn, excepting when more than one officer, authorized by the Secretary of the Navy to wear a broad pennant, happened into the same port. In that case, the senior officer retained the blue pennant, the next in rank wore a red pennant, and the third in rank a white pennant.[1]

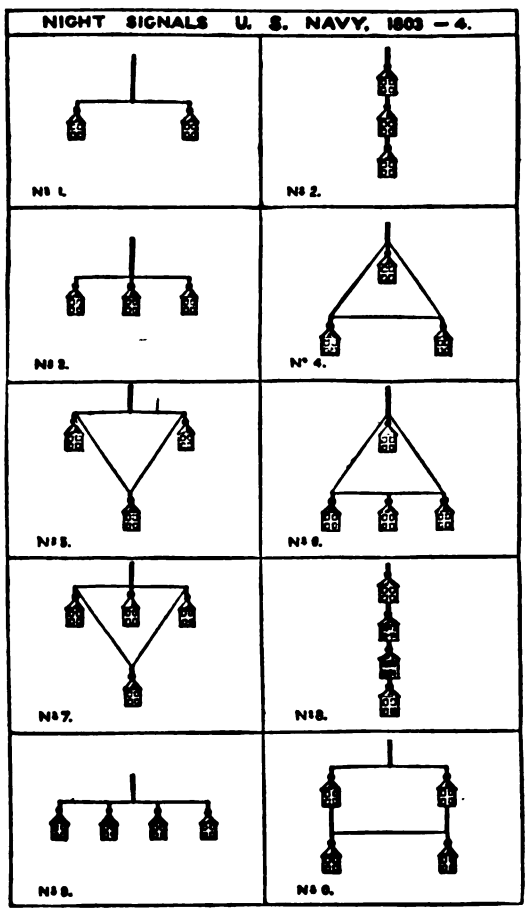
Very useful and necessary for all Officers or others in his Majesty's Navy, Commanders of Merchant Ships, that may happen to go under Convoy. Its likewise very Ornamental in Sheets, for Rooms, Stair-Cases or Cabins. To be sold at 5s. the Set, in Sheets, and 6s. Bound, by *R. Mount* on *Tower-Hill*, *J. Brotherton*, at the *Black-Bull* in *Cornhil*, and by *T. Bowles* in *St. Paul's Church-yard*; and at *John Greenwoods*, at the Anchor and Crown in *Mansel-street*, *Goodman's Fields*. Where any Person may be supplied with them, coloured or uncoloured, with reasonable Allowance to those that sell again."

[1] "It is worthy of record (says the 'New York Gazette,' in 1831) that there are now three broad pennants flying in our harbor,—the blue, red and white. The former at the Navy Yard, under Commodore Chauncey; the red on board the Potomac, Commodore Downes; and the latter on board the Hudson, Commodore Cassin, just arrived from the Brazils."

Digitized by Google

A description of the first signals used by the American fleet can be found in the preceding pages of this work.[1]

In 1800, Captain Edward Preble, commanding the United States frigate Essex, devised signals for communicating with vessels under his convoy, which he seems to have copied from a printed code, obtained from Sir Roger Curtis, Baronet, commanding a British squadron at the Cape of Good Hope. The English signals and several copies of the signal-books used by Preble's convoy, are preserved with his papers. Among his papers, also, are several manuscript signal-books, containing the day and night signals established for the Mediterranean squadron by Commodore Richard V. Morris, which were continued by Commodore Preble, who succeeded him in command of the American squadron before Tripoli, in 1803-4. The day signals of this code were made by twelve square flags and three pennants; viz., ten numerals, 1 to 0, a cornet, an answering flag, and three triangles, or repeaters, being the number now used.



NOTE. — Cornet, two perpendicular lights. All signals answered with one light. First triangle, two red perpendicular lights. Second triangle, a white and blue light.

The cornet was used to show that the signal accompanying it did not express its full meaning, and that it was either a reply to an interrogatory, or that only the numbers of the signal were meant to be expressed. *For example:* Nos. 1, 2, hoisted *above* a cornet, signified that

[1] See pp. 232, 233.

Digitized by Google

the answer to an interrogatory was "twelve." The night signals were made by lanterns, arranged as in the illustration.

There was also a flag, called a *diptote*,[1] which, hoisted with a signal, denoted the execution of that signal was to be postponed. After the signal was answered, a flag was displayed, showing the time to which the execution of the signal was postponed. Hoisted at the fore, the numerical value of the diptote signified A.M.; at the main, P.M. The diptote had also a twofold character, and was useful to multiply or divide a signal. Thus, hoisted between Nos. 8 and 6, for instance, the signal was to be read 43; again, suppose signal 264 flying, and it was wished to make 265, and the vessel had only one set of signal-flags, then the flags hoisted would be Nos. 1 and 3, diptote 5; the diptote doubling the value of the flags hoisted above it.

These signal-books give us the distinguishing flags of vessels belonging to our navy at that time, viz.:—

Frigate	United States,	Square flag,	Blue, white, red, perpendicular.
,,	Philadelphia,	,,	Red, white, blue. In another book, white, with a red ball.
,,	Chesapeake,	Burgee,	Blue. In another book, yellow, with red cross.
,,	President,	Square flag,	Blue, white, perpendicular. In another book, all blue.
,,	Constitution,	,,	Blue, with yellow cross. In another book, half blue and white, perpendicular.
,,	New York,	,,	Red, yellow ring in centre.
,,	Congress,	,,	Three yellow, two red stripes, horizontal.
,,	Essex,	,,	Red, white, red, horizontal; and also red, with white square centre.
,,	Adams,	Burgee,	Red.
Ship	Boston,	Square flag,	White, with yellow or blue cross.
,,	John Adams,	,,	Blue, with red cross.
,,	General Greene,	,,	White, with red cross.
Brig.	Nautilus,	,,	Red and white, perpendicular.
,,	Vixen,	,,	Blue and red, perpendicular.
,,	Syren,	Swallowtail,	Red, with white cross.
,,	Scourge,	Burgee,	White.
Schr.	Enterprise,	Square flag,	Yellow, blue or black cross.

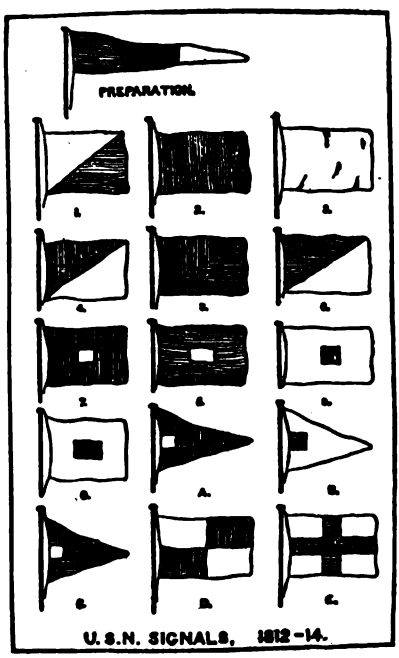
The naval regulations, issued by command of the President of the United States of America, Jan. 25, 1803, make no mention of a flag

[1] *Diptote*, from the Greek, signifying *twice*, *twofold*. In grammar, a noun, which has only two cases.—*Webster's Dictionary*.

Digitized by Google

or broad pennant for a commander of a squadron, though it is known one was then in use.

The illustration of the signals in use in the navy during the war of 1812-14 is obtained from the papers of Commodore John Rodgers, Sen.



On the evening of the 9th of September, 1813, before the battle of Lake Erie, Commodore Perry called his officers around him, and about ten o'clock the conference ended. The moon was at full, and it was a splendid autumn night. Just before they adjourned, Perry brought out a large square battle-flag, which, at the request of his friend, Purser Samuel Hambleton, he had caused to be privately prepared at Erie. It was of blue, and bore in large letters, made of white muslin, the dying words of the lamented commander of the Chesapeake: "DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP." "When this flag is hoisted," said the commodore, "it shall be your signal for going into action." As the officers were leaving, he said, "Nelson has expressed my idea in the words, 'If you lay your enemy close alongside, you cannot be out of your place.' Good-night."[1]

Perry's Battle-Flag.

The flag from which our illustration is taken was exhibited in the trophy room of the Great Sanitary Fair in the city of New York, April, 1864. It is between eight and nine feet square.

The following lines concerning it were written by Henry T. Tuckerman:—

[1] Lossing's War, 1812.

Digitized by Google

"Behold the chieftain's glad, prophetic smile,
As a new banner he unrolls the while;
Hear the gay shout of his elated crew
When the dear watchword hovers to their view,
And Lawrence, silent in the arms of death,
Bequeaths defiance with his latest breath."

The signal-book used by Perry at the battle of Lake Erie is now preserved and exhibited in the museum in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

The rules and regulations, prepared in 1818 by the navy commissioners, agreeably to an act passed Feb. 7, 1815, merely say, "commodores are to wear their broad pennants at all times on board the ship they command," and should the commander of a fleet or squadron be killed or disabled in battle, "his flag is to be kept flying while the enemy remains in sight." They also established the relative rank of commodores in the navy with brigadier-generals in the army.[1]

In the rules additional to those of 1818, promulgated by the Navy Department, March, 1832, by the Hon. Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Navy, it was prescribed that whenever a captain in the navy was appointed to the command on a foreign station of more than one vessel of war, he was authorized to hoist his broad pennant as soon as he took charge of, and was ready to sail in, any vessel belonging to his squadron, and his extra allowances as a commander of a squadron were then to commence. On ceasing to command such vessel, he was to lower his pennant, and his extra allowances for rations and cabin furniture were then to cease.

Towards the close of 1833, Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Navy, submitted to General Jackson, the President of the United States, a set of rules and regulations for the United States navy, which were submitted, with his approval, to Congress. They were referred to the naval committee, but failed to become a law.

These regulations looked to the appointment of admirals, vice-admirals, and rear-admirals, but provided, "until such grades were established," "that captains of ten years should rank with brigadier-generals, and fifteen years after the date of their commissions with major-generals." Should there be created a higher rank than captain, then rear-admirals were to rank with major-generals, vice-admirals with lieutenant-generals, and admirals with generals, as now.

[1] "The printed regulations of 1818 took effect in the United States on the 1st of December, 1818, abroad, on the 1st of January, 1819."—*Rules of the Navy Department*, 1832.

Digitized by Google

Article 109 of these regulations provides that "an officer appointed to command a squadron shall hoist his proper flag or distinguishing pennant on the vessel appointed to receive him, and shall wear it until his suspension, removal, or return to the United States." [1]

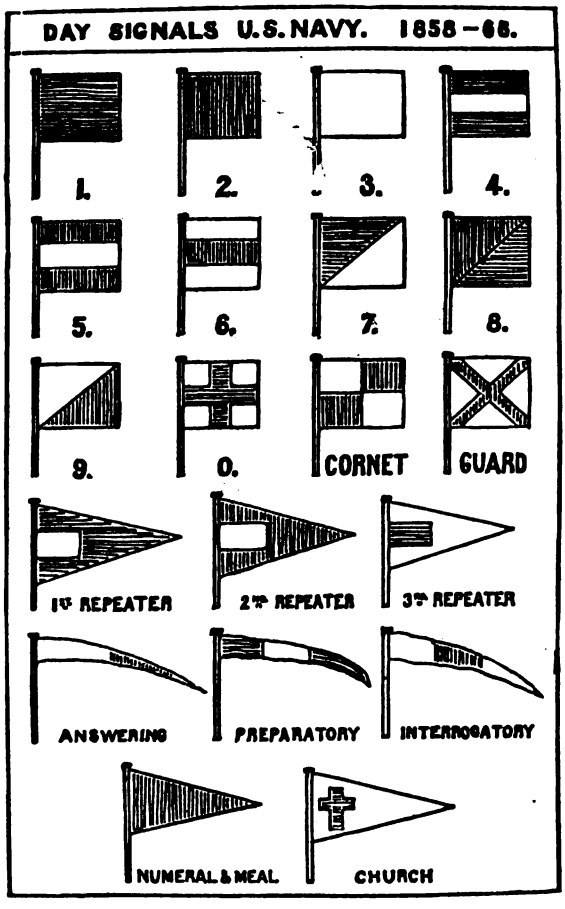
Another set of rules and regulations was prepared and presented, Jan. 13, 1843, in compliance with a resolution of Congress, by the Hon. A. P. Upshur, Secretary of the Navy; but they were not legalized. These regulations prescribed, "No officer below the rank of captain shall be appointed to the command of a fleet, squadron, or port station, and the officer so appointed will be authorized to hoist a broad pennant. But an officer who may succeed to the command of a squadron abroad shall be invested with all the authority of a commander-in-chief. No officer shall, under any circumstances, hoist a broad pennant without special authority of the Navy Department; and when captains thus authorized meet in command, the seniors shall continue to wear the blue, the next in seniority the red, and all others the white. If an officer authorized to wear a broad pennant meet his senior while in command without a broad pennant, the junior shall not wear a broad pennant in the presence of such senior." Captains, "*while entitled to wear a broad pennant,*" were by the same rules "to rank with *brigadier-generals,* but at all other times with *colonels* in the army." The general abroad, under this rule, was often found by his foreign friends, on visiting the United States, to be only a colonel at home, and they might well imagine he had lost his rank from bad conduct or inefficiency.

Frequent changes in the arrangement of signal-flags is obviously necessary. The Navy Department, by an order dated May 7, 1856, appointed a board, of which Commodore Charles S. McCauley was president, to prepare a new code of signals for the navy. The board did not report until March 30, 1858, and the code they had prepared was not adopted by order of the department until the 13th of July following. The signal-flags of this code, like those of 1812-14, were ten square flags, answering to the numerals 1 to 0; a cornet, a guard flag, three triangular repeaters, and preparatory, answering, interrogatory, numeral, meal, and church pennants. These signal-flags continued in use throughout the civil war, and until 1866, when another change was made. Several times, however, the relative value of the flags was changed, and No. 1 became temporarily No. 2, 3, or 4, and so with the other numbers. In 1859, a system of colored lights for night

[1] Congress Doc. No. 20, 23d Congress, 1st session, House of Representatives, Executive.

Digitized by Google

signals, invented by B. F. Coston, a gunner in the navy, superseded the old-time lantern night signals, and in 1861 their use was extended to the United States army transports. About the same time, a new system of telegraphic signal was devised by Major Albert J. Myers,[1] using but one flag by day, and a torch or lantern by night. This was commonly used by both army and navy throughout the war. In November, 1858, the Hon. Secretary of the Navy issued a general order, and the first on the subject prescribing lights and fog-signals, and certain rules and regulations tending to prevent collisions at sea.



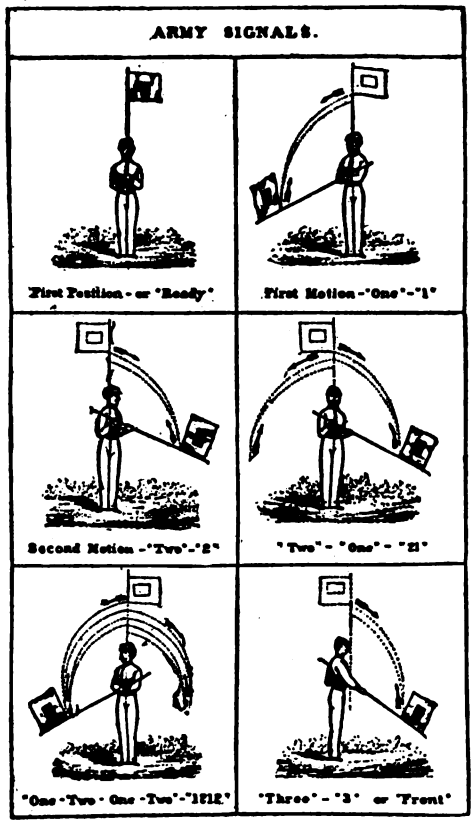
Agreeably to an act passed March 3, 1857, another set of rules and regulations was prepared by a board of officers, and submitted to Congress by Isaac Toucey, Secretary of the Navy, with his annual report, Dec. 6, 1858. Like its predecessors, it failed to become a law.

One provision of these rules was that when the President of the United States visited a vessel of war he should be received upon the deck by all the officers in full uniform; the yards were to be manned;

[1] Brevet Brigadier-General Albert J. Myers is now chief signal officer in charge of the signal office and weather reports of the War Department, and is best known as "Old Probabilities."

Digitized by Google

the full marine guard paraded with presented arms; and the music to give three ruffles of the drum, and play a march. He was further to receive a salute of twenty-one guns. During his presence on board ship, the national ensign was to be displayed at the main, and the flag or pennants indicating the command of any other officer was to be struck. The Vice-President of the United States was to be received with the same honors, less three guns of the salute. An ex-President was to receive the honors prescribed for the President, excepting the display of the national ensign at the main and manning the yards.



No officer under the rank of a captain was entitled to wear a broad pennant, and no captain was to hoist one without the direct order of the Secretary of the Navy. A captain authorized to hoist a broad pennant was entitled to wear it until ordered to strike it by the Secretary of the Navy, except when in the presence of a senior captain wearing a narrow pennant. Blue, red, or white pennants marked seniority, as in the preceding orders, and the commodore was allowed to shift his pennant to any vessel of his fleet, squadron, or division, assigning his reasons, by the first opportunity, for the change, to the Secretary or Commander-in-chief.

The pennant of a commander of a squadron was only to be worn on a vessel when the officer entitled to it was embarked in her, and was to be struck if he intended being absent from her over twenty-four hours, and was then to be worn by the ship commanded by the officer next in rank, or the captain of the fleet if senior, until his return.

Digitized by Google

The same year, the title of *flag-officer* was introduced into our naval service. An act of Congress, approved Jan. 16, 1857, directed that "captains in command of squadrons" should be denominated *flag-officers*. The officers so appointed, for want of regulation on the subject, continued to wear the broad pennant of a commodore, or hoisted the square flag of an admiral, as they deemed most proper. A year later, this act was supplemented by the following order from the Secretary of the Navy, relative to their distinctive flags:—

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, May 18, 1858.

"It is hereby ordered that in lieu of the broad pennant now worn by 'flag-officers' in command of squadrons, they shall wear a plain blue flag of dimensions proportionate to the different classes of vessels prescribed for the jack in the tables of allowance, approved July 20, 1854.

"Flag-officers whose date of commission as captain is over twenty years shall wear it at the fore; all others at the mizzen.

"ISAAC TOUCEY, *Secretary of the Navy.*"

This order introduced the flags of vice and rear admirals into our navy, though the title was considered too aristocratic-sounding for republican ears at that time.

Captain William Branford Shubrick was the first, as he was also the only, officer who, under this order, carried the square blue flag of a flag-officer at the fore when commanding the Paraguay Expedition, and hoisted it on his flag-ship, the frigate Sabine. Flag-officer French Forrest, his junior, commanding the United States squadron on the coast of Brazil, and temporarily under his orders, at the same time hoisted his flag at the mizzen of his flag-ship, the frigate St. Lawrence. The French and English admirals at Monte Video saluted these flags as those of a vice and rear admiral. In 1859, this order was further extended, viz.:—

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, Sept. 26, 1859.

"Captains in command of navy-yards, who by order of the department have commanded a squadron, will be allowed to wear the flag authorized by the general order of May 18, 1858, on the receiving-ship attached to the station. Should there be no receiving-ship attached to the station, then at any suitable place in the yard under his command.

"The senior flag-officer of the navy will wear his flag at the main.

"ISAAC TOUCEY, *Secretary of the Navy.*"

The senior officer of the navy at that time was Captain Charles Stewart, and the blue flag at the main, the distinctive mark of a full admiral, was an intended compliment to him.

Digitized by Google

That old hero died in 1869, and complained, with reason, in 1866, of his promotion (?) to the rank of a *rear-admiral,* on the retired list, which only gave him the right to wear his flag at the mizzen, with a reduced pay.

The next general order on the subject was issued two days before Mr. Toucey retired from the Navy Department, and was as follows:—

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, March 2, 1861.

"When officers entitled to wear flags meet, or are in the presence of each other, the senior shall wear the plain blue flag prescribed by general order; the next in rank, a plain red one of similar dimensions; and the next in rank, a plain white one; each resuming the plain blue flag when they separate.

"ISAAC TOUCEY, *Secretary of the Navy.*"

The fourth section of "an act to promote the efficiency of the navy," approved Dec. 21, 1861, again recognized the rank and title of flag-officer, thus:—

"*And be it further enacted,* that the President of the United States shall have authority to select any officer, from the grades of captain or commander in the navy, and assign him to the command of a squadron, with the rank and title of a 'flag-officer;' and any officer thus assigned shall have the same authority and receive the same obedience from the commanders of ships in his squadron, holding commissions of an older date than his, that he would be entitled to receive were his commission the oldest; and to receive, when so employed, the pay to which he would have been entitled if he were on the active list of the navy."

By this mean expedient, in a time of war, it was intended to obviate the necessity of commissioning permanently any officers of a higher rank than captains (equivalent to colonels in the army). It is believed it was the first, only, and it is hoped it will be the last, instance in which the rank of a commission was duly legislated away in our navy, with its corresponding rights and privileges.

The inconvenience and the absurdity of this law, and its injurious effect upon the harmony, efficiency, and discipline of the service, was soon perceived, and it was followed by the act approved July 16, 1862, "to establish and equalize the line officers of the navy," looking to a general reorganization of the naval service. By this act, nine rear-admirals were to be commissioned on the active list, to be selected, during the war, from those officers, not below the grade of commanders, most distinguished for courage, skill, and genius in their profession.

Digitized by Google

No one could be selected unless, upon the recommendation of the President, he had by name received the thanks of Congress for distinguished service. Nine rear-admirals were also commissioned by this act on the retired list, selected from the captains who had given the most faithful service to the country.

The same act directed "that the three senior [active] rear-admirals shall wear a square flag at the main-masthead; the next three, at the fore topmast head, and all others at the mizzen."

Under this law, David Glasgow Farragut was commissioned the senior rear-admiral, and hoisted a plain square blue flag at the main of his flag-ship, the Hartford, at New Orleans, on the 13th of August, 1862, it being the same flag which up to that time he had worn at the mizzen of the Hartford as a 'flag-officer.' His flag at the main was saluted by the Hartford, Brooklyn, Mississippi, and Pensacola, then anchored in front of New Orleans. Thus was the flag of an admiral for the first time legally hoisted at the main in our navy.

The absurdity of a rear-admiral's wearing his flag at the fore or main, in opposition to the universal custom of other naval powers, became apparent, and, at the suggestion of the Hon. Richard H. Dana, Jr., Congress, March 3, 1863, enacted that the section of an act to equalize the grade of line officers, which required "that the three senior rear-admirals shall wear a square flag at the main-masthead, the next three at the fore-masthead, and all others at the mizzen, be and the same is hereby repealed."

By this act, *all* law on the subject of the distinguishing flags for admirals and other officers was repealed, and the regulation as to how, where, and when they were to be worn was left discretionary with the department. Under this law, Rear-Admiral Farragut hauled down his flag at the main, and re-hoisted it at the mizzen. Soon after, however, on his promotion to vice-admiral, Dec. 21, 1864, he hoisted his flag at the fore, and again hoisted it at the main after his promotion to admiral, July 25, 1866, and subsequently performed a cruise in the Mediterranean with his flag flying at the main of the steam-frigate Franklin, 54.

No general order, however, was issued on the subject, until a year later, February, 1865, when the allowance tables established for vessels of the navy was published by authority of the Secretary of the Navy. By those tables, an admiral's distinctive flag was required to be "a rectangle in shape, and to have its opposite sides parallel and equal, and to be all of one color, blue, red, or white, without any stars," being the same as had been previously prescribed for flag-officers.

Digitized by Google

The next official order on the subject is in the regulations for the government of the United States navy, issued April 18, 1865, by order of the Hon. Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy.

These regulations were the first to authoritatively prescribe a flag denoting the presence of the President or Vice-President of the United States, members of the cabinet, Secretary of the Navy, governors of the States of the Union, and the honors and ceremonies to be observed at the reception of each on board our national vessels. By these rules, *the flag of the President of the United States* was the American ensign, displayed at the main from the time of his reaching the deck of the vessel until his departure; the usual flag or pennant of the officer commanding being, for the time, struck. *For the Vice-President,* when received on board one of our vessels in a foreign port, the American ensign was to be displayed at the fore. The same honor was to be paid to members of the cabinet, justices of the Supreme Court, and the governors of States of the Union.

The flag of a rear-admiral was a rectangular, plain blue flag, and to be worn at the mizzen. But if two or more rear-admirals in command, afloat, should meet, or be in the presence of each other, the senior only was to wear the blue, the next in seniority the red, and the other, or all others, the white. Rear-admirals in command of shore stations were allowed to wear their flag on the receiving-ship, or at some suitable place within the navy-yard.

No officer was to hoist a broad pennant, except when in command of a separate squadron; and when, by authority of the Secretary of the Navy, he was so authorized, he was not to strike it until duly ordered, except on meeting with an officer of a different squadron, or commanding a station, who was senior or superior to himself, and wearing a narrow pennant. The usual and necessary distinctions of color in the pennants to denote relative seniority were prescribed.

As the grade of commodore, with a commission as such, had existed in the navy since the act of 1861, these restrictions upon the use of the recognized commodore's pennant were, to say the least, singular. However, after a commodore had been duly authorized to wear a broad pennant at sea, he was privileged to hoist one on board the receiving-ship, or elsewhere, at any suitable place within his command, when commanding a shore station.

Any officer, not authorized to wear the flag of a rear-admiral, or the broad pennant of a commodore, but appointed by an express order to command a division of a squadron, was to wear a divisional mark, of the size prescribed in the book of allowances (viz. five to eight feet

Digitized by Google

hoist by from four to six feet length of fly), at the masthead, where the pennant is usually worn. These divisional marks were to be triangular in shape, with the middle part of a different color from the rest, in the form of a wedge, the base occupying one-third of the fly. For the first division, blue, white, blue; for the second division, red, white, red; for the third division, white, blue, white.

When two or more vessels of the navy in commission, away from a naval station, were assembled, the senior officer present, if not authorized to wear a flag of higher significance, was to wear a triangular pennant, in shape like the divisional pennants, but white, red, white. Any officer commanding a vessel of the navy, and not entitled to wear either of the aforementioned flags or pennants, was to wear a narrow pennant at the main; but this pennant was to be regarded, not as an emblem of rank, but rather significant of command, and that the vessel was of a public character.

On the 25th of July, 1866, Vice-Admiral David Glasgow Farragut was commissioned a full admiral, the first ever commissioned in our navy, as he was also the first who ever obtained the rank of vice-admiral. Rear-Admiral David D. Porter was at the same time selected and commissioned to succeed him as the vice-admiral.[1] These new grades required a new arrangement of distinctive flags, which the naval signal-code, prepared by Commodore Thornton A. Jenkins, under authority of the Secretary of the Navy, prescribed, viz.:—

1. *For the President of the United States.*—The Union flag, or jack; viz., a blue, rectangular flag, studded with a constellation of white stars, equal in number to the States of the Union.

This flag to be hoisted at the main-royal masthead of any vessel of war or tender of the navy while the President of the United States was on board, and to be carried in the bows of a boat belonging to any vessel in the navy in which the President of the United States, for the time being, was embarked. The President's flag was to be honored with a salute of twenty-one guns.

2. *For the Secretary of the Navy.*—A blue, rectangular flag, from 10.25 to 10.40 feet in hoist, and 14.41 feet in length of fly, with a white foul anchor, three feet in extreme length, placed vertically in the centre, with four white stars in each corner of the flag surrounding the anchor.

This flag was to be hoisted at the main-royal masthead whenever the Secretary of the Navy embarked, and while he remained on board

[1] On the death of Admiral Farragut, Aug. 15, 1870, Vice-Admiral D. D. Porter was commissioned an admiral, and Rear-Admiral S. C. Rowan, vice-admiral.

Digitized by Google

a vessel of the navy, and was to be carried at the bow of any boat or tender in which he was embarked. The flag of the Secretary was to be saluted with fifteen guns.

3. *For the Admiral.*—A rectangular flag of a blue color, with four white stars in the centre, forming a diamond.

This flag to be worn at the main of his flag-ship, and in the bows of his barge, tender, or other boat in which he was embarked. This flag was first hoisted on the steam-frigate Franklin, Admiral Farragut's flag-ship, at New York, in June, 1867. The admiral's salute is seventeen guns.

4. *For the Vice-Admiral.*—A plain blue, rectangular flag, with three five-pointed white stars, arranged as an equilateral triangle, eighteen inches from centre to centre, with the upper star eighteen inches from the head, and twenty-seven inches from the tabling.

His flag to be worn at the fore-royal masthead, and in boats, &c. The salute for the vice-admiral's flag is fifteen guns.

5. *For Rear-Admirals.*—A plain blue flag, with two white five-pointed stars placed vertically. But if two or more rear-admirals in command afloat should meet, or be in the presence of each other, the senior only was to wear the blue flag, the next in seniority was to wear a red flag with white stars, and the other, or all others, were to wear a white flag with blue stars.

The rear-admiral's flag is always hoisted at the mizzen-royal masthead, and in the bows of boats, &c., and is entitled to a salute of thirteen guns.

6. *For Commodores.*—The designating flag was a blue, swallow-tailed, broad pennant with one white star, to be worn at the main of his ship and in the bow of his boat, when in command of a squadron, or of a single ship other than the flag-ship of the admiral commanding the fleet. When in command of naval stations it was to be worn on board the receiving-ship, or if there was no such vessel, then at the usual place at the navy-yard for displaying a flag.

When two or more commodores met, the superior in rank was to wear a blue, the next a red, and the other or others a white pennant, the same in order as prescribed for rear-admirals' flags. The salute of a commodore, which had been thirteen guns, was by these regulations reduced, in consequence of the introduction of the higher grades, and to conform to the custom of foreign navies, to eleven guns. The commodore's broad pennant was required to be swallow-tailed, the angular point to fall on a line drawn at a right angle with the hoist or head from its middle, and at a distance from the head of three-fifths

Digitized by Google

the whole length of the pennant. The lower side of the pennant to be rectangular with the hoist or head; but, on the contrary, the upper side to be sloped, so as to narrow the pennant across at the extremity of the tail, one-tenth of the measure of the hoist, and thus render the upper tail correspondingly shorter than the lower one.

7. *For Commanders of Divisions, Commanders of Squadrons of Divisions, and Senior Officers present.*—The flags or pennants were all triangular in shape, and were to be worn by officers below the rank of a commodore at the main-royal masthead (alongside the narrow pennant distinctive of their rank), when in command of a division and more than one ship, but were not to be worn in the bows of boats.

The triangular pennant of the commanders of divisions were, for the 1st division, blue; 2d, red; 3d, white and red vertical. The senior officer's flag white and blue vertical. In 1869, these flags were reversed thus: The pennant of the commander of the 1st division all red, of the 2d, white, red perpendicular, of the 3d, all blue, and the guard flag, white with a red saltire, the senior officer's flag.

The flags of the commanders of the first seven squadrons of divisions had the middle part of a different color from the rest, in the form of a wedge, the base occupying one-third of the hoist or head, and the point extending to the extremity of the flag.

The flag of the first squadron of division was blue—white—blue; 2d, red—white—red; 3d, white—blue—white; 4th, white—red—white; 5th, white—yellow—white; 6th, red—white—blue; 7th, white—blue—red. The flag of the 8th squadron of division was yellow and blue vertical; the 9th, white and yellow vertical; and the flag of the reserve squadron blue and yellow vertical.

No divisional commander was to wear a distinctive mark when separated singly from the squadron or station to which he belonged; and no officer wearing such a distinctive mark, or that of a senior officer present, was in consequence thereof to assume any additional title, or allow himself to be addressed by any other than his commission allowed, nor was he to permit his vessel to be called a flag-ship.

8. *The Pennant for a Commanding Officer of a single Vessel when of lower Rank than Commodore.*—Captains, commanders, and other line officers of inferior rank, when actually in command of a vessel of war, were required to wear the narrow or coach-whip pennant at the main-royal masthead of their vessel, and in the bow of the boat in which they embarked.

This pennant was to be regarded not as an emblem of rank, but as significant of command, and that their vessel was of a public character.

Digitized by Google

This narrow pennant was to have the union part composed of thirteen white stars in a horizontal line on a blue field, one-fourth of the length of the pennant. The remaining three-fourths of its length was to be of a red and white stripe, each of the same breadth at any part of the taper, and with the red uppermost. The number of stars in the union of night and boat pennants was to be confined to seven.

The flags of commanders of divisions, of squadrons of divisions, of a senior officer present, and the narrow pennant of other commanding officers, were not entitled to a salute; but when these officers saluted an officer of a superior rank, they were to receive, if a captain, a return salute of nine guns, and if of less rank, a return salute of seven guns.

The return salute of officers holding equal rank is always gun for gun. No vessel of the navy, mounting less than six guns, and no store-ship or transport is allowed to salute. If necessary to avoid giving offence, such vessel may fire a return salute. No surveying vessel is ever to fire, or return a salute.

In addition to these flags, distinctive of rank and command, the regulations of 1866 provided several for general purposes, viz.:—

1. *A Convoy Flag.*—A white, triangular flag, bordered with red, to be worn by vessels of war when convoying merchant or other vessels.

2. *A Pilot Flag.*—The union jack bordered with red, hoisted at the fore, to denote a pilot wanted.

3. *A Compass Flag.*—This was a square flag divided into four squares or cantons, blue, yellow, white, red. To be hoisted over the numeral flags of the signal code representing the points of the compass.

4. *A Guard Flag.*—A white flag with a red St. Andrew's cross hoisted at the fore, to indicate the vessel charged with guard duty for the day, whose duty it is to board all vessels approaching, and ascertain their character before allowing communication with them.

5. *A Guide or Pivot Flag.*—A square flag composed of five perpendicular stripes, red and white. To designate any steam vessel of a fleet or squadron, &c., as a guide or pivot ship in the performance of any naval evolution. In 1869, this flag was dispensed with. The guard flag was made to answer the purpose of a guide flag.

6. *A Despatch Flag.*—A white, square flag with five blue crosses, generally known as the five of clubs; hoisted forward, this flag denoted important and urgent special service, which must not be

Digitized by Google

interfered with by any officer junior to the one by whom it was despatched.

7. *A Powder Flag.*—A plain red flag hoisted at the fore, denoting the vessel is taking in or discharging powder.

8. *A Quarantine Flag.*—A plain yellow flag, also worn at the fore by vessels in quarantine and waiting pratique, denoting all intercourse with the vessel is forbidden.

9. *A Church Pennant.*—A white pennant without swallow-tails, charged with a blue Latin cross, to be hoisted at the peak, during divine service, over the ensign. The only flag to which the national ensign shows such submission.

10. *A General Recall Flag.*—A blue, square flag with a white Latin cross dividing it into four equal parts. When hoisted by the commander-in-chief, or senior officer present, it is to be considered a peremptory order for all vessels or boats sent in chase, or engaged in other duty of whatever nature, to return at once to their vessels, duty, or station, unless they shall have been previously specially ordered to disregard the signal. The general recall is not hauled down until all the vessels or boats obey the signal.

11. *The Cornet.*—Long used in the navy, and still continued as the ordinary recall of all boats and officers, and as a signal for sailing. This is a square flag divided into four equal squares of alternate red and white, and when hoisted anywhere, without other flags, is to be considered a peremptory order for all absent boats and officers to return on board without delay. When hoisted above or over the numeral flags of the signal code, it denotes those numerals are the ship's book number, opposite to which in the navy list in the signal-book is the ship's name. The cornet hoisted at any part of a vessel, with numeral flags at a different part of the ship, indicates that those numbers are to be sought for in the telegraphic dictionary, and that the signal will be communicated word by word or letter by letter. The cornet under signal numbers indicates that they represent the private number of a ship.

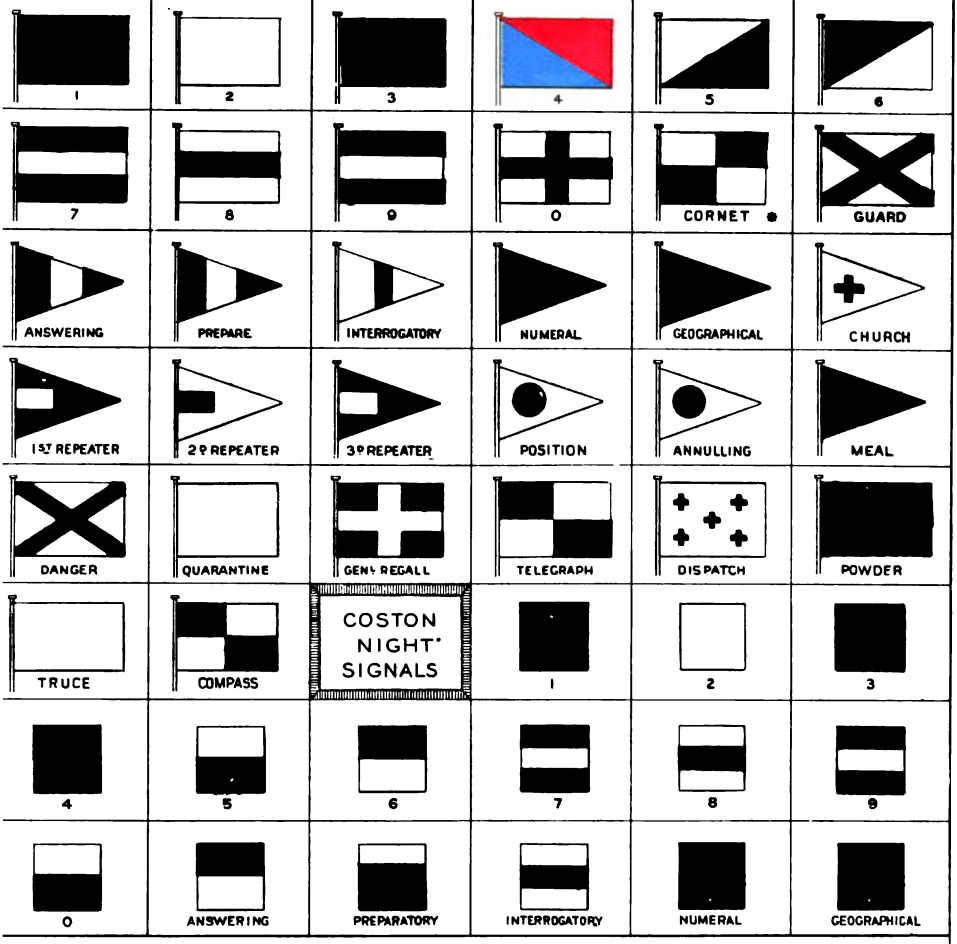
In addition to these distinctive flags, the naval signal code provided pennants to designate shipping, squadron, boat recalls, meal-time, &c., also ten numeral flags and three repeating pennants, for telegraphic purposes. As a whole, this was, perhaps, the most systematic, complete, and best code of distinctive, general, and telegraphic flags the navy had known; but with a change in the administration of the bureau came a radical change in the distinctive flags. At a sacrifice

Digitized by Google

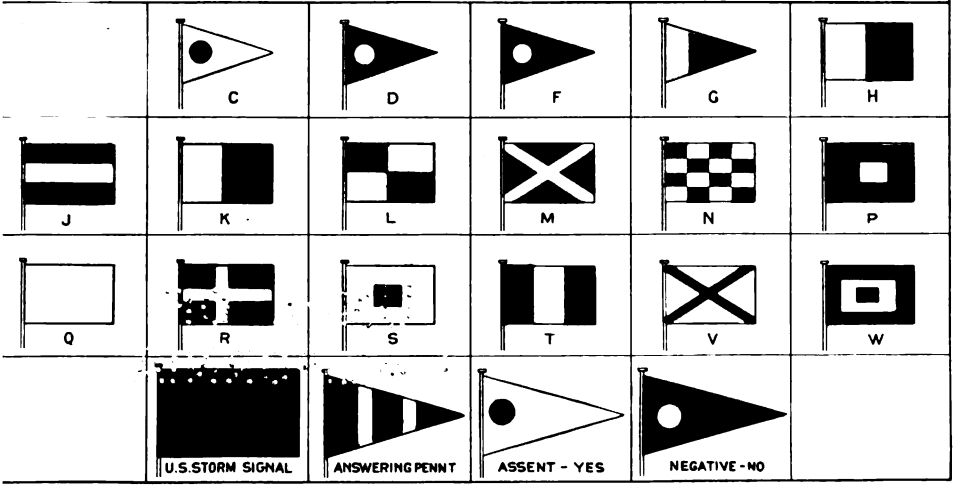
UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

U.S. NAVY SIGNALS AND LIGHTS, 1880.



INTERNATIONAL CODE 1880



* *Rocket at night in place of Cornet*

Digitized by Google

of beauty and time-honored associations, the following order was promulgated, changing the blue at the main to a bit of striped bunting. Restoring the national ensign to the main, in the place of the jack, was, however, a move in the right direction.

"BUREAU OF NAVIGATION, NAVY DEPARTMENT,
"WASHINGTON, Dec. 31, 1869.

"SIR,—By direction of the Secretary of the Navy the following instructions are promulgated: —

"When the President shall visit a ship of war of the United States, the ensign shall be hoisted at the main when coming on board, and hauled down at his departure. It is also to be hoisted in the bow of the boat in which he embarks.

"When the Secretary of the Navy shall visit a ship of war of the United States, the union jack shall be hoisted at the main, and in the bow of the boat in which he embarks.

"As the jack is taken from the union of the ensign, in order to utilize the latter still further, the stripes will compose the flag of flag-officers, and the broad pennants of commanders, made in the usual shape and size according to the designs in the new signal-book.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JAMES ALDEN, *Chief of Bureau.*

"To Officers commanding Squadrons."

By another circular order, dated Dec. 23, 1869, commandants of naval stations were directed to furnish the new naval signal-book to each of the vessels in commission, prior to the 1st of January, 1870, when the book was to be put into use, and the new distinguishing flags and pennants prescribed therein were to be hoisted.

By the book of navy regulations, issued in 1870, the distinctive flags were—

1st. *For the President.*—The national ensign at the main, so long as he remains on board a vessel of war.

2d. *For the Vice-President.*—When received on board a vessel of the navy, in a foreign port, the national ensign at the fore.

3d. *For the Secretary of the Navy.*—The union jack hoisted at the main so long as he remains on board a vessel of the navy.

4th. *For Admirals, Vice-Admirals, and Rear-Admirals.*—A flag of thirteen plain, horizontal stripes, alternate red and white. Worn at the main by an admiral, at the fore by a vice-admiral, and at the mizzen by a rear-admiral. The vice-admiral's boat-flag to have a single red star in a white square at the luff of the second red stripe. The rear-admiral's boat-flag to have two red stars perpendicular in the luff at the second and third red stripes. The same distinction to be borne

Digitized by Google

by a junior or juniors at the mizzen, when more than one rear-admiral is present; a rear-admiral is to hoist the same flag at the fore if sailing in a two-masted vessel.

5th. *The Broad Pennant of a Commodore.*—The same striped flag, the end or fly of it swallow-tailed, and worn at the main. Should more than one commodore be present, the junior is to hoist his pennant at the fore. *Senior officers present,* below the rank of commodore, hoist a smaller broad pennant of the same kind, at the mizzen.

The following table shows the proportions and dimensions of the national ensigns, Union jacks, and distinctive flags prescribed for the United States navy:—

Number.	Ensigns.			Narrow pennants.			Jacks.		Distinctive flags of officers commanding fleets or squadrons.				Distinctive marks for officers commanding divisions, and for a senior officer present.	
									Admirals.		Commodores.			
	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.	Length of union.	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.	Length of union.	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.	Hoist.	Whole length, or fly.
	Feet.	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*	*Feet.*
1	19.00	38.00	14.40	00.52	70.00	17.50	10.25	14.40	10.25	14.40	10.80	18.00	8.00	6.40
2	16.90	32.00	12.80	00.48	55.00	13.75	9.00	12.80	9.00	12.80	9.60	16.00	7.00	5.60
3	14.80	28.00	11.20	00.42	40.00	10.00	8.00	11.20	8.00	11.20	8.40	14.00	6.00	4.80
4	13.20	25.00	10.00	00.40	30.00	7.50	7.00	10.00	7.00	10.00	7.20	12.00	5.00	4.00
5	11.60	22.00	8.80	00.35	25.00	6.25	6.25	8.80	6.25	8.80	6.00	10.00	.....	.....
6	10.00	19.00	7.60	00.30	20.00	5.00	5.40	7.60	5.40	7.60 K	4.80 K	8.00	.....	.....
7	8.45	16.00	6.40	00.25	9.00	2.25	4.50	6.40	4.50	6.40 K	3.60 B	6.00	.....	.....
8	7.40	14.00	5.60	00.21	6.00	1.50	4.00	5.60	4.00	5.60 B	3.00 B	5.00	.....	.....
9	6.33	12.00	4.80	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10	5.28	10.00	4.00 B	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	4.20	8.00	3.20 B	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
12	3.70	7.00	2.80 B	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	3.20	6.00	2.40 B	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	2.50	5.00	2.00 B	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

Digitized by Google

The striped flags for admirals, and pennants for commodores, were not received with favor by the officers most interested, and there was a universally expressed wish by officers of all grades that the time-honored blue, red, and white pennants, associated with so many of our naval triumphs, might be restored.

At last, after six years of trial, the old and honored flags were restored by the following order, to take effect on the nation's centennial birthday. It is hoped that an act of Congress will prevent any other change without the authority of a law.

"*General Order No.* 198.

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, Jan. 6, 1876.

"For various reasons, involving past usages and services, and for the convenience of distinguishing the relative rank of officers of the same grade, the department has determined to restore the flag of the Secretary of the Navy, of the Admiral, of the Vice-Admiral, of Rear-Admiral of blue, red, and white, and the pennant of Commodore of blue, red, and white.

"The patterns will be those in use prior to, and changed on, Jan. 1, 1870.

"The execution of this Order will take effect on July 4, 1876.

"GEO. M. ROBESON, *Secretary of the Navy.*"

Digitized by Google

THE FLAGS, COLORS, STANDARDS, AND GUIDONS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY.

PRESCRIBED BY THE ARMY RULES AND REGULATIONS AND GENERAL ORDERS.

Garrison Flag.—The garrison flag is the national flag. It is made of bunting, thirty-six feet fly and twenty feet hoist, in thirteen horizontal stripes of equal breadth, alternately red and white, beginning with the red. In the upper quarter, next the staff, is the union, composed of a number of white stars, equal to the number of States, on a blue field, one-third the length of the flag, extending to the lower edge of the fourth red stripe from the top. This flag is furnished only to important posts, or those having large garrisons, and will be hoisted only on gala-days and great occasions. The post flag is twenty feet by ten feet, and furnished all posts garrisoned by troops, and is hoisted only in pleasant weather. The storm and recruiting flag is eight feet fly and four feet two inches hoist, and is furnished to all occupied military posts and national cemeteries, and is hoisted in stormy and windy weather, and used as a recruiting flag.

Colors of Artillery Regiments.—Each regiment of artillery shall have two silken colors. The first, or the national color, of stars and stripes, as described for the garrison flag. The number and name of the regiment is to be embroidered with gold on the centre stripe. The second, or regimental color, to be yellow, of the same dimensions as the first, bearing in the centre two cannon crossing, with the letters 'U. S.' above, and the number of the regiment below; fringe, yellow. Each color to be six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep on the pike. The pike, including the spear and ferrule, to be nine feet ten inches in length. Cord and tassels, red and yellow silk intermixed.

Colors of Infantry Regiments.—Each regiment of infantry shall have two silken colors. The first, or the national color, of stars and stripes, as described for the garrison flag; the number and name of the regiment to be embroidered with silver on the centre stripe. The second, or regimental color, to be blue, with the arms of the United States embroidered in silk on the centre; the name of the regiment in a scroll underneath the eagle. The size of each color is to be six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep on the pike. The

Digitized by Google

length of the pike, including the spear and ferrule, to be nine feet ten inches. The fringe yellow; cords and tassels, blue and white silk intermixed.

Camp Colors.—The camp colors are of bunting, eighteen inches square; and are white for infantry, and red for artillery, with the number of the regiment on them. The pole eight feet long.

Standards and Guidons of Mounted Regiments.—Each regiment will have a silken standard, and each company a silken guidon. The standard to bear the arms of the United States, embroidered in silk, on a blue ground, with the number and name of the regiment, in a scroll underneath the eagle. The flag of the standard to be two feet five inches wide, and two feet three inches on the lance, and to be edged with yellow silk fringe.

The flag of the guidon is swallow-tailed, three feet five inches from the lance to the end of the swallow-tail; fifteen inches to the fork of the swallow-tail, and two feet three inches on the lance. To be half red and half white, dividing at the fork, the red above. On the red, the letters 'U. S.' in white; and on the white the letter of the company in red. The lance of the standards and guidons to be nine feet long including spear and ferrule.

In the appendix to the Revised Regulations, the camp colors and guidons are hereafter to be made "like the United States flag with stars and stripes," instead of as prescribed in the regulations.

Colors of the Engineer Battalion.—"The flags of the engineer battalion will be as follows: The national color as described for the garrison flag, with the words 'United States Engineers' embroidered in silver in the centre. The battalion color will be of scarlet, of the same dimensions as above, bearing in the centre a castle, with the letters 'U. S.' above, and the word 'Engineers' below, in silver; fringe white. The size of each color and the length of the pike the same as described for colors for artillery and infantry regiments. Cords and tassels, red and white silk intermixed."

Corps Badges.—Under the following resolution of Congress permission is given to all officers and soldiers who served during the Rebellion to wear the badge of the corps in which they served:—

"[I. PUBLIC RESOLUTION — No. 55.]

"*A resolution granting permission to officers and soldiers to wear the badge of the corps in which they served during the Rebellion.*

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That all who served as officers, non-commissioned officers, privates, or other enlisted men in the regular army,

Digitized by Google

volunteer, or militia forces of the United States, during the War of the Rebellion, and have been honorably discharged from the service or remain still in the same, shall be entitled to wear, on occasions of ceremony, the distinctive army badge ordered for and adopted by the army corps and division, respectively, in which they served.

"Approved July 25, 1868."

Digitized by Google

THE HISTORY OF THE SEAL AND ARMS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

"As well might the Judas of treason endeavor
To write his black name on the disk of the sun
As try the bright star-wreath that binds us to sever,
And blot the fair legend of 'Many in One.'" — *O. W. Holmes.*

Dr. Franklin, Mr. John Adams, and Mr. Thomas Jefferson were appointed a committee to prepare a device for a great seal for the United States of America, July 4, 1776,[1] the very day of the Declaration of Independence.

Seal commonly used.

Du Simitière, a French West Indian, a silhouette cutter of portraits, and painter of miniatures, water-colors, &c., was called to their assistance, and proposed a device showing on a shield the arms of the nations from whence America was peopled, with a figure of Liberty on one side and an American rifleman on the other for supporters.[2]

Dr. Franklin proposed for the device Moses lifting his wand and dividing the Red Sea, and Pharaoh and his chariot overwhelmed with the waters. For a motto, the words of Cromwell, "REBELLION TO TYRANTS IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD."

Du Simitière's Design.

Adams proposed 'The Choice of Hercules,' as engraved by Gribelin: the hero resting on a club; Virtue pointing to her rugged mountain on one hand, and persuading him to ascend; and Sloth, glancing at her flowery paths of pleasure,

[1] Journal of Congress.

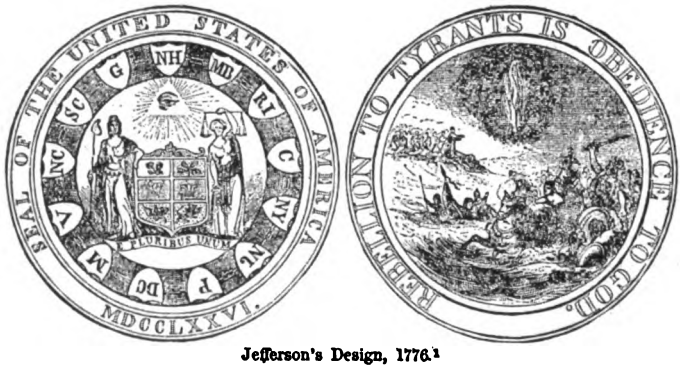
[2] The illustrations of designs for the great seal are reduced fac-similes of the designs on file in the State Department at Washington, excepting Jefferson's design,

Digitized by Google

wantonly reclining on the ground, displaying the charms both of her eloquence and person to seduce him into vice.

Jefferson proposed 'The Children of Israel in the Wilderness,' led by a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night; and on the other side, 'Hengist and Horsa,' the Saxon chiefs, from whom we claim the honor of being descended, and whose political principles and form of government we have assumed.

At the request of the other members of the committee, Jefferson attempted to combine the several ideas presented in one compact design, and on the 10th of August, 1776, the committee reported the following device and explanation thereof, which was ordered to lie upon the table:—



Jefferson's Design, 1776.[1]

"The great seal should on one side have the arms of the United States of America, which arms should be as follows:—

"The shield has six quarters, *parti* one, *coupi* two. The first *or*, an enamelled rose, *gules* and *argent*, for England; the second *argent*, a thistle proper, for Scotland; the third *vert*, a harp *or*, for Ireland; the fourth *azure*, a fleur-de-lis *or*, for France; the fifth *or*, the imperial eagle, *sable*, for Germany; and the sixth *or*, the Belgic crowned lion, *gules*, for Holland,—pointing out the countries from which the States have been peopled. The shield within a border, *gules*, entwined of thirteen escutcheons, *argent*, linked together by a chain *or*, each charged with initial *sable* letters, as follows: '1st, N. H., 2d, Mass.,

which was drawn by Benson J. Lossing, LL.D., from the description of it reported to Congress. See an interesting article on the subject in 'Harper's Magazine,' for 1856, by Mr. Lossing, also 'Wells's Illustrated Handbook,' 1856, on the great seal of the United States, and the article on 'The Seal of the United States' in Nicholson's Encyclopedia.

[1] Du Simitière's device.

Digitized by Google

3d, R. I., 4th, Conn., 5th, N. Y., 6th, N. J., 7th, Penn., 8th, Del., 9th, Md., 10th, Va., 11th, N. C., 12th, S. C., 13th, Ga., for each of the thirteen independent States of America.'[1]

"SUPPORTERS, *dexter*, the Goddess of Liberty, in a corselet of armor, in allusion to the then state of war, and holding in her right hand the spear and cap, and with her left supporting the shield of the States; *sinister*, the Goddess of Justice, bearing a sword in her right hand, and in her left a balance.

"CREST, the eye of Providence in a radiant triangle, whose glory extends over the shield and beyond the figures; motto, '*E Pluribus Unum.*'

"LEGEND round the whole achievement, 'Seal of the United States of America, MDCCLXXVI.'

"On the other side of the said great seal should be the following device:—

"Pharaoh sitting in an open chariot, a crown on his head, and a sword in his right hand, passing through the divided waters of the Red Sea, in pursuit of the Israelites. Rays from a pillar of fire in the cloud, expressive of the Divine presence and command, beaming on Moses, who stands on the shore, and, extending his hand over the sea, causes it to overthrow Pharaoh.[2]

"MOTTO, '*Rebellion to Tyrants is Obedience to God.*'"[3]

On the 25th of March, 1779, it was ordered that the report of the committee on the device of a great seal for the United States in Congress assembled be referred to a committee of three, and Messrs. Lovell and Scott, of Virginia, and Houston, of Georgia, were appointed. On the 10th of May the committee reported that,—

"The seal be four inches in diameter; on one side the arms of the United States as follows: The seal charged in the field with thirteen diagonal stripes, alternately red and white.

"SUPPORTERS, *dexter*, a warrior holding a sword; *sinister*, a figure representing Peace bearing an olive branch.

"THE CREST, a radiant constellation of thirteen stars.

"THE MOTTO, '*Bello vel pace.*'

[1] The illustration is from a drawing by Benson J. Lossing, published in 'Harper's Magazine,' July, 1856.

[2] Dr. Franklin's suggestion.

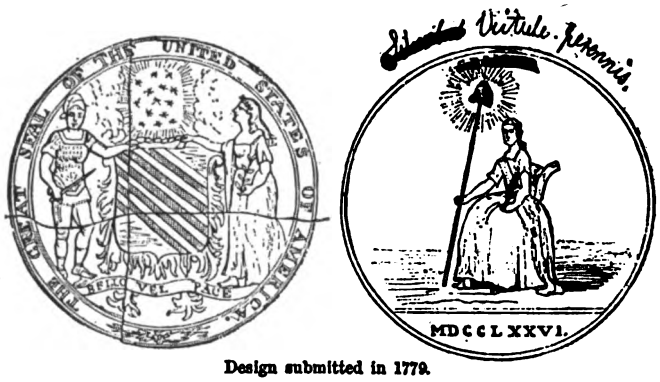
[3] Dr. Franklin's suggestion. The shields of the States, connected by a silver chain, seem to have been suggested by Jefferson, as also the motto. "*E Pluribus Unum*," which was finally adopted, as was the eye of Providence on the reverse of the seal, instead of the obverse, as in this design.

Digitized by Google

"THE LEGEND round the achievement, '*Seal of the United States.*'

"ON THE REVERSE, the figure of Liberty, seated in a chair, holding the staff and cap.

"THE MOTTO, '*Semper;*' underneath, 'MDCCLXXVI.'"



Design submitted in 1779.

On the 17th of May, the report of the committees on the device of a great seal was taken into consideration, and, after debate, ordered to be recommitted, and the result was the following report:—

"The seal to be three inches in diameter; on one side the arms of the United States, as follows: the shield charged in the field *azure,* with thirteen diagonal stripes, alternate *rouge* and *argent.*

"SUPPORTERS, *dexter,* a warrior holding a sword; *sinister,* a figure representing Peace bearing the olive branch.

"THE CREST, a radiant constellation of thirteen stars.

"THE MOTTO, '*Bello vel pace.*'

"THE LEGEND round the achievement, '*The Great Seal of the United States.*'

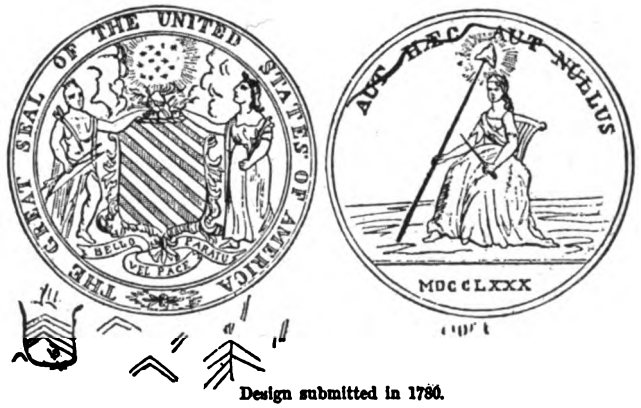
"ON THE REVERSE, '*Virtute Perennis,*' underneath, 'MDCCLXXVI.'

The design reported was like the former, differing only in the mottoes and date, and the figure of the warrior, representing an American Indian instead of a Roman soldier. The sketches, preserved in the State Department, and from which our illustrations are taken, are believed to have been made by Du Simitière. The report proposed a miniature of the face of the great seal, half its diameter, should be prepared, and affixed as the lesser seal of the United States.

Congress, however, was hard to please. This report was not accepted, and the matter was allowed to slumber nearly three years, or until

Digitized by Google

April, 1782, when Henry Middleton, Elias Boudinot, and Edward Rutledge were appointed a committee to prepare a great seal. They reported, on the 9th of May following, substantially as the committees of 1779 and 1780 had done, which was not satisfactory to Congress, who next referred the whole matter to its secretary, Charles Thomson, who, calling in the aid of Mr. William Barton, of Philadelphia, received



Design submitted in 1780.

from him the following elaborate and rather impracticable design and description of it. The *reverse* of the great seal was, however, finally taken from it.

"ARMS. Barry of thirteen pieces, *argent* and *gules*, on a canton *azure*, and many stars disposed in a circle of the first; a pale *or*, surmounted of another of the third; charged in chief with an eye surrounded with a glory proper, and in the fess point, an eagle displayed on the summit of a Doric column, which rests on the base of the escutcheon, both as the stars.

Barton's Design, 1782.

"CREST. *Or*, a helmet of burnished gold damasked, grated with six bars, and surmounted by a cap of liberty, *gules*, turned up ermine, a cock armed with gaffs proper.

"SUPPORTERS. On the *dexter* side, the genius of America (represented by a maiden with loose auburn tresses), having on her head a

Digitized by Google

radiated crown of gold, encircled with a sky-blue fillet, spangled with silver stars, and clothed in a long, loose, white garment, bordered with green. From her right shoulder to her left side a scarf, semée of stars, the tinctures thereof the same as in the canton, and round her waist a purple girdle, fringed or embroidered *argent,* with the word 'Virtue,' resting her interior hand on the escutcheon, and holding in the other the proper '*Standard of the United States,*' having a dove *argent* perched on the top of it.

"On the *sinister* side, a man in complete armor, his sword-belt *azure,* fringed with gold, his helmet encircled with a laurel wreath, and crested with one white and blue plume; supporting with his dexter hand the escutcheon, and holding in the interior a lance, with the point sanguinated, and upon it a banner, displayed, vert in the fess point; a harp strung with silver, between a star in chief, two fleurs-de-lis in fess, and a pair of swords in saltire in basses, all *argent.* The tenants of the escutcheon stand on a scroll on which is the following motto:—

'*Deo Favente,*'

which alludes to the *eye* in the arms, meant for the eye of Providence.

"Over the crest, on a scroll, this motto:—

'*Virtus sola invicta.*'

"The thirteen pieces barways, which fill up the field of the arms, may represent the several States; and the same number of stars, upon a blue canton disposed in a circle, represent a new constellation, which alludes to the new empire formed in the world by the confederation of those States. Their disposition in a circle denotes the perpetuity of its continuance, the ring being the symbol of eternity. The eagle displayed is the symbol of supreme power and authority, and signifies the Congress; the pillar upon which it rests is used as the hieroglyphic of fortitude and constancy, and its being of the Doric order (which is the best proportioned and most agreeable to nature), and composed of several members or parts, all taken together forming a beautiful composition of strength, congruity, and usefulness, it may with great propriety signify a well-planned government. The eagle being placed on the summit of the columns is emblematical of the sovereignty of the government of the United States; and, as further expressive of that idea, those two charges *or,* five and six *azure,* are borne in a pale which extends across the thirteen pieces into which the escutcheon

Digitized by Google

is divided. The signification of the eye has been already explained. The helmet is such as appertains to sovereignty, and the cap is used as the token of freedom and excellency. It was formerly worn by dukes: says Guillien, *they had a more worthy government than other subjects.* The cock is distinguished for two most excellent qualities; viz., *vigilance and fortitude.* The genius of the American confederated republic is denoted by the blue scarf and fillet, glittering with stars, and by the flag of Congress which she displays. Her dress is white, edged with green, emblematical of innocence and truth. Her purple girdle and radiated crown indicate her sovereignty,—the word 'virtue,' on the former, is to show that that should be her principal ornament; and the *radiated* crown, that no earthly crown should rule her. The dove on the top of the American standard denotes the mildness and purity of her government.

"The knight in armor, with his bloody lance, represents the military genius of the American empire, armed in defence of its just rights. His blue belt and blue feathers indicate his country, and the white plume is in compliment to our gallant ally. The wreath of laurel round his helmet is expressive of his success.

"The green field of the banner denotes youth and vigor; the harp[1] [with thirteen strings], emblematical of the several States acting in harmony and concert; the star *in chief* has reference to America, as *principal* in the contest; the two fleurs-de-lis are borne as a grateful[2] testimony of the *support* given to her by France; and the two swords crossing each other signify the state of war. This tenant and his flag relate totally to America, at the time of her revolution."

Another device proposed by Mr. Barton at this time, and very nearly the one finally adopted, is thus described by him as "blazoned agreeably to the laws of heraldry:"—

"ARMS. Paleways of thirteen pieces *argent* and *gules;* a chief *azure,* the escutcheon placed on the breast of the American (the bald-headed) eagle, displayed proper, holding in his beak a scroll inscribed with the motto, viz. '*E Pluribus Unum,*'[3] and in his dexter

[1] The pen is run through the words, *with thirteen strings,* in the original.

[2] "In the arms of Scotland, as manifested in the royal achievement, the double tressure which surrounds the lion is borne *flory and counter flory* (with *fleurs-de-lis*), which is in consequence of a treaty between Charlemagne, emperor and king of France, and Achias, king of Scotland, to denote that the French lilies should guard and defend the Scottish lion."

[3] Borrowed from Jefferson's design, Aug. 10, 1776.

Digitized by Google

talon a palm or olive branch, in the other a bundle of thirteen arrows, all proper.[1]

"FOR THE CREST. Over the head of the eagle which appears above the escutcheon, a glory, *or*, breaking through a cloud, proper, and surrounding thirteen stars forming a constellation *argent*, on an *azure* field.[2]

"In the exerque of the great seal,—

'Jul. IV, MDCCLXXVI.'

"In the margin of the same,—

'*Sigil, Mag. Repub. Confœd. Americ.*'"

Mr. Barton explained the meaning of his device thus: "The escutcheon is composed of the chief, and pale, the two most honorable ordinaries; the latter represents the several States, all joined in one solid, compact entire, supporting a chief which unites the whole, and represents Congress. The motto alludes to the union; the colors or tinctures of the pales are those used in the flag of the United States. White signifies purity and innocence; red, hardiness, valor; the chief denotes congress; blue is the ground of the American uniform, and the color signifies vigilance, perseverance, and justice.

"The meaning of the crest is obvious, as is likewise that of the olive branch and arrows. The escutcheon, being placed on the breast of the eagle, is a very ancient mode of bearing, and is truly imperial. The eagle displayed is another heraldic figure; and, being borne in the manner here described, supplies the place of supporters and crest. The American States need no supporters but their own virtue, and the preservation of their union through Congress. The pales in the arms are kept closely united by the chief, which last, likewise, depends on that union, and strength resulting from it, for its own support, the inference is plain."

June 13, 1782, Messrs. Middleton, Boudinot, and Rutledge reported a modification of Mr. Barton's devices, which was referred to the Secretary of the United States; and a week later, on the 20th of June, 1782, the Secretary of the United States, in Congress assembled, to whom was referred the several reports of committees on the devices of

[1] As the paler or pallets consist of an uneven number, they ought in strictness to be blazoned, *argent* 6 pallets *gules;* but as the thirteen pieces allude to the thirteen States, they are blazoned according to the number of *pieces paleways*.

[2] This was borrowed from the designs submitted in 1779 and 1780.

Digitized by Google

a great seal to take order, reported the following device, which was adopted as—

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

ADOPTED JUNE 20, 1782.

"ARMS. *Paleways of thirteen pieces argent and gules; a chief azure; the escutcheon on the breast of the American eagle displayed proper, holding in his dexter talon an olive branch, and in his sinister a bundle of thirteen arrows, all proper; and in his beak a scroll, inscribed with this motto,* 'E PLURIBUS UNUM.'

"*For the* CREST: *over the head of the eagle which appears above the escutcheon, a glory breaking through a cloud proper, and surrounding thirteen stars, forming a constellation, argent, and on an azure field.*

"REVERSE. *A pyramid unfinished. In the zenith an eye in a triangle, surrounded with a glory, proper; over the eye these words,* 'ANNUIT COEPTIS.' *On the base of the pyramid the numerical letters,* 'MDCCLXXVI,' *and underneath, the following motto:* 'NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM.'[1]

[1] Mr. C. T. Lukens, of Philadelphia, in a letter to me, dated Oct. 25, 1871, says: "The armoristic lapses of this act are: *First.* The omission of 'wings elevated' [or tips in chief] after displayed, as the bald eagle might be displayed, and yet have the wings 'inverted' [or tips in base]. *Second.* The tincture of the scroll or motto ribbon, which might be either red or blue, and yet harmonize with the tinctures of the shields, as arms is omitted. The motto itself would inevitably be gold, unless otherwise mentioned. *Third.* Denominating the stars over the head of the eagle a 'crest.' They are, instead, only approximately a crest, but are not a crest, except through great latitude in the use of the term, because they could not be tangibly represented as in nature, and attached to the top of a helmet. Theoretically, the crest must be something possible to represent in apparent solidity in carved or stamped work, which, being affixable to the helmet, can also be reasonably represented as resting upon the top of the shield." Mr. Lukens's letter is embellished with several elegant pen drawings, illustrating his views.

Digitized by Google

"The interpretation of these devices is as follows: The escutcheon is composed of the chief and pale, the two most honorable ordinaries. The thirteen pieces paly represent the several States in the Union, all joined in one solid, compact entire supporting a chief which unites the whole, and represents Congress. The motto alludes to the union. The pales in the arms are kept closely united by the chief, and the chief depends on that union, and the strength resulting from it, for its support, to denote the confederacy of the United States of America, and the preservation of their union through Congress.

"The colors of the pales and those used in the flag of the United States of America: white signifies purity and innocence; red, hardiness and valor; and blue, the color of the chief, signifies vigilance, perseverance, and justice.

"The olive branch and arrows denote the power of peace and war, which is exclusively vested in Congress. The crest or constellation denotes a new State taking its place and rank among other sovereign powers; the escutcheon is borne on the breast of the American eagle, without any other supporters, to denote that the United States of America ought to rely on their own virtue.

"REVERSE. The pyramid signifies strength and duration; the eye over it and the motto alludes to the many and signal interpositions of Providence in favor of the American cause. The date underneath is that of the Declaration of Independence; and the words under it signify the beginning of the new American era, which commences from that date."

The mottoes, "*Annuit Cœptis*" ("God has favored the undertaking"), "*Novus Ordo Seclorum*" ("A new series of ages"), denoting that a new order of things had commenced in the Western Hemisphere.

The eye of Providence in a triangle on the reverse of the seal as adopted, and the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum,*" formed part of the device reported by the committee, Aug. 10, 1776. The crest, a radiant constellation of thirteen stars breaking through a cloud proper, was on the devices and reports of 1779 and 1780. The thirteen red and white stripes on the shield were also then suggested, but placed diagonally. The State of New York had taken the eagle on the crest of its arms more than four years earlier.

The illustration is the full size of the great seal, which has been in use ever since its adoption. Only the side containing the arms of the Union is used.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Lossing[1] says, on the authority of Thomas Barrett, an antiquary of Manchester, England, that these arms were suggested to John Adams by Sir John Prestwick, who meant to signify by the blue chief, which in his design was spangled with stars, the protection of Heaven over the States; and that thus to a baronet of the West of England, who was a warm friend of America, as well as an accomplished antiquarian, we are indebted for our national arms. This legend is contradicted by the following paper in the autograph of William Barton, which passed into the possession of his son, Dr. W. P. C. Barton, U. S. N., and on his death in 1856, into the hands of his brother, J. Rhea Barton, M.D., and is now believed to be in the possession of his son, Francis Barton:—

"In June, 1782, when Congress was about to form an armorial device for a great seal for the United States, Charles Thomson, Esq., then secretary, with the Hon. Arthur Lee and Elias Boudinot, members of Congress, called on me and consulted me on the occasion. The great seal, for which I furnished those gentlemen with devices (as certified by Charles Thomson, Esq.), was adopted by Congress on the 20th of June, 1782. Mr. Thomson informed me, four days after, that they met with general approbation."

(Signed) "W. BARTON."

The following is the statement referred to by Mr. Barton, written four days after the arms were adopted, and still preserved in the Barton family:—

"SIR, — I am much obliged for the perusal of the 'Elements of Heraldry,' which I now return. I have just dipt into it so far as to be satisfied that it may afford a fund of entertainment, and may be applied by a State to useful purposes. I am much obliged for your very valuable present of *Fortescue de Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, and shall be happy to have it in my power to make a suitable return.

"I enclose you a copy of the device by which you have displayed your skill in heraldic science, and which meets with general approbation.[2]

"I am, sir,

"Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed) 'CHARLES THOMSON.

"JUNE 24, 1782."

[1] Field-Book American Revolution, vol. ii.; also in article on the Great Seal of the United States, in Harper's Magazine, July, 1856.

[2] I am indebted to Medical-Director James D. Miller, U. S. N., who married a granddaughter of William Barton, for these letters and for a copy of a description of the arms of the United States as adopted, taken from one in his autograph. (See note, page 700.) A copy of Thomson's letter can be found in Nicholson's Encyclopedia, under the heading 'Heraldry.'

Digitized by Google

On the north and south walls of St. Paul's Chapel, New York, opposite each other, and half-way down the nave, hang the arms of the United States and the State of New York. These are supposed to mark the places which were occupied by the large square pews set apart for the President of the United States and the Governor of the State. At "some dreary day of modernizing and miscalled improvement" these canopied pews were destroyed, and the paintings consigned to unmerited obscurity. A few years ago they were restored, as nearly as could be determined, to their original positions.

The arms of the United States on the north side are believed to mark the place of the President's pew, in which General Washington was accustomed to sit. The painting is evidently the work of a skilful painter, working from the device of an experienced herald. The blazon is as follows:—

Argent six palets *gules,* a chief *azure.* Borne on the breast of the American eagle displayed, in his dexter talon an olive branch, in his sinister a bundle of thirteen arrows, points upward, all *proper,* the last feathered *or;* his head surrounded with a circular sky, *azure,* charged with thirteen mullets 5, 4, 3, 1, *argent,* environed with clouds *proper* and beyond rays, *or;* in his beak a scroll, with the words "*E Pluribus Unum*" *or.*[1]

The legal blazon of the arms is good, but this, describing the blazon of the arms in St. Paul's, is more definite. It is a matter of regret that in the ordinary representation of the arms of the United States the chief is charged with three or more mullets.

The question from whence our fathers derived the motto "*E Pluribus Unum*" is often asked, but has never been satisfactorily answered. The motto of the 'Spectator' for Aug. 26, 1711, is "*Exempta Juvat E Pluribus Una*" (Hor. 2 ep. ii. 212), which is the earliest use of it I have found. It was suggested by Dr. Lieber that as at the time of the Revolution the 'Gentleman's Magazine' had a popular circulation in the colonies, the motto may have been adopted from the motto on the title-page of that serial. The title to the first volume of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1731, forty-five years previous to the adoption of the motto on our arms, has the device of a hand grasping a bunch of

[1] Heraldry, St. Paul's Chapel in New York, 'Genealogical and Biographical Record,' July, 1872. In 1875, six hundred dollars was appropriated by the State of New York, for the purpose of having two copies of the arms of New York painted on a panel or metal, one to be placed in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, the other in the State library at Albany, — the object being to diffuse and perpetuate a knowledge of the genuine State arms. For a heraldic description of these arms, see 'The Correct Arms of the State of New York,' by Henry A. Home, LL.D., 1880, p. 26.

Digitized by Google

flowers, and the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum.*" And on the title to the first or January number, and all subsequent numbers of the first volume, is the motto, "*Prodesse et Delectare.*" The title of the magazine says that its contents are collected chiefly from the public papers, by Sylvanus Urban.

On the title to the second volume (1732), the two mottoes are united thus:—

"*Prodesse et Delectare* [device of a hand grasping a bouquet], *E Pluribus Unum.*"

And these united mottoes are continued on the title-pages of the magazine a hundred years later, in 1833, after which they were discontinued. There were, however, changes in the intervening years. From 1786 to 1788, the volumes bore the mottoes, without the device. From 1789 to 1794, the device without the mottoes. Again, in 1798, the mottoes without the device. In 1808 the device was changed from a hand grasping a bouquet, to a vase filled with fruit and flowers; and this device, with the mottoes of 1732, was on the title of all the volumes from 1808 to 1832. In 1834, a new series of the magazine was commenced, and the old mottoes abandoned. The motto placed on our coins is ascribed to Colonel Reed, of Uxbridge, Mass. It first appeared on a copper coin struck at Newburg, N. Y., at a private mint. The pieces are dated 1786. The legend on the New York doubloon of 1787 is, "*Unum E Pluribus,*" and of the 'Immunis Columbia' copper of the same year, "*E Pluribus Unum;*" and a Washington cent of 1791 has the same motto,—but all these were after it was adopted for the arms.

A writer in 'Lippincott's Magazine'[1] traces the origin of our motto to a Latin poem, ascribed to Virgil. He says: "Perhaps in the minds of those who first chose it to express the peculiar character of our government it had no definite origin. It may have been manufactured for the occasion. Certainly, when it was first used in the report of the Committee of congress, Aug. 7, 1776, as the epigraph of the public seal, it was a phrase too familiar or too plain to need explanation or authority. But whether remembered, or reinvented on that occasion, almost the exact words occur in a Latin poem called 'Moretum,' ascribed to Virgil, but which is not usually found in his collected works. It is a vivid description of an ancient Italian peasant's morning meal, with incidental suggestions of his mode of life generally. The moretum is a species of pottage made of herbs and cheese, which, with the help of his servants, he concocts before dawn;

[1] Lippincott's Magazine for February, 1868.

Digitized by Google

he grinds up the various materials with a pestle. Then says the poet:—

> 'It matus in gyrum, paullatum singula vivres,
> Dependunt propries; color est E PLURIBUS UNUS.'

This poem has been seldom noticed."

A writer in the 'Overland Monthly' says:—

"In choosing a national motto, they [our fathers] derived it from a modest metrical composition in Latin, written by John Carey, of Philadelphia,[1] entitled, 'The Pyramid of Fifteen States,' in which occurs the following verse:—

> 'Audax inde cohors stellis *e pluribus unum.*
> Audax pyramidos tollit ad astra caput.'"[2]

Its title, 'The Pyramid of Fifteen States,' is evidence that the poem was written after the admission of Vermont and Kentucky to the original thirteen, in 1794 or 1795, and the title of the poem was probably suggested by the device on the reverse of the national seal.[3]

[1] I can find no mention of John Carey, or Cary, Philadelphia, in any of the American Biographical Dictionaries.

[2] Picking Historical Marrowbones, by Stephen Powers, in 'Overland Monthly,' San Francisco, Cal., March, 1871.

[3] The following interesting historical sketch of the origin and use of the motto upon our coins, by A. L. Snowden, Superintendent of the United States mint in Philadelphia, was published in the 'Press' in 1879:—

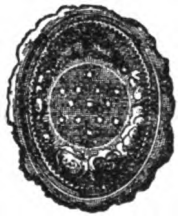
To the EDITOR OF THE PRESS:—

"I send you, as desired, a brief historical sketch of the origin and use of the motto, '*E Pluribus Unum.*' The origin of the motto is ascribed to Colonel Reed, of Uxbridge, Mass. It first appeared on a copper coin, struck at Newburg, New York State, where there was a private mint. The pieces struck are dated 1786. In 1787, the motto appeared on several types of the New Jersey coppers, also on a very curious gold doubloon, or sixteen-dollar piece, coined by a goldsmith named Brasher. It was there put '*Unum E Pluribus.*' Only four of these pieces are known to be extant, and they are very valuable. One of them, in possession of the mint, is supposed to be worth over a thousand dollars. When Kentucky was admitted, in 1791, it is said copper coins were struck with '*E Pluribus Unum.*' They were made in England. The act of Congress of 1792, authorizing the establishment of a mint, and the coinage of gold, silver, and copper, did not prescribe this motto, nor was it ever legalized. It was placed on gold coins in 1796, and on silver coins in 1798. It was constantly used thereafter until 1831, when it was withdrawn from the quarter-dollar of new device. In 1834, it was dropped from gold coins, to mark the change in the standard fineness of the coin. In 1837, it was dropped from the silver coins, marking the era of the Revised Mint Code. It has been thought proper to restore it recently to our new silver dollar, without any special sanction of law, although the expression is one very proper for our coin.

"Mr. William E. Dubois, assayer at the United States Mint, has recently investi-

Digitized by Google

THE PRESIDENT'S SEAL.—At the same time that the seal of the United States was adopted, Congress ordered a smaller seal for the use of the President of Congress. It was a small oval, about an inch in length, the centre covered with clouds surrounding a blue sky, on which were seen thirteen stars arranged to form a six-pointed star. Over this device was the motto, "E PLURIBUS UNUM." This seal was used by all the Presidents of the Continental Congresses.



The President's Seal.[1]

The seal of the President of the United States is now round, with an eagle upon it.

THE DEPARTMENT SEALS.

Each of the departments of the United States government has its official seal, about the size of the great seal of the United States, which is attached to all commissions and important documents emanating from the department to which it belongs.

Franklin's Post-Rider.

POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT.—Under the national government, Samuel Osgood, of Massachusetts, was appointed the first Postmaster-General, and the rude woodcut of a post-rider, which had been used by Franklin on his circulars, became the device on the seal of the department, and it is retained to this day as such, with the words around it, "POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, * UNITED STATES OF AMERICA."

NAVY DEPARTMENT.—On the 26th of September, 1778, Congress appointed a committee, consisting of John Witherspoon, Gouverneur Morris, and Richard Henry Lee, to prepare a seal for the treasury and for the navy; and on the 4th of May, 1779, they reported as a device

gated this subject, and, I understand, has prepared an article in relation thereto. For more definite and extended information, it would be well, perhaps, for you to consult him.

"I am, very truly yours,

"A. LOUDON SNOWDEN.

"PHILADELPHIA, Jan. 15, 1879."

[1] From an impression on a letter written by Thomas Mifflin, to the President of the Continental Congress.

Digitized by Google

an escutcheon, on which was a chevron with a blue field above it, and thirteen perpendicular alternate red and white bars in the chevron. Below the chevron was a reclining anchor proper, on a white or silver field; the crest was a ship under sail; the motto, "*Sustentans et Sustentatum;*" the legend, "U. S. A. SIGIL. NAVAL," with thirteen stars to complete the circle of the seal.

Naval Seal, 1779.

Seal of the Navy Department, 1879.

This seal was used until 1798, when, in the spring of that year, a regular navy department was established, and Benjamin Stodert, of Maryland, was appointed the first Secretary of the Navy. Then the old continental naval seal was laid aside, and another, similar to the one now in use, was adopted. In place of the chevron with bars, a large space of the face of the seal is covered with a spread eagle. The ship and the anchor are retained, but not the heraldic posture. The motto and stars are omitted, and the legend is "NAVY DEPARTMENT, UNITED STATES OF AMERICA."

WAR DEPARTMENT.—In 1778, a seal was adopted for the "Board of War," having for its device a group of military trophies, with the Phrygian cap, the emblem of freedom, between a spear and a musket; over this was a serpent. Beneath the trophies the date, "MDCCLXXVIII." Around the seal were the words, "BOARD OF WAR AND ORDNANCE, UNITED STATES OF AMERICA." This was the origin of the present seal of the War Department, which bears precisely the same device. The date is omitted. Within the curve of the serpent are the words, "WILL DEFEND," and around the seal the legend, "UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. WAR OFFICE."

Seal of the War Department, 1778-1880.

Digitized by Google

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.—Congress ordered a seal to be prepared for this department on the 26th of September, 1778, at the same time that one was directed for the Navy Department, and the device then adopted for the continental treasury seal has been continued in use by the Treasury Department up to the present time. It consists of a white or silver shield, divided by a chevron studded with thirteen stars. In the field above the chevron an evenly balanced pair of scales, and in the field below the chevron a key; surrounding the shield is the legend, "THESAUR. * AMER. * SEPTENT. * SIGIL. *"

Seal of the Treasury Department, 1778–1880.

STATE DEPARTMENT.—The device on the seal of the State Department is an eagle volant, bearing in its beak the motto, "*E Pluribus Unum*," and over its head the constellation of thirteen stars. On its breast is the American shield, the blue field of the upper portion likewise studded with thirteen stars. In the right claw of the eagle is an olive branch, and in the left a bundle of arrows *with the points downward*. Below the eagle is a wreath of oak leaves, and around the upper part of the seal the legend, "DEPARTMENT OF STATE."

Seal of the State Department.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.—The device on the seal of this department is an eagle just ready to soar, resting on a sheaf of grain, with olive branch and arrows in its talons. Over the eagle, and around the upper edge of the seal, the legend, "DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR."

Seal of the Department of the Interior.

Seal of the Department of Justice.

Digitized by Google

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.—The seal of this department is an eagle resting on a prone national shield, with olive branch and arrows in its talons. Below the eagle, in a semicircle, is the motto, "*Qui pro Domina Justitia Sequitur,*" and around the outer rim of the seal the legend, "* ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES."

NOTE TO PAGE 693.—The following is the copy of Barton's explanation of the device for the United States arms referred to in the letter of Charles Thomson, as adopted :—

"REMARKS AND EXPLANATIONS OF THE DEVICE.

"The escutcheon is composed of chief and pale, the two most honorable ordinaries. The thirteen pieces paly represent the several States of the Union, all joined in one solid, compact entire, supporting a chief, which unites the whole, and represents Congress. The motto alludes to this union. The pales in the arms are kept closely united by the chief, and depends on that union, and the strength resulting from it, for its support, to denote the confederacy of the United States, and the preservation of their union through Congress.

"The colors of the pales are those used in the flag of the United States of America. White signifies purity and innocence; red, hardiness and valor; and blue, the color of the chief, signifies vigilance, perseverance, and justice. The olive branch and arrow denote the power of peace and war, which is exclusively vested in Congress.

"The crest or constellation denotes a new State taking its place and rank among other sovereign powers.

"The escutcheon is borne on the breast of an American eagle, without any other supporter, to denote that the United States of America ought to rely on their own virtue.

"The pyramid on the reverse signifies strength and duration. The eye over it, with the motto, '*Annuit Cœptis*' ('Prosper our Endeavors'), alludes to the many signal interpositions of Providence in favor of the American cause.

"The date underneath is that of the Declaration of Independence, and the words under it signify the beginning of the new American era, which commences from that date."

Medical-Director J. D. Miller, U. S. N., under date Oct. 14, 1875, certifies the foregoing to be an exact copy of the original, when in the possession of the late Dr. William P. C. Barton, U. S. N., which was followed by a description of the arms as prepared by William Barton, and adopted June 20, 1782.

Digitized by Google

AMERICAN YACHT CLUBS.

"Up with the anchor! the white-crested billows
Are leaping like dolphins our swift keel to greet;
Awake! all ye sluggards, throw by your soft pillows,
Make sail on our darling, the Queen of the Fleet.

. . . . . .

"She welcomes the breeze with ripples of laughter,
And shows her white teeth at each wave that we meet;
She flings back the spray at crafts that come after;
Ah! none can compare with our Queen of the Fleet."

Yachting Song, by R. S. Barker.

Yachting has ever been, and must always remain, an aristocratic sport. The cost of building and maintaining the smallest yacht places yachting beyond the resources of any but the wealthy. The rich merchants of Tyre, according to the Prophet Ezekiel, had their private galleys, with "benches of ivory" and masts of cedar of Lebanon, and sails of "fine linen with broidered work from Egypt." The yachts of the Roman emperors were built of costly cedar inlaid, and had their sterns studded with rare jewels. They were furnished with baths, porticos, and even hot-houses and gardens. It is safe to conclude that they never engaged in ocean regattas, or were remarkable for speed. The royal yachts of England, Holland, and Russia are perfections of their class, in reference to the comfort of their accommodations, rather than in the perfection of their models. Queen Victoria had three steam yachts, the Prince of Wales two, and the Duke of Edinburgh one. The latter, being a sailor, has seen that his yacht possesses seagoing qualities and speed as well as cabin accommodations. Napoleon III. kept three steam yachts, which are now the property of the republic. For many years the Czar of Russia has maintained an imperial yacht club at St. Petersburg, to encourage a taste for nautical science among the young nobility of his empire.[1]

The Commodores' Ocean Challenge Cup.

[1] Yachts and Yachting, in 'Scribner's Monthly,' for August, 1872.

Digitized by Google

The English naval dockyards built royal yachts as far back as 1660, when Phineas Petts was the master shipwright of the royal navy. Charles II. owned the yacht Mary, of one hundred and sixty-three tons, and the Queensborough, of twenty-seven tons. Pepys mentions a race, May, 1661, between a Dutch yacht belonging to the Merry Monarch, and a new one built by Petts, and says: "Commissioner Petts's do prove better than the Dutch one that his brother [the before-mentioned master shipwright] built."

William Falconer, the author of 'The Shipwreck,' in his 'Marine Dictionary,' first published in 1769, defines a yacht as "a vessel of state, usually employed to convey princes, ambassadors, or other great personages from one kingdom to another." "As the principal design," he adds, "of a yacht is to accommodate the passengers, it is usually fitted with a variety of convenient apartments, with suitable furniture, according to the quality or number of persons contained therein.

"The royal yachts are commonly rigged as ketches, except the principal one, reserved for the sovereign, which is equipped with three masts, like a ship. They are generally elegantly furnished and richly ornamented with sculpture, and always commanded by captains in the royal navy.

"Besides these, there are many other yachts of a smaller kind, employed by the commissioners of the excise, navy, and customs, or used as pleasure-boats by private gentlemen."

A plate of flags published in Entick's 'Naval History,' in 1757, shows the ensign of the Water Club of Cork to have been a union jack with an Irish harp in a green square in the centre of the two crosses. This flag only differs from the flag of the Lord-Lieutenant or Viceroy of Ireland of to-day in the color of the square or shield which surrounds the harp, and being minus the cross of St. Patrick, added in 1801.

Modern yachting may be said to have had its origin in 1720, when the "Cork Water Club," called since 1828 "The Royal Cork Yacht Club," was first organized. This club then consisted of only a very few vessels, whose appearance at a modern regatta would most undoubtedly cause a sensation. Their hulls closely resembled the shape of a walnut with a curved stem and a large poop. The mast was in the middle of the boat, and the bowsprit pointed well up to the sky, while the lift of boom would seem to modern eyes simply enormous. Still they were good, wholesome sea-boats, though perhaps hardly handsome to look at. They could not, however, travel very fast in a light breeze, as topsails were a commodity they did not possess. It was, however, many years before pleasure sailing was imported into

Digitized by Google

England; for it was not until 1775, at the beginning of the American war, that a yacht was introduced on the Thames, and then the type of boat was but very little different from the old Cork water-boat. About this time the Gravesend "tilt-boats" used to carry passengers between London and Gravesend, and their skippers were so proud of their performances that they boasted that they could beat any yacht upon the river. Matches between them naturally arose, and hence the first taste of the pleasure of yacht-racing was felt. This led to matches being made between the yachts themselves; and yachting, being patronized by the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV., began to be taken up as a fashionable amusement. The first regatta was held in Cork harbor in 1812. In that year, the Royal Yacht Club was founded, and, counting among its members many influential and wealthy noblemen and gentlemen, much encouragement was given to the production of superior fast-sailing yachts. It held its first regatta in 1828.

The first outcome of this rivalry was a revolution in the form of yacht lines, which by degrees were made sharper, while the old poop was swept away, as it was found to hold too much wind in going to windward. But as fashion always runs in extremes, so the cod's head and mackerel tail now became the prevailing type,—the stern right down in the water and the bow cocked up,—and this type remained in vogue many years. At this period, the idea remained fixed that, no matter what the form of the hull, speed was to be obtained by crowding on as much canvas as possible, and consequently by increasing also the amount of ballast in order to enable a yacht to stand up under her enormous spars and sails. The cut of these great sails was, however, not much considered, and huge jibs were to be seen with great slack feet, while the after-peak of the mainsail shook and shivered, and its foot hung in a great curve below the boom. Then, too, the system of shifting ballast was resorted to in order to assist a vessel in standing up under her great spread of canvas. In 1840, the hull of yachts began again to receive attention,—a deep, sharp floor was introduced, so as to get the ballast lower and gain stiffness, while the beam was reduced; and swift vessels but unwholesome sea-boats were obtained. The old cod's-head bow was condemned, and a sharp bow with a fine run took its place. At last, in 1851, the English yachtsmen, thinking their yachts with the smallest hull and biggest amount of ballast and canvas were perfection, proceeded to challenge the whole world, and were beaten by the yacht America.[1]

[1] The Sportsman's Year-Book, 1880.

Digitized by Google

Yachting flourishes in England more than in any other country, inasmuch as the English have great wealth concentrated in the hands of a few, and the coast of Great Britain is studded with good harbors. There are fifty yacht clubs in England, each of which has a flag, which only its members who are yacht-owners have a right to display. The Royal Yacht Squadron, of Cowes, besides its squadron flag, has the exclusive right to carry the white ensign of the British navy. In 1850, the yacht fleet of England numbered eight hundred vessels. In 1867, Hunt's 'Universal Yacht List' gave the number as one thousand and forty-eight; in 1875, three thousand and seventy-two. The cost of the yacht fleet of Great Britain in 1872 was estimated at $10,000,000, and the cost of its annual maintenance not far from $2,000,000. Over ten thousand men are employed in the English yachts. The number of yachts on Hunt's list in 1879 had increased to three thousand seven hundred and five.

In 1876-77, Mr. Thomas Brassey, M.P., made a voyage around the world in his yacht Sunbeam; leaving Cowes, England, July 6, 1876, and arriving at Cowes, on his return, May 26, 1877.

The history of aquatic sports in this country is but little known. The first boat club established was the Knickerbocker, in New York City, in 1811. It was disbanded the following year, owing to the war with England. After many years, Robert L. and John Stevens, Ogden Hoffman, Samuel Verplanck, Charles L. Livingston, Robert Emmet, and others, to the number of one hundred, started, in 1830, the New York Boat Club. Their first boat was built by Joseph Francis, but was soon presented to the Emperor of Russia. The second, a double-decked barge of sixteen oars, thirty feet long, and called the Seadrift, is still in excellent preservation, half a century after its construction. It is of chestnut and oak, and has been intrusted to Mr. Samuel Verplanck and his heirs, to be preserved as long as any of the members continue living. A number still exist, including Captain Francis, the veteran builder.

The first yacht club in the United States was styled the "Hoboken Model Yacht Club." It was organized in 1840, and consisted of a few small sail-boats. In 1844, it was merged in the New York Yacht Club, organized that year with one hundred and seventy-one members and a fleet of seventeen vessels, but not incorporated until 1865. This club has now four hundred and forty members, and a squadron of fifty-five vessels, with an aggregate of five thousand tons, representing a cost value of about two millions of dollars, while the value of the yacht fleet of the whole country, represented by thirty-one distinct clubs, was, in 1872, estimated to have cost five millions.

Digitized by Google

With a curious sort of appropriateness, the initial meeting of the New York Yacht Club was held on board a small vessel lying in New York harbor, in days when the universal introduction of steam had not vitiated the force of the classical quotation, "*Nos agimur tumidis velis,*" which has since been adopted as its motto. As far back as 1844, half a dozen gentlemen began to discuss the formation of a club for the cultivation of naval science, and had several informal meetings for the debating of preliminaries on board that little vessel. Edward A. Stevens was one of the first movers in the matter, seconded by Robert S. Hone, Jonathan McVicker, and Hamilton Morton, who acted as the secretary for its first struggling years.

The club was not at first successful, and numbered for several years but few members. Three or four members were added in 1845, half a dozen in 1846, Moses H. Grinnell among the number, until, in 1850 the membership numbered one hundred.

During this period the New York Yacht Club struggled bravely to keep its head above water, and a taste for the sport was created by it. In 1848, Congress was appealed to, and a special statute was enacted instructing the Secretary of the Navy to permit vessels of the club, employed exclusively as pleasure crafts, &c., to be licensed to proceed from port to port of the United States without entering or clearing at the custom-house.

In 1848, through the influence and exertions of the New York Yacht Club, the following act for the encouragement of yachting was enacted:—

"*An act to authorize the Secretary of the Treasury to license yachts, and for other purposes.*

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of the Treasury is hereby authorized to cause yachts, used and employed exclusively as pleasure vessels, and designed as models of naval architecture, and to be enrolled as American vessels, to be licensed on terms which will authorize them to proceed from port to port of the United States[1] without entering or clearing at the custom-house. Such license shall be in such form as the Secretary of the Treasury may prescribe: *Provided,* such vessels so enrolled and licensed shall not be allowed to transport merchandise, or carry passengers for pay: *And provided further,* that the owner of any such vessel, before taking out such license, shall give bond in such form and for such amount as the Secretary of the Treasury shall prescribe, conditional that the

[1] Amended June 20, 1870, by the insertion of the words, "and by sea to foreign ports."

Digitized by Google

said vessel shall not engage in any unlawful trade, and shall comply with the laws in all other respects.

"SEC. 2. And be it further enacted, That all such vessels shall, in all respects, except as above, be subject to the laws of the United States, and shall be liable to seizure and forfeiture for any violation of the provisions of this act.

"SEC. 3. And be it further enacted, That all such licensed yachts shall use a signal of the form, size, and colors prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy, and the owners thereof shall at all times permit the naval architects in the employ of the United States to examine and copy the models of said yachts.

"Approved August 7, 1848."

AMERICAN YACHT ENSIGNS.

The flag prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy, under authority of this act, and which continues to be the recognized American yacht ensign, was the American ensign, substituting in the blue field a white foul anchor, encircled by thirteen stars in white, in lieu of a star for each State.

In 1870, the act of 1848 was amended, as follows:—

"*An act to amend an act entitled 'An act to authorize the Secretary of the Treasury to license yachts.'*

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the first section of the act, entitled 'An act to authorize the Secretary of the Treasury to license yachts, and for other purposes,' approved August 7, 1848, is hereby amended, by inserting in the first clause thereof, after the words 'port to port of the United States,' the words 'and by sea to foreign ports.'

"SEC. 2. And be it further enacted, That yachts belonging to a regularly organized yacht club of any foreign nation, which shall extend like privileges to the yachts of the United States, shall have the privilege of entering or leaving any port of the United States without entering or clearing at the custom-house thereof, or paying tonnage tax.

"SEC. 3. And be it further enacted, That for the identification of yachts and their owners, a commission to sail for pleasure in any designated yacht belonging to any regularly organized and incorporated yacht club, stating the exemptions and privileges enjoyed under it, may be issued by the Secretary of the Treasury, and shall be a token of credit to any United States official, and to the authorities of any foreign power, for privileges enjoyed under it.

"SEC. 4. And be it further enacted, That every yacht visiting a foreign country under the provisions of this act shall, on its return to the United

Digitized by Google

States, make due entry at the custom-house of the port at which, on such return, it shall arrive.

"Approved June 29, 1870."

The following are the forms adopted for licensing and commissioning American yachts, and for application for a commission. I am informed by the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury that up to April, 1872, only one commission had been issued.

"Official number.
"Numeral letter.

"LICENSE

"*Of a yacht of twenty tons and upwards, to proceed from port to port of the United States, without entering or clearing at the custom-house.*

"In pursuance of an act of the Congress of the United States of America, entitled 'An act to authorize the Secretary of the Treasury to license yachts, and for other purposes,' —— having given bond that the —— called the ——, whereof the said —— are owners, burden —— tons and —— hundredths, of a ton, as appears by her enrolment, dated at ——, used and employed exclusively as a pleasure vessel, and designed as a model of naval architecture, shall not, while this license continues in force, transport merchandise, or carry passengers for pay, or engage in any unlawful trade, nor in any way violate the revenue laws of the United States, and shall comply with the laws in all other respects.

"License is hereby granted for the said yacht called the ——, to proceed from port to port of the United States, without entering or clearing at the custom-house, but not to be allowed to transport merchandise or carry passengers for pay. This license to continue and be in force for one year from the date hereof, and no longer. Given under my hand and seal at ——, this —— day of ——, in the year 187-.

"——, *Collector.*

"——, *Naval Officer.*"

APPLICATION FOR A YACHT COMMISSION.

"I, ——, owner of the yacht called the ——, of ——, hereby make application for a commission to sail the said yacht on a voyage of pleasure to a foreign port or ports, under the provisions of sec. 3, Act of June 29, 1870.

——, *Owner.*

"To ——, Collector of Customs:

"Description: name —; Home Port, ——; Managing Owner, ——; Master, ——; Rig, ——; Tonnage, ——; Name of Yacht Club, ——; Official Number, ——; Bound for ——.

Digitized by Google

"CUSTOM HOUSE,——, 187-.

"I hereby certify that the above-mentioned yacht belongs to the —— Yacht Club, an association duly incorporated and organized under the laws of the State of ——, and I recommend that the above application for a commission be granted by the Secretary of the Treasury.

"——, *Collector.*"

COMMISSION.

"*Commission for a Pleasure Yacht, under the Act of June* 29, 1870.— The Secretary of the Treasury of the United States of America. To all to whom these presents shall come greeting: Be it known, that whereas the yacht called the ——, of ——, whereof —— is at present master or commander, being schooner-rigged and of the burden of —— tons, or thereabouts, her official number being ——, belonging to an association duly incorporated and organized under the laws of the State of ——, known as the ——, hath been duly enrolled and licensed according to law, which said yacht is now lying at the port of ——, bound for ——, on a voyage of pleasure; and whereas ——, the owner thereof, has made application for a commission for the said yacht under the provisions of the act hereinafter mentioned:

"Now, therefore, I, George S. Boutwell, Secretary of the Treasury, in pursuance of authority in me vested by the act entitled 'An act to amend an act, entitled an act to authorize the Secretary of the Treasury to license yachts,' approved June 29, 1870, do hereby commission the aforesaid yacht called the ——, as a vessel of the United States, entitled to proceed from port to port of the United States, and by sea to foreign ports, without entering or clearing at the custom-house: *Provided*, that said yacht shall not transport merchandise nor carry passengers for pay, nor engage in any unlawful trade, nor in any way violate the laws of the United States: *And provided further*, that the said yacht having visited a foreign country shall, on returning to the United States, make due entry at the custom-house of the district within which on such return she shall first arrive, and shall thereupon surrender this commission; and so long as the aforesaid conditions shall be faithfully observed, this commission shall be a token of credit to any United States official at home or abroad, and to the authorities of any foreign power, for the privileges enjoyed under it.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name and caused the seal of the Treasury Department to be affixed, at the city of Washington, on the —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy ——.

"——, *Secretary of the Treasury.*

"Attest:

"——, *Register.*"

Digitized by Google

A pretty long net-work of law to cover so small a matter. Thus protected and fostered, the work pressed bravely on. The progress, however, of the popular taste in this direction was very gradual. In 1850, the whole fleet of the club could be counted on one's fingers. It had its regattas, but they were not the popular events they have since become.

In the summer of 1851, the yacht America,[1] built by George L. Steers, bearing the pennant of John C. Stevens, Commodore of the New York Yacht Club, crossed the Atlantic to take part in an international yacht race, open to the yachts of all nations. Sailing from Havre to Cowes, she fell in with the crack yacht of England, whose owner proposed a race. Her sailing-master (Commodore S. not being on board) assented, and the yachts started for Cowes, Isle of Wight. The America soon left the English yacht astern, which so frightened the Englishmen, that the international race was given up. Commodore Stevens then posted a notice in the Club House at Cowes offering to race the America against *any* English yacht for ten thousand guineas. That offer was not accepted; but the America was entered for one of the Royal Yacht Club matches, the prize being a cup presented by the squadron, open to the yachts of any country, of any rig, and of any size, to be sailed without time allowance, around the Isle of Wight. There were sixteen entries. The America won the race with ease, and returned with the cup to the United States. Her owner presented the cup to the New York Yacht Club, to be always held as a challenge cup. It received the name of the 'Queen's Cup,' though British yachtsmen call it the '1851, or America's Cup,' its proper name. The deed of trust to the New York Yacht Club reads as follows:—

The America's Cup.

"Any organized yacht club of any foreign country shall always be entitled, through any one or more of its members, to claim the right of sailing a match with any yacht or other vessel of not less than thirty nor more than three hundred tons, measured by the custom-house rule of the country to which the vessel belongs.

"The parties desiring to sail for the cup may make any match with the yacht club in possession of the same that may be determined upon

[1] The America is now owned by the Hon. Benjamin F. Butler.

Digitized by Google

by mutual consent; but, in case of disagreement as to terms, the match shall be sailed over the usual course for the annual regatta of the yacht club in possession of the cup, and subject to its rules and regulations, the challenging party being bound to give six months' notice in writing, fixing the day they may wish to start. This notice to embrace the length, custom-house measurement, rig, and name of the vessel."

The great event in the history of the New York Yacht Club took place in 1866-67, when the Henrietta, Vesta, and Fleetwing crossed the Atlantic, the Henrietta, belonging to James Gordon Bennett, Jr., winning the race.

This daring event contributed more to give a status to our country's yachts and yachtsmen than any feat ever before accomplished by them. For years, although the speed of our yachts was admitted, it was the custom, at home and abroad, to consider our yachtsmen as smooth-water sailors, addicted to cruising in land-locked bays, and seldom venturing off soundings. After this race, all such jibes were forever silenced.

The start in this ocean race was made Dec. 11, 1866. The course was from Sandy Hook Light-ship to the Needle's Light, in the English Channel; it was a sweepstake race, for a purse of ninety thousand dollars,—thirty thousand dollars for each yacht, the winner receiving the entire amount.

The contestants were the schooners Henrietta, a keel yacht of 205 tons, the Vesta, centre board, of 201 tons, and the Fleetwing, keel, of 212 tons. The race was a close and gallant one, all three making their Cowes anchorage within three hours of each other. After the first day out, the vessels saw nothing more of each other until they encountered in port. Mr. Bennett went out in the Henrietta, and Mr. George Lorillard in the Vesta. The Henrietta, Captain Samuels, carried off the honors, making the passage in 13 days, 22 hours, 46 minutes.[1]

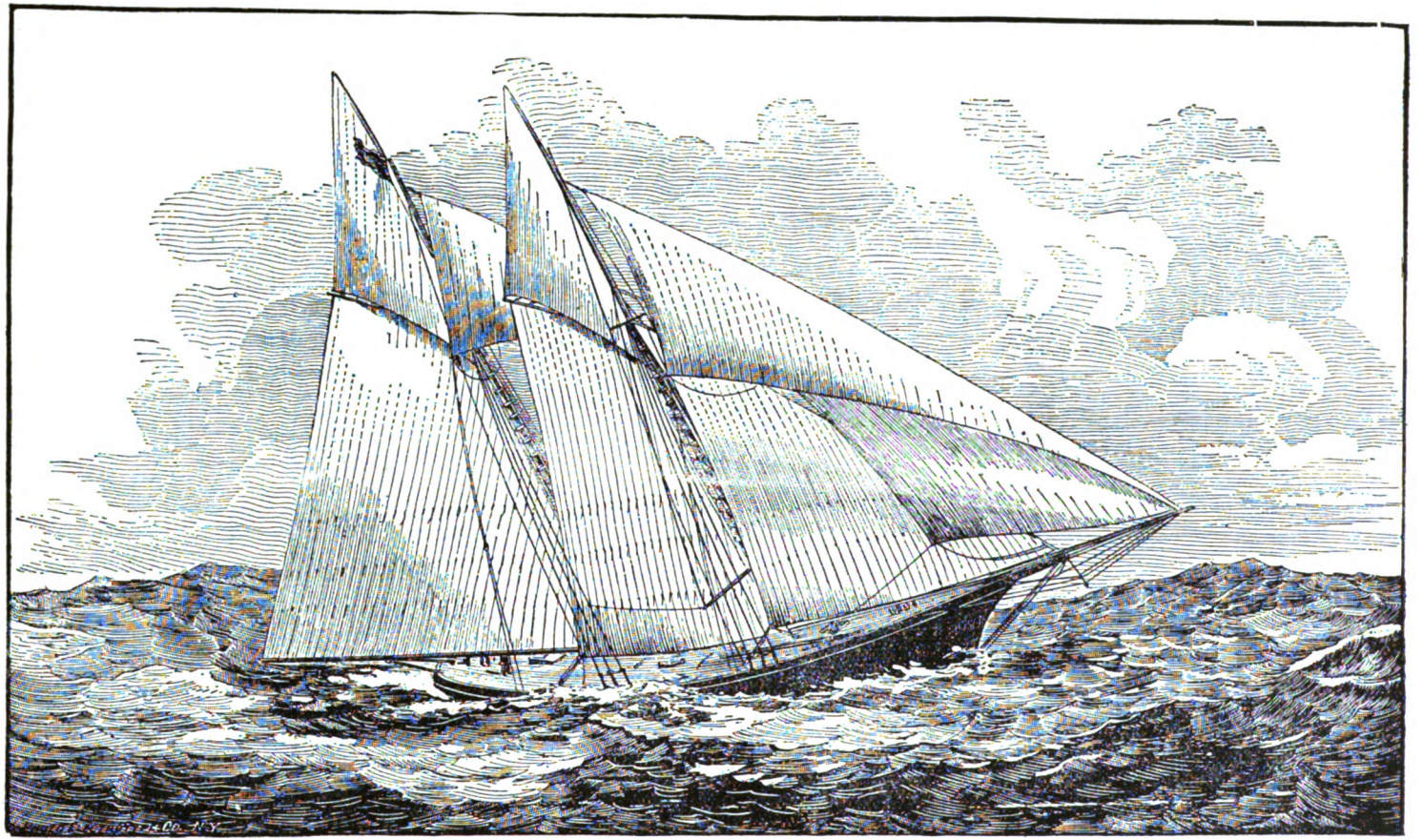
The Henrietta was modelled by William Tooker, and built by Henry Steers, at Greenport. She was launched in June, 1861. Her dimensions were 107 feet on deck, 99 feet water line; tonnage, by custom-house measurement, 205 tons.

Soon after her launch the civil war began. Mr. Bennett generously placed her at the disposal of the government. His offer was accepted, and the yacht was commissioned as a revenue cutter, and did efficient

[1] We are indebted to the politeness of the publishers of 'Brentano's Monthly' for the engraving of the Henrietta.

The 'Log of the Vesta,' by Col. Stuart M. Taylor, and 'How the Henrietta Won,' by Stephen Fiske, published in 'Brentano's Monthly,' are admirable records of the race. See, also, the illustrated paper on Yachts and Yachting in 'Scribner's Monthly,' vol. iv., August, 1872.

Digitized by Google



AMERICAN YACHT HENRIETTA CROSSING THE ATLANTIC, DECEMBER, 1866.

Digitized by Google

service from New York to Florida, and at the close of the war, in 1865, returned to the service of the New York Yacht Club. In September, 1865, she was beaten by the Fleetwing, in a race around Cape May Light-ship, by 1 hour, 19 minutes. In October she was defeated by the Vesta over the same course, both her contestants in the ocean race, when she came off victor.

After the Henrietta's return from the ocean race she was laid up, and ultimately sold for fifteen thousand dollars, to a Boston gentleman, for a fruiter; and, after making several successful voyages, she was lost off the coast of Honduras, Dec. 16, 1872, on her return voyage to New York. The Henrietta will always be thought of as winner of the first mid-winter ocean yacht race across the Atlantic, and no subsequent yacht race can ever deprive her of its laurels. After her triumph, Mr. Bennett bought her antagonist, the Fleetwing, for sixty-five thousand dollars, and renamed her the Dauntless.

In 1870, the race between the Dauntless, belonging to Bennett, and Cambria, belonging to Mr. Ashbury, was undertaken, resulting in the defeat of the Dauntless.

The club-house of the New York Yacht Club, bought in 1868, is a villa-like structure, located in Clifton, Staten Island, and is conducted on house rules varying in no substantial particular from city clubs in general.

The admission fee to the Club is forty dollars; annual dues, twenty-five dollars.

The New York Yacht Club remained in undisturbed possession of the America's cup until 1870, when Commodore Ashbury, of the Royal Harwich Yacht Club, England, challenged the New York club, and entered the yacht Cambria against the fleet of the New York Yacht Club, over their course. The race was sailed Aug. 8, 1870, and was won by the Magic, of the New York Yacht Club, the Cambria being the tenth yacht in. Commodore Ashbury, returning to England, had a new yacht built, the Livonia, and again challenged the holders of the cup to sail a series of races, the first of which came off Oct. 16, 1871, and was won by the New York yacht Columbia. The second race was between the Livonia and Columbia, Oct. 18, 1871, and was also won by the Columbia. The third race was run the next day, between the same vessels, and under a time allowance the victory was assigned to the Livonia. A fourth race, between the Livonia and Sappho, was won by the Sappho; and a fifth race, between the Livonia and Dauntless, was won by the Dauntless. These races were all sailed under the rules of the New York Yacht Club, under the management of the club committee. That they were fairly won, and proved the

Digitized by Google

superiority of the models of the American yachts, there can be no doubt. The Livonia sailed for England, November 9, leaving the cup in the possession of the New York club.

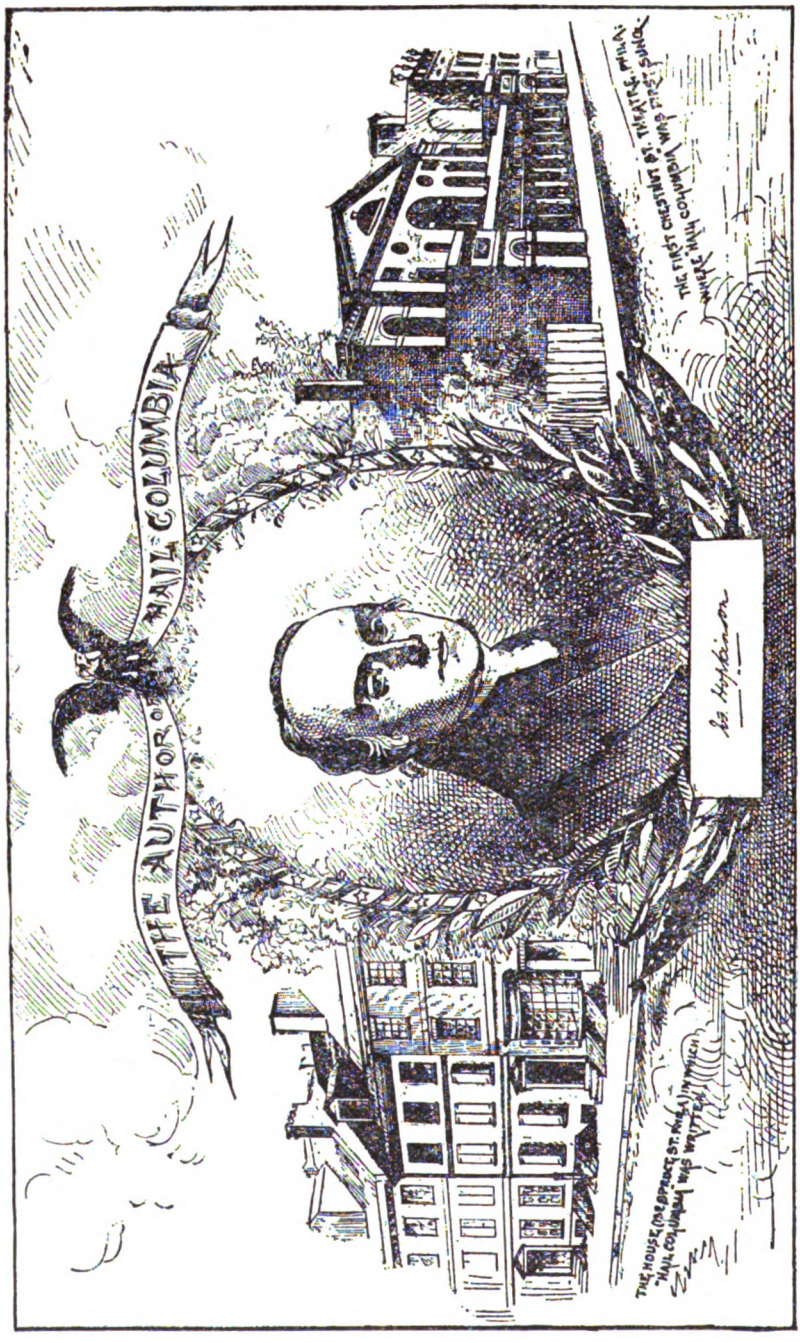
During our civil war, the America, which had previously been purchased by an English gentleman, became a noted blockade-runner, but was once so closely pressed that she was run on shore and scuttled. She was raised by our officers, repaired by the United States government, and stationed at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, where she was used for experimental practice until June, 1873, when she was offered at auction, and purchased by Major-General Benjamin F. Butler, who was the only bidder, for five thousand dollars, and she is now (1880) owned by him.

The following are the names of the principal American yacht clubs, with the date of their organization or incorporation, when known:—

AMERICAN YACHT CLUBS.

	Organized.	Incor.
1. Eastern	1870	1871
2. Portland	1869	
3. Boston	1866	1868
4. New York	1844	1865
5. Columbia	1867	1868
6. Hudson River	1873	1875
7. Chatauqua Lake	1871	
8. Jersey City	1858	1866
9. San Francisco	1870	
10. Georgia		
11. N. Y. Canoe		
12. Riverside	1871	
13. South Boston	1868	
14. Brooklyn	1857	1864
15. Seawanhaka	1871	
16. Central Hudson	1874	
17. Rockaway	1874	
18. New Jersey		
19. Stapleton		
20. South Carolina		
21. American Model		
22. Madison, Wis	1870	1871
23. Lynn	1870	
24. Dorchester	1870	
25. Long Island		
26. Knickerbocker	1874	
27. Genessee	1874	
28. Oshkosh, Wis	1870	
29. Union, N. J.		
30. Otego		
31. St. Augustine		
32. Poughkeepsie Ice		
33. Beverley	1872	
34. Bunker Hill	1869	
35. Manhattan		1870
36. Hoboken	1856	1868
37. Neenah	1874	
38. Long Island	1872	
39. New Brunswick	1875	
40. Oceanic		
41. International	1874	
42. N. Hamburg Ice	1869	
43. Haverhill	1874	
44. Royal Sail		
45. Williamsburg	1870	1871
46. Harlem		
47. Riverside		
48. Atlantic	1846	1846
49. Copenhagen		
50. Royal Canadian		
51. Royal Halifax		
52. Royal Bermuda		
53. Warwick		
54. Prospect Park Model		
55. Long Island Model		

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

NATIONAL AND PATRIOTIC SONGS.

"I knew a very wise man, who believed that if a man were permitted to make all the ballads, he need not care who should make the laws, of a nation."—*Andrew Fletcher.*

HAIL COLUMBIA.

BY JOSEPH HOPKINSON.

The author of this lyric was the Hon. Joseph Hopkinson, LL.D., a son of Francis Hopkinson. He was Vice-President of the American Philosophical Society, and President of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, &c. He died at Philadelphia, Jan. 15, 1842, aged seventy-two years. In a letter addressed to the Rev. Rufus W. Griswold, a few months before his death, he wrote:—

"'Hail Columbia' was written in the summer of 1798, when war with France was thought to be inevitable. Congress was then in session in Philadelphia, deliberating upon that important subject, and acts of hostility had actually taken place. The contest between England and France was raging, and the people of the United States were divided into parties for the one side or the other, some thinking that policy and duty required us to espouse the cause of republican France, as she was called, while others were for connecting ourselves with England, under the belief that she was the great preservative power of good principles and safe government. The violation of our rights by both belligerents was forcing us from the just and wise policy of President Washington, which was to do equal justice to both, but to take part with neither, and to preserve a strict and honest neutrality between them. The prospect of a rupture with France was exceedingly offensive to the portion of the people who espoused her cause, and the violence of the spirit of party has never risen higher, I think not so high, in our country, as it did at that time, upon that question. The theatre was then open in our city. A young man belonging to it, whose talent was high as a singer, was about to take a benefit. I had known him when he was at school. On this acquaintance, he called on me one Saturday afternoon, his benefit being announced for the following Monday. His prospects were very disheartening; but he said that if he could get a patriotic song adapted to 'The President's March' he did not doubt of a full house; that the poets of the theatrical corps had been trying to accomplish it, but had not succeeded. I told him I would try what I could do for him. He

Digitized by Google

came the next afternoon, and the song, such as it is, was ready for him. The object of the author was to get up an American spirit which should be independent of, and above the interests, passion, and policy of both belligerents, and look and feel exclusively for our honor and rights. No allusion is made to France or England, or the quarrel between them, or to the question which was most in fault in their treatment of us. Of course the song found favor with both parties, for both were American; at least, neither could disown the sentiments and feelings it indicated. Such is the history of this song, which has endured infinitely beyond the expectation of the author, as it is beyond any merit it can boast of except that of being truly and exclusively patriotic in its sentiments and spirit.

"Very respectfully,

"Your most obedient servant,

"REV. RUFUS W. GRISWOLD." "JOS. HOPKINSON.

Mr. Hopkinson was twenty-eight years old when he wrote 'Hail Columbia.' Printed and written documents show it was written in April, at 132 Spruce Street, Philadelphia, where he then resided. The Aurora' of May 5, says: "Joseph Hopkinson, the author of the late Federal song to the tune of 'The President's March,' has been nominated by the President a commissioner to transact some business with the Indians. He has written his song to some tune,—that's clear!"

Mr. Reinagle, with Mr. Wignall, of the new theatre, on Chestnut Street, arranged the music for the song, and for 'The President's March.' Both were printed by Willig, the music-seller on South Fourth Street, Philadelphia. The author, in a letter to 'The Wyoming Bard,' Aug. 24, 1840, giving a particular history of its composition, says it was called for on Saturday, completed on Sunday evening, announced Monday morning, and sung at the theatre the same evening. A correspondent of the 'Historical Magazine' says it was written "at the request of Mr. Gilbert Fox," a professed vocalist, who was, no doubt, the actor alluded to by Mr. Hopkinson.

The morning papers of the 25th of April announced the tragedy of 'The Italian Monk' for the benefit of Mr. Fox, "after which an entire new song (written by a citizen of Philadelphia), to the tune of 'The President's March,' will be sung, accompanied by a full band and a grand chorus." It was encored, and repeated eight times, the audience at last joining in the chorus. The words were immediately caught up and repeated in all parts of the city, and thence throughout the country. It was sung at night in the streets by large assemblies of citizens, including some members of Congress.

Digitized by Google

Hail Columbia

Hail Columbia — happy land,
Hail ye Heroes — heav'n born band,
Who fought and bled in Freedom's cause,
Who fought and bled in Freedom's cause,
And when the storm of war was done,
Enjoy'd the peace your valour won —
Let Independence be our boast,
Ever mindful what it cost;
Ever grateful for the prize,
Let its altars reach the skies
Firm, united let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers join'd,
Peace and safety we shall find

Immortal Patriots, rise once more,
Defend your rights, defend your shore;
Let no rude foe with impious hand,
Let no rude foe with impious hand,
Invade the shrine, where sacred lies,
Of toil and blood, the well earn'd prize.
While offering peace, sincere and just,
In Heaven we place a manly trust,
That Truth and Justice will prevail
And every scheme of bondage fail —
Firm, united, let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers join'd,
Peace and safety we shall find

Digitized by Google

Sound, sound the trump of Fame,
Let Washington's great name,
Ring through the world with loud applause
Ring through the world with loud applause:
Let every Clime to Freedom dear,
Listen with a joyful ear;
With equal skill, with godlike power,
He governs in the fearful hour
Of horrid war; or guides with ease,
The happier times of honest peace.
From, united, let us be,
Rallying round our Liberty,
As a band of brothers join'd,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Behold the Chief, who now commands,
Once more to serve his Country stands.
The rock on which the Storm will beat,
The rock on which the Storm will beat,
But arm'd in virtue, firm and true.
His hopes are fix'd on Heaven and you.
When hope was sinking in dismay
And Glooms obscur'd Columbia's day,
His steady mind, from changes free,
Resolv'd on Death or Liberty.
From, united, let us be,
Rallying round our Liberty;
As a band of brothers join'd,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Digitized by Google

'The President's March' was a popular air, and the adaptation easy. It was composed in honor of President Washington, then residing at No. 190 High Street, Philadelphia, by a German teacher of music named Roth,[1] or Roat, familiarly known as "Old Roat." He was considered as an eccentric, and kind of a droll, and took snuff immoderately. Philip Roth, teacher of music, described as living at 25 Crown Street, whose name appears in all the Philadelphia directories from 1791 to 1799, inclusive, was probably the author of the march.

According to his son, who asserted he was one of the performers, the march was composed by Professor Phyla, of Philadelphia, and was played at Trenton, in 1789, when Washington passed over to New York to be inaugurated.[2]

During the centennial year an autograph copy of 'Hail Columbia' was displayed in the museum at Independence Hall, Philadelphia. This copy was written from memory, Feb. 22, 1828, and presented to George M. Keim, Esq., of Reading, in compliance with a request made by him. It has marginal notes, one of which informs us that the passage 'Behold the chief' refers to John Adams, then President of the United States. Mr. Hopkinson also presented General Washington with a copy of his poem, and received from him a complimentary letter of thanks, which is now in the possession of his descendants. The autograph fac-simile we give is from an autograph in the possession of C. D. Hildebrand, Esq., of Philadelphia.

[1] Poulson's Advertiser, 1829.

[2] Historical Magazine, vol. iii. 23; Baltimore Clipper, 1841; American Historical Record, vol. i. 53; Hon. S. Salisbury's paper before the American Antiquarian Society, 1872.

Digitized by Google

The Star-Spangled Banner

O! say, can you see by the dawn's early light
What so proudly we hail'd by the twilight's last gleaming?
Whose bright stars & broad stripes, through the clouds of the fight
O'er the ramparts we watch'd were so gallantly streaming?
And the rocket's red glare - the bomb bursting in air
Gave proof through the night that our flag was still there
O! say does that Star-Spangled Banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave?

On that shore, dimly seen through the mists of the deep,
Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes,
What is that which the breeze, o'er the towering steep
As it fitfully blows, half conceals, half discloses?
Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam,
In full glory reflected now shines on the stream.
'Tis the Star-Spangled Banner - O! long may it wave
O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave

And where is that host that so vauntingly swore
That the havoc of war & the battle's confusion
A home & a country should leave us no more?
Their blood has wash'd out their foul footstep's pollution
No refuge could save the hireling & slave
From the terror of flight or the gloom of the grave
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph doth wave
O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave.

O! thus be it ever when freemen shall stand
Between their loved homes & the war's desolation
Blest with victory & peace, may the heav'n rescued land
Praise the Power that hath made & preserv'd us a nation
Then conquer we must - when our cause it is just,
And this be our motto - In God is our trust -
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph shall wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave -

Washington
Oct 21 - 40

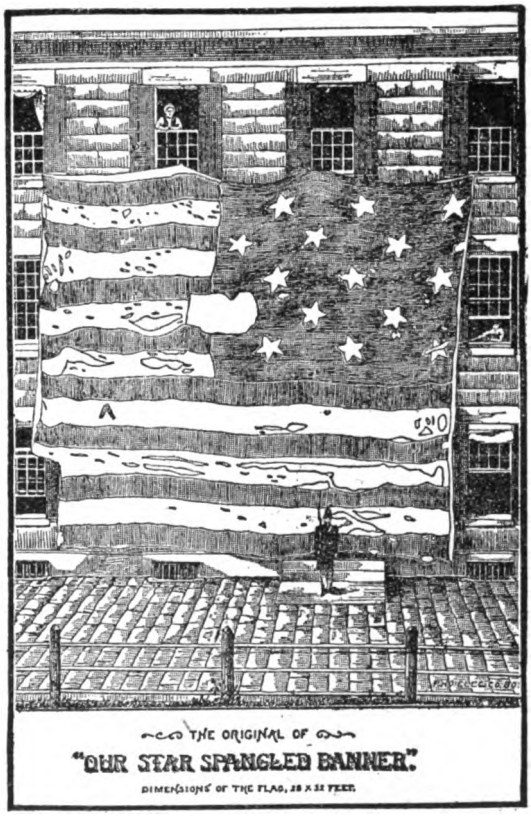
F. Key

Digitized by Google

THE STAR-SPANGLED BANNER.

BY FRANCIS SCOTT KEY.

The author of this lyric, by profession a lawyer, was born in Frederick County, Md., Aug. 1, 1779, and died in Baltimore, Jan. 11, 1843. He was educated at St. Johns College, Annapolis, practised law in Frederick City, and Washington, D. C., and is buried in Frederick, Md. It is to be regretted his descendants were not all as loyal to the flag in its hour of peril as he was.



The song, which has immortalized his name and become national, was inspired by the author's witnessing the bombardment of Fort McHenry, Sept. 13, 1814. "The scene which he describes, and the warm spirit of patriotism which breathes in the song," says his brother-in-law, Chief Justice Taney, "were not the offspring of mere fancy or poetic imagination. He describes what he actually saw, and he tells us what he felt while witnessing the conflict, and what he felt when the battle was over and the victory won by his countrymen. Every word came warm from his heart, and for that reason, even more than its poetical merit, it never fails to find response in the hearts of those who listen to it."

The song was first published in the 'Baltimore American' of Sept. 21, 1814, a week after the battle, with these prefatory remarks: "This

Digitized by Google

song was composed under the following circumstances,—A gentleman left Baltimore in a flag of truce, for the purpose of getting released from the British fleet a friend of his who had been captured at Marlborough.[1] He went as far as the mouth of the Patuxent, and was not permitted to return lest the intended attack upon Baltimore should be disclosed. He was therefore brought up the bay to the mouth of the Patapsco, where his flag [of truce] vessel was kept under the guns of a frigate [the Surprise], and was compelled to witness the bombardment of Fort McHenry, which the admiral had boasted he could carry in a few hours. He watched the flag at the fort through the whole day, with an anxiety that can be better felt than described, until the night prevented him from seeing it. In the night he watched the bombshells, and at early dawn his eye was again greeted by the proudly waving flag of his country."

A writer in the 'American Historical Record' for January, 1873, says it was "while pacing the deck of the 'cartel ship Minden,' between midnight and dawn, that Key composed this song." Her Majesty's ship of the line of that name has generally been credited as having been the vessel on board of which it was composed; but she was not one of the enemy's fleet at the bombardment. From 1854 to 1859, the Minden, 74, in the words of a song, 'being no more fit for the sea,' was anchored in Hong Kong harbor, China, as a hospital ship. When broken up in 1859, her timbers were anxiously sought after by patriotic Americans, from the supposition that on her deck our national song was composed.[2]

Judge Taney, whose information was derived from Mr. Key, in a letter introductory to Key's poem, furnishes the following narrative regarding its composition:—

"[Vice] Admiral [Sir Alexander] Cochrane, with whom Key dined on the day of his arrival at the fleet, apologized for not accommodating

[1] Dr. Beanes, a leading physician of Marlborough, the intimate friend of Mr. Key, whose house had been the quarters of Admiral Cockburn and some of the principal officers of the army, when the British troops camped at Marlborough on their march to Washington.

In a letter to his mother, under date Georgetown, 2d September, 1814, Key writes: "I am going in the morning to Baltimore, to proceed in a flag vessel to General Ross. Old Dr. Beanes, of Marlboro', is taken prisoner by the enemy, who threaten to carry him off. Some of his friends have urged me to apply for a flag of truce to go and try to procure his release. I hope to return in about eight or ten days, though it is uncertain, as I do not know where to find the fleet." This letter is now in the possession of Frank M. Etting, Esq., of Philadelphia.

[2] Colonel John L. Warner, in 1867, read a paper before the Pennsylvania Historical Society, in which he says, Key "was received with courtesy on board the Minden, Admiral Cockburn's flag-ship." His account I followed in the first edition of this work, but for obvious reasons I now give Judge Taney's.

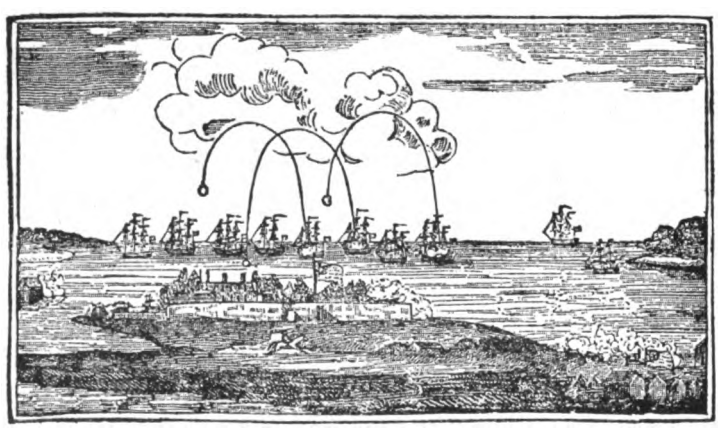
Digitized by Google

him on board his own ship [the Royal Oak] during his detention, saying it was already crowded with officers of the army, but that he and his friend, Mr. Skinner, would be well taken care of on board the frigate Surprise, commanded by his son, Sir Thomas Cochrane, to which frigate they were accordingly transferred. Mr. Key and Mr. J. S. Skinner continued on board the Surprise until the fleet reached the Patapsco, and preparations were made for landing the troops. Admiral Cochrane then shifted his flag to the frigate, that he might be able to move farther up the river, and superintend in person the attack by water on the fort; and Mr. Key and Mr. Skinner were sent on board their own vessel, with a guard of sailors and marines, to prevent them from landing. They were permitted to take Dr. Beanes with them, and thought themselves fortunate in being anchored in a position to enable them to see distinctly the flag of Fort McHenry. Mr. Key described to me with much animation the scene on the night of the bombardment. He and Mr. Skinner remained on deck during the night, watching every shell [1] from the moment it was fired until it fell, listening with breathless interest to hear if an explosion followed. But it suddenly ceased before day, and as they had no communication with any of the enemy's ships, they did not know whether the fort had surrendered or the attack been abandoned. They paced the deck for the remainder of the night in painful suspense, watching with intense anxiety for the return of day, and looking every few minutes at their watches to see how long they must wait for it; and as soon as it dawned, and before it was light enough to see objects at a distance, their glasses were turned to the fort, uncertain whether they should see there the stars and stripes or the flag of the enemy. At length the light came, and they saw that 'our flag was still there;' and as the day advanced, they discovered, from the movement of the boats between the shore and the fleet, that the troops had been roughly handled, and that many wounded men were being carried to the ships. At length Mr. Key was informed that the attack on Baltimore had failed, and the British army was re-embarking, and that he, Mr. Skinner, and Dr. Beanes, would be permitted to leave the fleet and go where they pleased, as soon as the troops were on board and ready to sail."

[1] Lieutenant-Colonel Armistead estimated the number of shells thrown against his works at from fifteen hundred to eighteen hundred, although only four hundred shells fell within the works; and the loss of the garrison was only four men killed and twenty-four wounded.

Digitized by Google

"Mr. Key then told me that, under the excitement of the time, he had written a song, and handed me a *printed* copy of 'The Star-Spangled Banner.' When I had read it and expressed my admiration, I asked him how he found time, in the scenes he had been passing through, to compose such a song. He said he commenced it on the deck of his vessel [the cartel Minden], in the fervor of the moment, when he saw the enemy hastily retreating to their ships, and looked at the flag he had so anxiously watched for, as the morning opened; that he had written some lines, or brief notes that would aid him in calling them to mind, upon the back of a letter which he happened to have in his pocket; and for some of the lines as he proceeded he was obliged to rely altogether upon his memory; and that he finished it in the boat [the cartel] on his way to the shore, and wrote it out, as it now stands, at the hotel, on the night he reached Baltimore, and immediately after he arrived. The next morning he took it to Judge Nicholson,[1] to ask him what he thought of it; and he was so much pleased with it, that he immediately sent it to the printer, Benjamin Edes,[2] and



Bombardment of Fort M'Henry, Baltimore 1814.
A Contemporary Print.

directed copies to be struck off in handbill form. (His apprentice, Samuel Sands, who was living in Baltimore in 1878, set it in type). In less than an hour after it was placed in the hands of the printer

[1] Judge Nicholson and Mr. Key were nearly connected, their wives being sisters. Though the Chief Justice of Maryland, and a judge of the Court of Appeals of Maryland, as a volunteer he commanded a company in Fort McHenry at the bombardment.

[2] Edes was a captain in the Twenty-seventh Baltimore Regiment, commanded by Colonel Long, which had recently done good service in the battle of North Point.

Digitized by Google

it was all over the town, and hailed with enthusiasm, and at once took its place as a national song."

The song on this broadside was enclosed in an elliptical border composed of the common type ornaments of the day. Around that border, and a little distance from it, on a line of the same form, are the words, "BOMBARDMENT OF FORT MCHENRY." The letters of these words are wide apart, and each one surrounded by a circle of stars. Below the song, and within the ellipsis, are the words, "Written by Francis S. Key, of Georgetown, D. C."

On the 21st of September, eight days after the battle, it was printed in the 'Baltimore American,' as below, preceded by the remarks we have elsewhere given.

DEFENCE OF FORT McHENRY.

TUNE—'*Anacreon in Heaven.*'

Oh! say, can you see by the dawn's early light
What so proudly we hailed at the twilight's last gleaming,
Whose broad stripes and bright stars through the *perilous fight*,[1]
O'er the ramparts we watched, were so gallantly streaming?
And the rocket's red glare, the bombs bursting in air,
Gave proof through the night that our flag was still there.
Oh! say, does that star-spangled banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave?

On the shore, dimly seen through the mists of the deep,
Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes;
What is that which the breeze, o'er the towering steep,
As it fitfully blows, *half*[2] conceals, *half*[2] discloses?
Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam,
In full glory reflected now shines *in*[3] the stream,—
'Tis the star-spangled banner; oh! long may it wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

[1] 'Perilous fight' is the common version, and is given by Griswold, Dana, and the Boys' Banner Book; but in three autograph copies, written 1840 and 1842, he wrote '*clouds of the fight*.'

A correspondent of the 'National Intelligencer' says: "Having been detained as a prisoner,—an unwilling spectator of the bombardment,—by the light of rockets and bursting shells he and his companions, to whom it seems he addressed himself in the poem, could catch occasional glimpses of the loved flag still flying defiantly over the fort that protected Baltimore." Hence his language 'the clouds of the fight,' in the version here given, instead of 'perilous fight,' which is the common version.

[2] 'Now'—'now' (Dana).

[3] 'On' (autograph); 'o'er' (several printed versions).

Digitized by Google

And where is *that band*[1] who so vauntingly swore
That[2] the havoc of war and the battle's confusion,
A home and a country *should*[3] leave us no more?
Their[4] blood has washed out *their*[4] foul footsteps' pollution.
No refuge could save the hireling and slave
From the terror of flight or the gloom of the grave;
And the star-spangled banner in triumph doth wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Oh! thus be it ever when *freemen*[5] shall stand
Between *their*[6] loved homes and the war's desolation;
Blest with victory and peace, may the Heav'n-rescued land
Praise the Power that hath made and preserv'd us a nation!
Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,
And this be our motto, — "In God is our trust;"[7]
And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

On the anniversary of the battle of North Point, Sept. 12, 1872, the publishers of that paper, which has been continued to our day, republished the song, with the following editorial remarks:—

"We have placed at the head of this article this now immortal national song, *just as it first saw the light in print fifty-eight years ago.* The inspiration of this song, as the note accompanying its publication sets forth, was the bombardment of Fort McHenry and the successful defence of its flag during the 13th of September and down to the morning of the 14th, when the British fleet finally abandoned the attack and withdrew. This song, as the form in which it is given shows, was published anonymously. The poet, Francis Scott Key, was too modest to announce himself, and it was some time after its appearance that he became known as its author. This song was brought to Baltimore and given to the publishers of 'The American' by John S. Skinner, Esq., who had been appointed by President Madison to conduct negotiations with the British forces relative to the

[1] 'Band who' (Griswold, Dana, Banner Book); 'the foe that' (autograph, 1842); 'that host that' (autograph, 1840); 'the foes that' (General Keim's autographic copy).

[2] 'Mid' (Griswold, Dana); 'that,' in three autographs, 1840-42.

[3] 'Should,' in three autographs; 'they'd' (Griswold).

[4] 'This,' in the Mahar autograph, 1842; 'their,' in all the printed versions and two autographs.

[5] 'Foemen' (autograph, 1842); 'freemen,' in two autographs, Griswold, and Banner Book.

[6] 'Their,' in three autographs; 'our,' in Griswold, Dana, and common version.

[7] 'In God we trust' has, by act of Congress, been placed as a motto on United States coins since 1861.

Digitized by Google

exchange of prisoners. In this way Mr. Skinner chanced to meet Mr. Key on the flag-of-truce boat, obtained from him a copy of his song, and he furnished the manuscript to 'The American' after the fight was over. It was at once put in type and published. It was also printed in slips and extensively circulated. The 'printer's boy,' then employed in the office of 'The American,' who put this song in type survives in full vigor,—our respected friend, the editor and publisher of the 'American Farmer,' Samuel Sands, Esq." [1]

'The Star-Spangled Banner' was first sung, when fresh from the press,[2] in a small one-story frame house, long occupied as a tavern by the Widow Berling, next to the Holiday Street Theatre, but then kept by a Captain MacCauley, a house where players "most did congregate" to prepare for the daily military drill, every man being at that time a soldier.

There also came Captain Benjamin Edes, of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, Captains Long and Warner, of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, and Major Frailey. Warner was a silversmith of good repute in the neighborhood. When a number of the young defenders of the monumental city was assembled, Captains Edes and Warner called the group to order, to listen to the patriotic song which Captain Edes had just struck off at his press. He then read it aloud to the volunteers assembled, who greeted each verse with hearty shouts. It was suggested it should be sung; but who was there could sing it? The task was assigned to Ferdinand Durang, one of the group, and who was known to be a vocalist. The old air of 'Anacreon in Heaven' had been adapted to it by the author, and Mr. Edes was desired so to print it on the top of the ballad. Its solemn melody and expressive notes seem naturally allied to the poetry, and speak emphatically of the musical taste and judgment of Mr. Key. Ferdinand Durang mounted an old rush-bottomed chair and sang this admirable song for the first time in our Union, the chorus of each verse being re-echoed by those

[1] The venerable M. J. Cohen, of Baltimore, wrote me, Aug. 23, 1873, that he believed himself to be the only survivor of Nicholson's Company of Fencibles, which mustered one hundred and ten strong on the morning of the bombardment, and was stationed in 'the *Star Fort*,' the centre of the fortress, and that '*the* flag' was erected on a high mast not far from the bastion; and that he had a distinct recollection that one whole bombshell passed through it, and that it was torn by several pieces of another; also, that it was a very large flag.

William McPherson, one of the defenders of Fort McHenry, died June, 1878, at Cockeysville, Md., aged 83. At his request his body was wrapt in an American flag, and a bomb-shell thrown at the fort by the British, which he had preserved, was placed at the foot of his grave.

[2] Paper of Colonel John L. Warner before Pennsylvania Historical Society, 1867.

Digitized by Google

present with infinite harmony of voices. It was sung several times that morning. When the theatre was opened by Warner and Wood, as managers, it was sung by "Paddy" McFarland and the company nightly, after the play.[1]

According to a correspondent of the 'Historical Magazine,'[2] who says he was one of the group, and that his brother sung it, and he and the rest joined in the chorus, it was first sung by about twenty volunteer soldiers in front of the Holiday Street Theatre. He also says the singers were accustomed to congregate at the adjoining tavern to get their juleps, and Benjamin Edes brought the song around at one of their matinées. In 1872, after the republication of the song, Mr. John T. Ford, manager of the Holiday Street Theatre, wrote to the editors of the 'Baltimore American:' "I read with rare pleasure your article about the song of 'The Star-Spangled Banner,' and I only regret the omission of one or two important historical facts. At an encampment on Gallows Hill, near the ropewalk, in this city, just after the battle of North Point, and when the dread of another attack was imminent, there were two young actors named Durang, who, with their father and mother, belonged to the dramatic company of this theatre (and who were alike clever in music and acting). A manuscript copy of Francis S. Key's new national song was read. Ferdinand Durang immediately applied himself to adapt it to music. During the day he discovered a suitable tune in a favorite air called 'Anacreon in Heaven.' He played it over and over again, sung it amid enthusiastic shouts, and afterward, with his brother Charlie, sung it for the first time in any house at Holiday Street Theatre, and as the papers then most truthfully declare, with the most unbounded success. Kindly notice my emphatic claim that 'The Star-Spangled Banner' owes its glorious melody to the taste and patriotism of an actor, that it was sung first by that actor, Ferdinand Durang, and first upon any stage at Holiday Street Theatre, Baltimore, by Ferdinand and Charlie Durang. Mr. and Mrs. Durang were from Lancaster, Penn. From 1808 to 1820 they and their children were employed chiefly at this theatre in the same company with the elder Jefferson, and played in 1810 with Master Payne (John Howard), who afterwards wrote 'Home, Sweet Home.'"

Another version of this fact is given by George W. Gallagher, of Glendale, Ohio, who was a cousin of Mr. Durang:—

[1] The Holiday Street Theatre was destroyed by fire, Sept. 10, 1873, and was then, excepting the Philadelphia Walnut Street Theatre, the oldest in the United States, dating back to 1794.

[2] October, 1864.

Digitized by Google

"Have you heard Francis Key's poem?" said one of our mess, coming in one evening, as we lay scattered over the green hill near the captain's marquee. It was a rude copy, and written in a scrawl which Horace Greeley might have mistaken for his own. He read it aloud, once, twice, three times, until the entire division seemed electrified by its pathetic eloquence.

"An idea seized Ferdinand Durang. Hunting up a volume of flute music, which was in somebody's tent, he impatiently whistled snatches of tune after tune, just as they caught his quick eye. One, called 'Anacreon in Heaven' (I have played it often, for it was in my book that he found it), struck his fancy and riveted his attention. Note after note fell from his puckered lips, until, with a leap and shout, he exclaimed, 'Boys, I've hit it!' and, fitting the tune to the words, there rang out for the first time the song of 'The Star-Spangled Banner.' How the men shouted and clapped; for never was there a wedding of poetry to music made under such inspiring influences! Getting a brief furlough, the brothers sang it in public soon after. It was caught up in the camps, and sung around the bivouac fires, and whistled in the streets, and when peace was declared, and we scattered to our homes, it was carried to thousands of firesides, as the most precious relic of the war of 1812."[1]

There are in existence at least three autographies of the song, viz.: 1st, one presented to James Mahar, which was dated June 7, 1842, and was printed in the 'National Intelligencer' and in the first edition of this book; 2d, the copy presented and addressed to General George Keim in 1842, and since presented to the Pennsylvania Historical Society by his son, and which was printed in the New England Historic Genealogical Register in 1874; and, 3d, the copy dated Oct. 21, 1840, a reduced autography of which illustrates this paper. It was first published in the 'American Historical and Literary Curiosities,' by John Jay Smith, who stated the original was then in the possession of Louis J. Cist. This copy differs from General Keim's only in the first line of the last stanza, which reads, "And where is that host," instead of "Where are the foes," as in the later autographs.

A lithograph fac-simile of General Keim's copy was made for the Baltimore Sanitary Fair in 1864, and a fac-simile of the first verse is in Lossing's 'Field-Book of the War of 1812,' which Mr. Lossing states was from one in the possession of Mrs. Charles Howard, of Baltimore; but she wrote me in 1874,—

[1] Harper's Magazine.

Digitized by Google

"I do not think I ever had an autograph of 'The Star-Spangled Banner.' My father gave his children, from the time they could speak, the habit of committing poetry to memory, and in that way only has the song been preserved to me. Except in one or two words, Mr. Keim's version, as you have it, is the one I have ever remembered."

A San Francisco paper says that the only original likeness of Francis Scott Key is in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Turner, a resident of that city, and that a life-sized bust has been made from it in plaster,—a very successful piece of work. I have a letter from Mrs. Turner's daughter, Mrs. Browne, in which she says her mother believes her portrait to be the *only* likeness of her father from life extant. There is, however, a youthful portrait of him in the museum in Independence Hall, which is said to be an original.

'The Star-Spangled Banner' falls short of the requirements of a national song, because, having been inspired by a special incident of war, it is not suited to all times and occasions, as a national song should be. To supply this want, additional stanzas have, from time to time, been written. Notably among these is the following stanza, written by Oliver Wendell Holmes, at the request of a lady during our civil war, there being no verse alluding to treasonable attempts against the flag.[1] It was originally printed in the 'Boston Evening Transcript.'

When our Union is illumined with Liberty's smile,
If a foe from within strike a blow at her glory,
Down, down with the traitor who dares to defile
The flag of her stars and the page of her story!
By the millions unchained
Who their birthright have gained
We will keep her bright blazon forever unstained;
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph shall wave
While the land of the free is the home of the brave.

The following stanzas were printed in a Northern newspaper during the war. Our Southern brethren also adapted words to suit their situation and sentiments.

[1] I am indebted to Dr. Holmes for a corrected and amended autograph of his stanza.

Digitized by Google

"Hark, hark! from the soil of the rebel and slave
The thunders of battle are fearfully raging;
Where hand of the ruffian and brain of the knave
Base war on our brothers are wantonly waging.
But by liberty's light,
And our dear country's might,
We'll strike down the traitors, with God for the right
And our star-spangled banner victorious shall wave,
Still the pride of the free and the trust of the brave!

"No more in the clamor of war may we own
What factions in peace have our passions incited;
But now for our country, our country alone,
Her honor and weal, be our hearts all united!
So by liberty's light,
And that dear country's right,
Triumphant we must be, with God for the right;
And our star-spangled banner victorious shall wave,
Still the pride of the free and the trust of the brave!"

It should never be forgotten that the war on the part of the North was for 'Our Country,' our *whole* country, *one and inseparable,* Union now and forever, and for the general good.

Appropriate to our centennial year and the spirit with which Great Britain entered into its celebration are these stanzas, written fifty years previous, and known to few of the present time:—

"But hush'd be that strain! They our foes are no longer;
Lo! Britain the right hand of friendship extends,
And Albion's fair isle we behold with affection,—
The land of our fathers,— the land of our friends!

"Long, long may ye flourish, Columbia and Britain;
In amity still may your children be found,
And the 'star-spangled banner' and 'red cross' together
Wave free and triumphant the wide world around."

Benjamin Rush, Esq., for whom they were written, wrote me, in 1876: "The circumstances under which these additional stanzas to 'The Star-Spangled Banner' came to my hand were adverted to in the Preface to my edition of my father's book, 'Recollections of the English and French Courts,' published in London in 1871. Their author was George Spowers, Esq. It is eminently due to him now, that his name should be given to the public, considering not only the beauty but the admirable sentiments of the stanzas. He had seen in my hands a manuscript copy of the original song, and asked me to lend

Digitized by Google

it to him. A day or two afterwards he returned it with these stanzas. I was quite a boy at the time, at school with my two brothers, at Hampstead, near London, while my father was residing in London as Minister of the United States. It must have been about the year 1824."

The air adopted for 'The Star-Spangled Banner'—'To Anacreon in Heaven'—is that of an old English song.[1] In the second half of the eighteenth century, a jovial society, called 'The Anacreontic,' held its festive and musical meetings at the 'Crown and Anchor,' in the Strand. It is now the Whittington Club; but in the last century it was frequented by Dr. Johnson, Boswell, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and others. One Ralph Tomlinson, Esq., was at that time the president of the Anacreontic Society, and wrote the words of the song adopted by the club, and John Stafford Smith set them to music. The song was published by the composer, and was sold at his house, 7 Warwick Street, Spring Garden, between the years 1770-75.

The flag of Fort McHenry, whose broad stripes and bright stars inspired Key's song, still exists in a tolerable state of preservation. Our illustration is engraved from a photograph taken at the Boston Navy Yard in 1874. The regulation size of the garrison flags of our forts at this time is thirty-six feet fly and twenty feet hoist. The flag of Fort McHenry, in its present curtailed dimensions, is thirty-two feet long and twenty-nine hoist. Undoubtedly in its original dimensions it was forty feet long,—the shot of the enemy, time, and marauders have combined to decrease its length. Its great width is due to its having fifteen instead of thirteen stripes, each near two feet wide. It has, or rather had, fifteen five-pointed stars, each two feet from point to point, and arranged in five indented parallel lines, three stars in each horizontal line. The union rests in the ninth, which is a red stripe, instead of the eighth, a white stripe, as in our present flag. All the flags worn by the navy and army during the war of 1811-14, and, in fact, from 1794 to 1818, were so arranged. For the purpose of having its frail threads photographed, the flag was stitched upon canvas. The red and blue of the flag is in a much better state of preservation than the white. This flag was exhibited in the naval department of the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, and again at the Old South Church, Boston, June 14, 1877, the centennial anniversary of the passage by the Continental Congress of the act adopting the star-spangled banner as the emblem of the confederated States.

[1] Notes and Queries, January, 1873.

Digitized by Google

There can be no doubt as to the authenticity of this flag. It was preserved by Colonel Armstead, and bears upon one of its stripes, in his autograph, his name and the date of the bombardment. It has always remained in his family, and his widow, in 1861, bequeathed it to their youngest daughter, Mrs. William Stuart Appleton, who, some time after the bombardment, was born in Fort McHenry under its folds. She was named Georgiana Armstead, for her father, and the precious flag was hoisted on its staff in honor of her birth. Mrs. Appleton died in New York, July 25, 1878, and bequeathed the flag to her son, Mr. Eben Appleton, of Yonkers, N. Y., who now holds it. It was frequently displayed at celebrations of the 13th and 14th of September, and was notably used to adorn Washington's war-tent, which was raised at Fort McHenry, Sept. 14, 1824, for the reception of General Lafayette.

A letter from Mrs. Caroline Purdy, of Baltimore, to Mrs. Appleton, furnishes the names of the makers of this historic flag. Mrs. Purdy says:—

"It was made by my mother, Mrs. Mary Pickersgill, and I assisted her. My grandmother, Rebecca Young, made the first flag of the Revolution, under General Washington's directions, and for this reason my mother was selected by Commodore Barney and General Striker (family connections) to make this star-spangled banner, being an exceedingly patriotic woman. The flag being so very large, my mother was obliged to obtain permission from the proprietor of 'Claggett's Brewery,' which was in our neighborhood, to spread it out in their malt-house, and I remember seeing my mother down on the floor placing the stars. After the completion of the flag, she superintended the topping [*i. e.* heading] of it, having it fastened in the most secure manner, to prevent its being torn away by balls. The wisdom of her precaution was shown during the engagement, many shots piercing it, but it still remained firm to the staff. Your father, Colonel Armstead, declared that no one but the maker of the flag should mend it, and requested that the rents should be bound around. The flag, I think, contained four hundred yards of bunting, and my mother worked many nights until twelve o'clock to complete it in a given time. I am now, in my seventy-sixth year, in feeble health."

Digitized by Google

THE AMERICAN FLAG.

BY JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE.

The author of this soul-inspiring poem was born in New York, Aug. 7, 1795, and died Sept. 21, 1820, aged twenty-five years.

"'The American Flag' was written between the 20th and 25th days of May, 1819, when the author was not quite twenty-four, and originally concluded with the following lines:—

> "'As fixed as yonder orb divine
> That saw the bannered blaze unfurled,
> Shall thy proud stars resplendent shine,
> The guard and glory of the world.'

"These not satisfying Drake, he said to Fitz Greene Halleck, 'Fitz, can't you suggest a better stanza?' whereupon Halleck sat down and wrote, in a glowing burst of inspiration, the four concluding lines, commencing 'Forever float,' &c., a splendid improvement on the former ending, which Drake immediately accepted and incorporated in his, perhaps, most popular poem." [1]

The first four of the once celebrated series of humorous and satirical odes known as the 'Croaker Pieces' were written by Drake for the 'New York Evening Post,' in which they appeared between the 10th and 20th of March, 1819, with the following caption by Mr. Coleman, the editor: "Sir Philip Sidney said, as Addison tells us, that he never could read the old ballad of 'Chevy Chase' without feeling his heart beat within him as at the sound of a trumpet. The following lines, which are to be ranked among the highest inspiration of the muse, will suggest similar associations in the breast of the gallant American officers."

After the publication of the fourth number, Drake made Halleck, then recently arrived in New York, partner, and the remainder of the pieces were signed 'Croaker and Company.' The last one written by Drake was 'The American Flag,' printed on the 29th of May, 1819. Drake placed a very modest estimate on his own productions. When, on his deathbed, a friend inquired what disposition he would have made of his poems, "Oh, burn them," he replied, "they are quite valueless." [2] It is believed no autograph copy of 'The American Flag' exists; at least, after diligent inquiry, I have been unable to find one.

[1] Putnam's Magazine, February, 1868.

[2] Griswold's Poets and Poetry of America.

Digitized by Google

THE AMERICAN FLAG.

I.

When Freedom from her mountain height
  Unfurled her standard to the air,
She tore the azure robe of night,
  And set the stars of glory there.
She mingled with its gorgeous dyes
The milky baldric of the skies,
And striped its pure, celestial white
With streakings of the morning light;
Then from his mansion in the sun
She called her eagle-bearer down,
And gave into his mighty hand
The symbol of her chosen land.

II.

Majestic monarch of the cloud!
  Who rear'st aloft thy eagle form
To hear the tempest trumpings loud,
And see the lightning lances driven,
  When stride the warriors of the storm,
  And rolls the thunder-drum of heaven!
Child of the Sun! to thee 'tis given
  To guard the banner of the free!
To hover in the sulphur smoke,
To ward away the battle stroke
And bid its blendings shine afar,
Like rainbows on the cloud of war,
  The harbingers of victory.

III.

Flag of the brave! thy folds shall fly,
  The sign of hope and triumph high;
When speaks the trumpet's signal tone,
  And the long line comes gleaming on,
Ere yet the life-blood, warm and wet,
  Has dimmed the glistening bayonet,
Each soldier's eye shall brightly turn
  To where thy sky-born glories burn;
And, as his springy steps advance,
Catch war and vengeance from the glance;
  And when the cannon-mouthings loud
  Heave in wild wreaths the battle shroud,
And gory sabres rise and fall,
Like shoots of flame on midnight's pall, —

Digitized by Google

Then shall thy meteor-glances glow,
And cowering foes shall sink beneath
Each gallant arm that strikes below
That lovely messenger of death!

IV.

Flag of the seas! on Ocean's wave
Thy stars shall glitter o'er the brave;
When death, careering on the gale,
Sweeps darkly round the bellied sail,
And frighted waves rush wildly back,
Before the broadsides reeling rack,
Each dying wanderer of the sea
Shall look at once to heaven and thee,
And smile to see thy splendors fly
In triumph o'er his closing eye.

V.

Flag of the free heart's hope and home!
By angels' hands to valor given;
Thy stars have lit the welkin dome,
And all thy hues were born in heaven.
Forever float that standard sheet!
Where breathes the foe but falls before us,
With Freedom's soil beneath our feet
And Freedom's banner streaming o'er us.

YE SONS OF COLUMBIA.[1]

BY ROBERT TREAT PAINE.

AIR—'*Anacreon in Heaven.*'

Robert Treat Paine, Jr., the author of this song, was the son of a Boston gentleman of the same name, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was born in Taunton, Mass., Dec. 9, 1773, graduated from Harvard in 1792, and died in Boston, Nov. 13, 1811. He was first called *Thomas,* but, strongly disliking the appellation of the infidel of that name, he appealed to the legislature in 1801 to give him a *Christian* name. He was one of those brilliant geniuses which occasionally illuminate a community in which wit combined with

[1] On the 25th of March, 1813, at a festival in Boston, "in honor of the Russian achievements over their French invaders," Alexander H. Everett presented an ode which was sung to this tune, and it may be that its refrains were floating through the brain of Key when he composed the exquisite cadences of 'The Star-Spangled Banner,' a year and a half later.

Digitized by Google

sentiment commands a high value. He had a decided penchant for the theatre, and married, in 1795, Miss Baker, an actress. In 1794, he wrote the prologue for the opening of the Boston Theatre in Franklin Street, obtaining the prize over a number of competitors. Paine had a prolific imagination, was bold in his views, quick at retort, witty, and exceedingly sarcastic. His 'Invention of Letters,' 1795, was greatly admired, and Washington wrote him his appreciation of its merits. He received for this poem fifteen hundred dollars, and for 'The Ruling Passion' twelve hundred dollars. His last famous effusion was called 'The Steeds of Apollo.' From 1802 to 1809 he practised law in Boston, and then retired from the profession. His writings, with a biography, were published immediately after his death, in 1812. He died in his father's house, which stood on the west corner of Milk and Federal Streets, Boston. It was a large, brick, gambrel-roofed structure fronting on Milk Street, with gardens extending back some distance on Federal Street.

This song was at first entitled 'ADAMS AND LIBERTY,' and the first lines of the last verse, as originally written, read:—

> "Let fame to the world sound America's name,
> *No intrigues her sons from their government sever;*
> *Her pride is her* ADAMS, *her laws are his choice,*
> And shall flourish, till Liberty slumbers forever."

Paine was paid seven hundred and fifty dollars for this song, or more than eleven dollars a line, which included three other stanzas (2d, 4th, and 5th), of a temporary nature, which have been omitted. Having finished the poem, Paine exhibited it to some gentlemen, at the house of a friend. His host, Major Benjamin Russell, pronounced it imperfect, as the name of Washington had been omitted, and declared he should not approach the sideboard on which bottles of wine had been placed, until he had written an additional stanza. The poet mused for a moment, called for a pen, and wrote the verse beginning *"Should the tempest of war,"* &c.

In January, 1861, the 'New York Globe,' a leading Democratic paper, said of this song:—

"More than half a century since, the following song, written by Robert Treat Paine, was sung at a festival given in honor of our national anniversary,[1] of which it formed a principal feature. Time has not taken a single jot from its great and surpassing merit, and it

[1] It was written for and first sung at the anniversary of the Massachusetts Charitable Fire Society of Boston, June 1, 1798.—*Hon. Stephen Salisbury.*

Digitized by Google

deserves to be sung in all time to come, on all patriotic occasions. A slight alteration from the original may, however, be detected in the last verse; but it is thus stripped of a political allusion, that was never in good taste, and which, if we mistake not, was the means of consigning the whole song to disuse. As it now stands, let it be revived as a national song, and may it go down to posterity as the noblest of American strains, and worthy of being preserved in letters of gold. We would rather have our fame linked with its authorship, than with any other American paper, save and except the Declaration of Independence. Should this song meet the eye of any American who has a single traitorous thought of disunion, let him read it once more, and banish his anti-American feelings forever."

I.

Ye sons of Columbia, who bravely have fought
For those rights which unstain'd from your sires have descended,
May you long taste the blessings your valor has bought,
And your sons reap the soil which their fathers defended:
Mid the reign of mild peace,
May your nation increase
With the glory of Rome, and the wisdom of Greece;
And ne'er may the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant or the sea rolls its waves!

II.

The fame of our arms, of our laws the mild sway
Had justly ennobled our nation in story
Till the dark clouds of action obscure our young day
And enveloped the sun of American glory.
But let traitors be told
Who their country have sold,
And bartered their God for his image in gold,
That ne'er will the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves!

III.

Our mountains are crowned with imperial oak,
Whose roots, like our liberties, ages have nourished;
But long e'er our country submits to the yoke,
Not a tree shall be left on the field where it flourished;
Should invasion impend,
Every grove would descend
From the hill-tops it shaded, our shores to defend;
For ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves!

Digitized by Google

IV.

Let our patriots destroy Anarch's pestilent worm,
Lest our Liberty's growth should be checked by corrosion;
Then let clouds thicken round us; we heed not the storm,—
Our realms fear no shock but the earth's own explosion.
Foes assail us in vain,
Though their fleets bridge the main,
For our altars and laws with our lives we'll maintain.
And ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves!

V.

Should the tempest of war overshadow our land,
Its bolts could ne'er rend Freedom's Temple asunder;
For unmoved at its portal would WASHINGTON stand,
And repulse with his breast the assault of its thunder;
His sword from the sleep
Of its scabbard would leap,
And conduct with its point every flash to the deep!
For ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves!

VI.

Let fame to the world sound America's name,
No faction her sons from their Union can sever;
Her freedom deservedly meets with acclaim,
And shall flourish till liberty slumbers forever;
Then unite heart and hand,
Like Leonidas' band,
And swear to the God who rules ocean and land,
That ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls its waves!"

AMERICA.

BY SAMUEL FRANCIS SMITH, D.D.

AIR—'*God Save the King.*'

The Rev. Francis Smith, D.D., the author of this anthem, which the War of the Rebellion made national, was born in Boston, Oct. 21, 1808, and graduated from Harvard University in the class of '29, with Oliver Wendell Holmes. He is therefore one of "The boys of the class of '29." He studied theology at Andover, and is now a professor at Newton, Mass. He has been a constant and frequent contributor from early youth to periodical literature, and the editor of one or more religious magazines. 'My Country 'tis of Thee,' and

Digitized by Google

'The Morning Light is breaking,' are among his early productions. The first was written with no thought of its ever acquiring the national character it has attained. The air of 'God save the King,' to which the words of 'My Country 'tis of Thee' are adapted, has been ascribed to Handel, to Henry Carey, who composed the once celebrated song 'Sally in our Alley,' to Dr. John Bull, and to others. Dr. Burney maintained it was composed for the chapel of James II. Some one else contends that the words that formed the first line, "God save great *George,* our King" (not great James, or Charles), indicate that it was an occasional hymn written in honor of the later and glorious days of the second George. In Germany, it is called 'Bundes Lied.' 'God save the King' appeared originally in the 'Harmonia Anglica,' in 1742, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October, 1745, on the occasion of the landing of the Pretender. After much discussion, it has been settled that Dr. Henry Carey [1] wrote both the words and melody, in honor of a birthday of George II. and it was performed for the first time at a dinner given on that occasion (1740) by the Mercers' Company, of London. Dr. Arne, the author of 'Artaxerxes,' who arranged it in two parts, says that the air has preserved its original form, but its harmonies have been modified again and again. The words were changed on the ascension of William IV., and also on that of Victoria.

Laveller, in his 'Histoire de la Maison Royale de St. Cyr,' says it was composed by Lulli, and was first sung when Louis XIV. visited in state for the first time Madame Maintenon's school of St. Cyr. The words by Madame de Brinon, the principal of St. Cyr, commenced thus:—

"Grand Dieu, sauveur a Roi!
Grand Dieu, vengez le Roi!
Vive le Roi!
Qu'à jamais glorieux
Louis victorieux
Voya ses ennemies
Toujours soumis," etc.

There certainly must be something more than ordinarily inspiring in an air which has struck the popular heart of four nations.

As early as 1779 the tune was adapted to the necessities of the times, and a "Dutch Song" of ten verses, adapted to it, was published in the 'Pennsylvania Packet,' at Philadelphia, as "a song made by a Dutch lady, at The Hague, for the sailors of the five American vessels at Amsterdam, June, 1779. The following are four of the verses:—

[1] Henry Carey was a natural son of George Saville, Marquis of Halifax, and Edmund Kean was descended from Henry Carey.

Digitized by Google

"God save the Thirteen States!
Long rule th' United States!
God save our States!
Make us victorious,
Happy and glorious,
No tyrants over us;
God save our States!

. . . . .

"O Lord! Thy gifts in store,
We pray on Congress pour,
To guide our States.
May Union bless our land,
While we with heart and hand
Our mutual rights defend;
God save our States!"

"God save the Thirteen States!
Long watch the prosp'rous fates
Over our States!
Make us victorious,
Happy and glorious,
No tyrants over us;
God save our States!

. . . . .

"Come join your hand to ours,
No royal blocks, no towers;
God save us all!
Thus in our country's cause,
And to support our laws,
Our swords shall never pause
At Freedom's call."

We may learn what our American national song should be, says the Hon. Stephen Salisbury, by observing what this ancient model is in its several parts.

"The notes of 'God Save the King' are emphatic as a chant, easily learned, and distinctly sounded by many, so that the singers hear and are moved by the voices of their companions; and this effect is aided by the shortness of the words. Though the air is simple, it is fitted to rise with the strength of feeling. It appeals with power to loyalty, which in a monarchy is devotion to the king, his crown and dignity. It is suited to all the changes of national life,—to joy or grief, to peace or war, to anxiety or triumph, It has enough of the progressive character to gratify the Anglo-Saxon temper, and the attractive spice of party spirit is not wanting; and it is pervaded with an expression of

Digitized by Google

religious trust that is more grateful to the mind of man than our philosophers are willing to admit.

"A patriotic song equally adapted to our institutions would be an ornament and strength to our nation, and an untiring enjoyment to our people." [1]

The Rev. Dr. Smith has furnished me with the following history and autograph of the origin of his anthem:—

"12 BEDFORD STREET, BOSTON, MASS., Sept. 12, 1872.

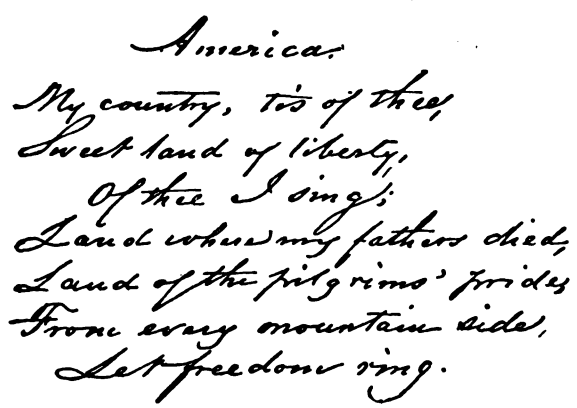
"CAPT. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U. S. N.:

DEAR SIR, — The origin of my hymn, 'My Country 'tis of Thee,' is briefly told. In the year 1831, Mr. William C. Woodbridge returned from Europe, bringing a quantity of German music-books, which he passed over to Lowell Mason. Mr. Mason, with whom I was on terms of friendship, one day turned them over to me, knowing that I was in the habit of reading German works, saying, 'Here, I can't read these, but they contain good music, which I should be glad to use. Turn over the leaves, and, if you find any thing particularly good, give me a translation or imitation of it, or write a wholly original song, — any thing, so I can use it.'

"Accordingly, one leisure afternoon, I was looking over the books, and fell in with the tune of 'God Save the King,' and at once took up my pen and wrote the piece in question. It was struck out at a sitting, without the slightest idea that it would ever attain the popularity it has since enjoyed. I think it was written in the town of Andover, Mass., in February, 1832. The first time it was sung publicly was at a children's celebration of American independence, at the Park Street Church, Boston, I think July 4, 1832. If I had anticipated the future of it, doubtless I would have taken more pains with it. Such as it is, I am glad to have contributed this mite to the cause of American freedom.

"Very sincerely yours,

"S. F. SMITH."



[1] Paper read before the American Antiquarian Society, Oct. 21, 1872.

Digitized by Google

My native country, - thee,
Land of the noble free, -
Thy name I love;
I love thy rocks and rills,
Thy woods and templed hills;
My heart with rapture thrills,
Like that above.

Let music swell the breeze,
And ring from all the trees
Sweet freedom's song;
Let mortal tongues awake,
Let all that breathe partake,
Let rocks their silence break, -
The sound prolong.

Our fathers' God, - to Thee,
Author of liberty,
To Thee we sing;
Long may our land be bright
With freedom's holy light;
Protect us by thy might,
Great God, our King.

S. F. Smith.

GOD SAVE OUR PRESIDENT.

BY FRANCIS DE HAES JANVIER.

"'God Save our President' was written in 1857, and the music was composed for it by George Felix Benkert, in 1858, and published by Oliver Ditson & Co., Boston, in the same year. It was performed at the

Digitized by Google

first inauguration of President Lincoln, in accordance with the following order:—

"WASHINGTON, D. C., March 2, 1861.

"'SIR,—You will please direct the Marine Band to perform, as a part of the ceremony at the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln, on Monday next, immediately after the conclusion of the inaugural address, the new national air, "God save our President."

"'Respectfully yours,

"'SOLOMON FOOT,

"'*Chairman Committee of Arrangements.*

"'To Dr. J. B. BLAKE,

"'*Commissioner of Public Buildings.*

"'I concur.

"'J. A. PEARCE.'

"Under similar orders it was performed at the second inauguration of President Lincoln and the first inauguration of President Grant. I heard it on all these occasions, and I have been informed that it was made a part of the ceremonial at the second inauguration of President Grant, and at the inauguration of President Hayes.

"Very truly yours,

"FRANCIS DE HAES JANVIER.

"REAR-ADMIRAL PREBLE, U. S. N."

God save our President!

All hail! unfurl the stripes and stars!
The banner of the free!
Ten times ten thousand patriots greet
The shrine of Liberty!
Come, with one heart, one hope, one aim,
One undivided band,
To elevate, with solemn rites,
The ruler of our land!

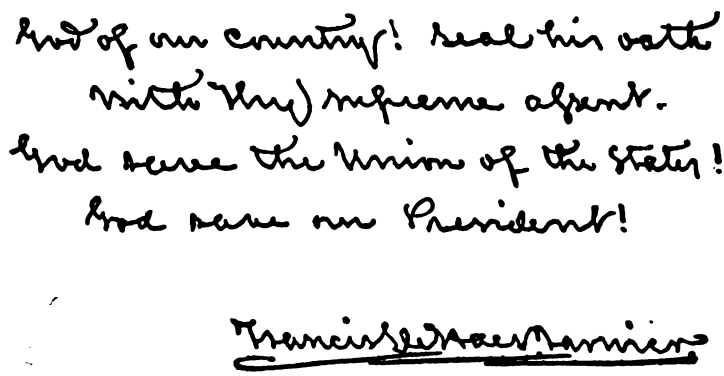
Digitized by Google

Not to invest a potentate
With robes of majesty,—
Not to confer a kingly crown,
Nor hurl a subject down.
We bow beneath no sceptred sway,
Obey no royal rod:—
Columbia's sons, each and free,
Kneel only to their God!

Our ruler boasts no titled rank,
No ancient, princely line,—
No regal right to sovereignty,
Unearned and divine.
He patriot,—as his country's call,
Responding to her voice:
One of the people,—he becomes
A sovereign by our choice!

And now, before the mighty pile
We've reared to Liberty,
We swear to cherish and defend
The charter of the free!

Digitized by Google



YANKEE DOODLE.

Yankee Doodle is a musical vagabond, a literary Bohemian. The words are older than our Revolution, and originated in the time of Charles II. The tune is older than the words, and familiar in many countries. It can scarcely be called a national song, but it is certainly an inspiring quickstep. "Yankee Doodle," says Mr. Salisbury, "is national property, but it is not a treasure of the highest value. It has some antiquarian claims, for which its warmest friends do not care. It cannot be disowned, and it will not be disused." In the words of one of the thousand and one verses that have been adapted to it,—

> "Yankee Doodle is the *tune* Americans delight;
> 'Twill do to whistle, sing, or play,
> And is just the thing for fighting."

"Its easy utterance (adds Mr. Salisbury) and fearless and frolicsome humor make its accompaniment welcome on fit occasions, and preserve its popularity. It exists now as an instrumental, and not as an oral performance. Its words are never heard, and would not be acceptable in America for public or private entertainments. Its music must be silent when serious purposes are entertained, and men's hearts are moved to high efforts and great sacrifices. As a song, 'Yankee Doodle' has not a national character. Yet I do not think it will do to ignore it altogether. It certainly has not the dignified stateliness and solemnity that is required for an anthem suited to national occasions, but as a quickstep it is always inspiriting." [1]

[1] Hon. Stephen Salisbury, Oct. 21, 1872, before American Antiquarian Society.

Digitized by Google

Whence the name and how the tune originated cannot now be clearly ascertained, but that it is older than our Revolution, and dates back to early in the eighteenth century, is certain, and perhaps even earlier. It is said that in the wars of the Roundheads and Cavaliers the term 'Yankee' or 'Nankee' was applied in contempt and derision to the former by the latter. There is a tradition in England, according to Professor Rimbault, a musician of eminence, of London,[1] that the original song was directed at Oliver Cromwell, under the name of 'Nankee Doodle.' The same authority says the earliest trace of it in print is in 'Walsh's Collection of Dances for the year 1750,' where it is given in 6-8 time, and called 'Fisher's Jig.'[2] The earliest form in which the words of the nursery song of 'Yankee Doodle' appeared was the following, which still survives:—

"Lydia Locket lost her pocket;
Kitty Fisher found it;
Not a bit of money in it,
Only binding round it."

Lucy was sometimes substituted for *Lydia;* and another version of the third line reads, "Nothing in it, nothing in it." 'Kitty Fisher,' who doubtless gave the name to the Fisher's Jig of 1750, was a noted demi-monde of the time of Charles II., and Lucy Locket was also a well-known character in the gay world. This carries 'Yankee Doodle' well back in the wars of the Roundheads and Cavaliers. The lines are understood to have some covert allusion which has not been preserved.

There is an earlier version of the words in England, which I heard repeated by my father in my childhood days, which runs:—

"Nankee Doodle came to town
Upon a *Kentish* pony,
He stuck a feather in his hat,
And called him Macaroni."

As I heard it repeated, the second line was, "Riding on a pony," or "Upon a little pony."

As to the remoter origin of the music, there is testimony that, with slight variations, it has been known from time immemorial in Spain, Italy, France, Hungary, and Germany. It is probable it was introduced into England from Germany. An old Hollander told the Duyckinks[3] that the tune was familiar to him in his native

[1] Notes and Queries, 1860.

[2] Lippincott's Magazine; Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch; Watson's Art Journal.

[3] Cyclopædia of American Literature.

Digitized by Google

land in his youth, where it was sung at harvest-time, the burden running:—

"Yanker didel, doodel down,
Didel, dudel lauter,
Yanke viver, voover vown
Botermith und Yauther."

In an English opera written about the middle of the eighteenth century, by Dr. Arne, is the comic song of 'Little Dickey,' who resents the arrogance and attempted tyranny of some older body. The last stanza runs thus:—

"Did little Dickey ever trick ye?
No, I'm always civil;
Then why should you, for my politeness,
Wish me to the devil?
Noodle, doodle, ugly muns!
Here's a pretty rig, sir!
Daggers, pistols, swords, and guns!
Oh, I'll hop the twig, sir."

The air of the song is what we call 'Yankee Doodle,' but it is not so called in the opera.

Toward the latter part of the eighteenth century, several printed broadsides, with music, appeared on the subject of 'Yankee Doodle;' viz. 'D'Estaing Eclipsed, or Yankee Doodle's Defeat, by T. Poynton;' 'Yankee Doodle, or the Negro's Farewell to America. The words and music by T. L.;' 'Yankee Doodle, or, as now christened by the Saints of New England, The Lexington March.' Only the last, however, had the good old tune.[1] According to Mr. T. Moncrieff, the author of 'Tom and Jerry,' and countless other farces and plays, who made it the pleasure of his life to investigate the history and origin of old tunes, the air was composed for the drum and fife, about the middle of the eighteenth century, by the fife-major of the Grenadier Guards. The air was not intended for a song, but for a march, and it was long after it became familiar to the ears of the people in towns where British regiments were stationed that words became associated with it. "Probably," says Mr. Moncrieff, "the first person who brought about the alliance between the air and the rhymes was a nursemaid fond of military display."[2]

[1] Notes and Queries, 1860. These were all written, says Dr. Rimbault, in the last quarter of the eighteenth century. The music of the first two is original. The third is adapted to the old tune. Historical Magazine, vol. v. 123.

[2] All the Year Round, Feb. 12, 1870. See English Notes and Queries, 1st series,

Digitized by Google

In the 'Massachusetts Magazine' for 1795, vol. vii. pp. 301, 302, there is a letter dated from "Cambridge, Sept. 27, 1728," giving a humorous narrative of the fate of a goose roasted at "Yankey Hastings'."[1]

The introduction of the song to America has been ascribed, however, to Dr. Shuchburg, a surgeon of the regular troops in Albany in 1755, who was struck by the *outre* appearance of the raw colonial troops gathered for a movement against the French posts of Niagara and Frontenac. Never was seen such a motley regiment as took up its position on the left of the British army. The band played music some two centuries old; officers and privates had adopted regimentals, each man after his own fashion,—one wore a flowing wig, while his neighbor rejoiced in hair cropped closely to his head; this one had a coat with wonderful long skirts, his fellow marched without his upper garments. Various as the colors of the rainbow were the clothes worn by the gallant band. Struck by the surroundings, Dr. Shuchburg—who was a wit, musician, and surgeon—one evening after mess produced this tune, which he commended as a well-known piece of military music to the officers of the militia, who hailed it with acclamation, and adopted it as their own march.[2] Some likelihood is given to this account by the fact that about that date a Dr. Shuchburg was a surgeon in Captain Horatio Gates's Independent Company,[3] of New York. June 25, 1737, on the death of Captain Wraxall, Sir William Johnson nominated him Secretary for Indian Affairs for the Northern District, whereupon he left Captain Gates's company; but his appointment was not confirmed, and he retired from office in 1761. Dec. 26, 1762, he was appointed surgeon of the Seventeenth Regiment of Foot serving in America, and so continued until 1768, when he again became Secretary for Indian Affairs, which office he filled until his death, in August, 1773.

The common account of the origin of 'Yankee Doodle,' which ascribes it to Dr. Shuchburg, at Albany, in 1797, was written by Nathan H. Carter, and published in the 'Albany Statesman' nearly three-fourths of a century after the event is said to have happened.[4]

The next notice of the song is found in the Boston 'Journal of the Times,' of Sept. 29, 1768,[5] which says: "The fleet was brought to anchor near Castle William; that night there was throwing of sky-

for Yankee and Yankee Doodle: Yankee, its derivation, iii. 260, 437, 461; iv. 13, 344, 392; v. 86, 258, 572; vi. 57; vii. 103, 164. No notes on Yankee Doodle. 2d series: Yankee Doodle, its music, x. 426. 3d series: Yankee as an offensive term, xii. 469, 492, 511. 4th series: Yankees, some odd, iii. 145.

[1] Historical Magazine, vol. i.
[2] Watson's Art Journal.
[3] Lippincott's Magazine.
[4] Historical Magazine, vol. i. p. 24.
[5] Lossing's Field-Book of the American Revolution.

Digitized by Google

rockets, and those passing in boats observed great rejoicings, and that the 'Yankee Doodle Song' was the capital piece in the band of music."

"The British," says an American writer,[1] "preceding the Revolutionary War were disposed to ridicule the simplicity of Yankee manners and hilarity," and sung airs set to words having for their object to satirize and sneer at the New Englanders. When the battles of Concord and Lexington began the war, the English, when advancing in triumph, played along the road 'God Save the King;' but, on their disastrous retreat, the Americans struck up 'Yankee Doodle.'[2]

Francis Hopkinson, of Philadelphia, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and the father of the author of 'Hail Columbia,' adapted the words of his well-known song, 'The Battle of the Kegs,' to the tune. David Bushnell, the inventor of the torpedo, in December, 1777, had set adrift at night a large number of kegs charged with gunpowder, which were designed to explode on coming in contact with the British vessels in the Delaware. They failed in their object, but, exploding in the vicinity, created intense alarm in the fleet, which kept up for hours a continuous discharge of cannon and small-arms at every object in the river. This was 'The Battle of the Kegs.'

Innumerable have been the verses that have been adapted to it, but it is believed the following were those best known and oftenest repeated by our fathers during the war of 1776, and they are said to have been sung at the battle of Bunker's Hill in 1775. Words additional or similar were repeated to me by my father fifty years ago, as those familiar to him when a boy, during the revolutionary times. Perhaps their order of following is not correct.

YANKEE DOODLE; OR, FATHER'S RETURN FROM CAMP.

Father and I went down to camp[3]
Along with Captain Gooding;
And there we saw the men and boys,
As thick as hasty pudding.

Chorus.

Yankee Doodle, keep it up,
Yankee Doodle dandy!
Mind the music and the step,
And with the gals be handy!

[1] Moore's Encyclopedia of Music.

[2] Moore's Encyclopedia of Music.

[3] The verses, 'Father and I went down to camp,' were written by a gentleman of Connecticut, a short time after General Washington's last visit to New England —*Historical Magazine*, vol. i. p. 92.

Digitized by Google

And there we see a thousand men
As rich as Squire David.
And what they wasted every day, —
I wish it had been saved.
Chorus.

The 'lasses they eat up every day
Would keep our house all winter, —
They have so much, that I'll be bound
They eat whene'er they've a mind to.
Chorus.

And there we see a whopping gun,
As big as a log maple,
Mounted on a little cart, —
A load for father's cattle.
Chorus.

And every time they fired it off
It took a horn of powder,
And made a noise like father's gun,
Only a nation louder.
Chorus.

I went as near to it
As 'Siah's underpinning;
Father went as nigh agin, —
I thought the devil was in him.
Chorus.

Cousin Simon grew so bold,
I thought he meant to cock it
He scared me so, I streaked it off,
And hung to father's pocket.
Chorus.

And Capting Davis had a gun
He kind o' clapped his hand on,
And stuck a crooked stabbing-iron
Upon the little end on't.
Chorus.

And there I saw a pumpkin shell
As big as mother's basin;
And every time they sent one off,
They scampered like tarnation.
Chorus.

Digitized by Google

I saw a little bar'el, too,
Its heads were made of leather;
They knocked on it with little clubs,
To call the folks together.
Chorus.

And there was Captain Washington,
With grand folks all about him;
They says he's grown so tarnal proud,
He cannot ride without them.
Chorus.

He had on his meeting-clothes,
And rode a slapping stallion,
And gave his orders to the men, —
I guess there was a million.
Chorus.

And then the feathers in his hat,
They were so tarnal fin-ah,
I wanted peskily to get
To hand to my Jemima.
Chorus.

And then they'd fife away like fun,
And play on corn-stalk fiddles;
And some had ribbons red as blood
All wound about their middles.
Chorus.

The troopers, too, would gallop up,
And fire right in our faces;
It scared me a'most to death
To see them run such races.
Chorus.

And then I saw a snarl of men
A digging graves, they told me,
So tarnal long, so tarnal deep, —
They allowed they were to hold me.
Chorus.

It scared me so I hooked it off,
Nor stopped, as I remember,
Nor turned about, till I got home,
Locked up in mother's chamber.
Chorus.

Digitized by Google

In Burgh's 'Anecdotes of Music' it is stated that as early as 1797 there was, in a book of instruction for the bassoon, an "*air from Ulysses,*" taken from the English opera of 'Ulysses,' written by Mr. John Christian Smith about 1731, which was the identical air of 'Yankee Doodle,' with the exception of a few notes, which time and fancy may have added.[1]

Buckingham Smith wrote from Madrid to the 'National Intelligencer,' under date June 3, 1858:—

"The tune of 'Yankee Doodle,' from the first of my showing it here, has been acknowledged by some persons acquainted with music, to bear a strong resemblance to the popular air of 'Biscay,' and yesterday a professor from the North recognized it as being played on solemn occasions by the people of San Sebastian. He says the tune varies in those provinces, &c. . . . Our national air certainly has its origin in the music of the free Pyrenees. The first strains are identically those of the heroic '*Danza Esparta,*' as it was played to me, of brave old Biscay."

Kossuth informed a writer of the 'Boston Post' that when the Hungarians with him first heard 'Yankee Doodle,' on the Mississippi River, they immediately recognized it as one of the old national airs of their native land,—one played in the dances of that country; and they began immediately to caper and dance as they used to in Hungary.[2]

In 1868, Truman Trumbull, A.M., published a book of three hundred and forty 12mo pages, entitled 'The New Yankee Doodle; being an Account of the Little Difficulty in the Family of Uncle Sam;' which is a poetical rendering, in sixty-one chapters, of the war of the Rebellion, in the metre of 'Yankee Doodle!' It is dedicated, "To the Defenders of the Flag on Ship and Shore, and to all who love Freedom and Union." Its design is better than its poetry.

THE FLAG OF OUR UNION.

BY GEORGE P. MORRIS.

The author of this song, a poet and journalist, was born in Philadelphia, Oct. 10, 1802, and died in New York City, July 6, 1864. As a song-writer he achieved great popularity. It was set to music by William Vincent Wallace, sung by H. Squires, and copyrighted by

[1] Historical Magazine, vol. iii. p. 22.
[2] Historical Magazine, vol. ii. p. 280.

Digitized by Google

William Hall & Sons, of New York, in 1851. It will be observed that it was written ten years before the commencement of our civil war.

I.

A song for our banner, the watchword recall
Which gave the republic her station:
"United we stand — divided we fall!"
It made and preserves us a nation.
The union of lakes, the union of lands,
The union of States none can sever!
The union of hearts, the union of hands,
And the Flag of our Union forever and ever,
The Flag of our Union forever!

II.

What God in his infinite wisdom designed,
And armed with republican thunder,
Not all the earth's despots and factions combined
Have the power to conquer or sunder.
The union of lakes, the union of lands,
The union of States none can sever!
The union of hearts, the union of hands,
And the Flag of our Union forever and ever,
The Flag of our Union forever!

III.

Oh, keep that flag flying! The pride of the van!
To all other nations display it!
The ladies for union are all to a — man!
And not to the man who'd betray it.
Then the union of lakes, the union of lands,
The union of States none can sever!
The union of hearts, the union of hands,
And the FLAG OF THE UNION forever! [1]

COLUMBIA THE GEM OF THE OCEAN.

BY THOMAS À BECKET.

This song, as sung at Boston, New York, and Philadelphia concerts, was copyrighted and published in 1843, by George Willig, of Philadelphia, under the title of 'Columbia the Land of the Brave, written and composed by David T. Shaw.' It is now published from the

[1] Scribner's blue and gold edition. 16mo. New York, 1868. I have been unable to find an autograph of this song.

Digitized by Google

original plates (with the addition of an illustrated title), by Lee and Walker, the successors of Mr. Willig, under the title of 'Columbia the Gem of the Ocean, arranged by T. à Becket, Esq., and dedicated to John S. DuSolle.' It has been printed in the 'Boys' Banner Book' and other collections of popular songs, under the title of 'The Red, White, and Blue,' without the author's name attached, and is familiarly called 'The Army and Navy Song,' from being peculiarly adapted to reunions of the two services.

With variations to suit the change, it is popular in England under the title of the 'Red, White, and Blue,' and 'Britannia the Pride of the Ocean.' Some have supposed the English version the original, and ours merely an adaptation of it. Its title, 'The Gem of the Ocean,' belongs to the Emerald Isle, rather than to Columbia, and seems more appropriate to designate an island power like Great Britain, than a continental power like the United States. While red, white, and blue have for a long time been the ranking order of the colors of British national ensigns, with us *blue*—the blue of the union, the firmament of our constellation of stars—claims the first place on our colors, red the second, and white the third; so that for us the song should read, 'Borne by the blue, red, and white,' instead of 'red, white, and blue.' These lapses are explained by the fact that the author was an Englishman by birth. It was natural he should make them. Though written by an Englishman, the song is of American inception and origin, as is shown by the following letter from the author:[1]—

"PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 16, 1876.

"DEAR SIR, — The following are the incidents that led to the production of 'Columbia the Gem of the Ocean.'

"In the fall of the year 1843, being then engaged as an actor at the Chestnut Street Theatre, in this city, I was waited upon by Mr. D. T. Shaw (then singing at the Chinese Museum), with the request that I would write him a song for his benefit night. He produced some patriotic lines, and asked my opinion of them; I found them ungrammatical, and so deficient in measure as to be totally unfit to be adapted to music. We adjourned to the house of a friend (Mr. R. Harford, Decatur Street), and I there wrote the two first verses in pencil, and at Miss Harford's piano I composed the melody. On reaching my home, I added the third verse, wrote the symphonies and arrangements, made a fair copy in *ink*, and gave it to Mr. Shaw, requesting him not to give or sell a copy. A few weeks afterwards I left for New Orleans, and was much surprised to see a published copy, entitled 'Columbia

[1] In the first edition of this work was printed a letter from the author to Messrs. Root & Cady, written in 1864, which gave substantially the same account of the origin of the song.

Digitized by Google

the Gem of the Ocean, *written, composed,* and sung by David T. Shaw, and *arranged* by T. à Becket, Esq.' On my return to Philadelphia, I waited upon Mr. Willig, the publisher, who told me he had purchased the song from Mr. Shaw. I produced the original copy in pencil, and claimed the copyright, which Mr. Willig admitted, making some severe remarks upon Shaw's conduct in the affair. I then made an arrangement with Mr. T. Osborn, of Third Street, above Walnut, to publish the song in partnership; and within a week it appeared under its proper title, viz. 'Columbia the Gem of the Ocean, written and composed by T. à Becket, and sung by D. T. Shaw.' Mr. E. L. Davenport, the eminent actor, sung the song nightly in London for some weeks; it became very popular, and was published (without authority) by T. Williams, Cheapside, under the title of 'Britannia the Gem,' &c. I visited London in 1847, and found the song claimed as an English composition. (Perhaps it is, I being an Englishman by birth.) During my absence from the land of my adoption, Osborn failed in business, and the plates of the song were sold to Mr. Benteen, of Baltimore. Thus it went out of my possession, much to my regret and loss.

"I am, sir,

"Respectfully yours, &c.,

"THOS. A BECKET, SR.

"To Rear-Admiral PREBLE, U. S. N."

The song, under the title 'The Red, White, and Blue,' is printed in J. E. Carpenter's 'New Naval and Military Song-Book,' published in London, 1866, "as written and composed by D. T. Shaw, U. S. A." The first line is altered to read '*Britannia* the *pride* of the Ocean,' and in the third line of the last verse the name of *Nelson* is inserted in place of *Washington.*

The name and idea of the song seem to have originated with David T. Shaw, but the words and music, as printed and sung, to have been written and composed by à Becket.

Mr. à Becket has retired from the stage, and was living, in 1879, in Philadelphia, where he was a teacher of music.

Columbia the gem of the Ocean.

O Columbia the gem of the ocean,
The home of the brave and the free;
The shrine of each patriot's devotion
A World offers homage to thee

Digitized by Google

Thy mandates make heroes assemble
When Liberty's form stands in view,
Thy banners make Tyranny tremble
When borne by the red white and blue.

When war winged its wide desolation,
And threatn'd the land to deform,
The ark then of freedom's foundation
Columbia rode safe through the storm;
With her garlands of victry around her,
When so proudly she bore her brave crew,
With her flag proudly floating before her,
The boast of the red white and blue.

The wine cup the wine cup bring hither
And fill you it true to the brim,
May the wreaths they have won never wither
Nor the star of their glory grow dim.
May the service united ne'er sever
But they to their colours prove true,
The Army and Navy for ever,
Three cheers for the red white and blue

Phia Dec 15th 1876

Thos à Becket Sr,
formerly of the Walnut St Theatre Philadelphia.

Mr. à Becket's autograph does not give the chorus as it is always sung, viz.:—

Chorus to the first verse.

When borne by the red, white, and blue,
When borne by the red, white, and blue,

Digitized by Google

Thy banners make tyranny tremble,
When borne by the red, white, and blue.

To the second verse.

The boast of the red, white, and blue,
The boast of the red, white, and blue,
With her flag proudly floating before her,
The boast of the red, white, and blue.

To the third verse.

Three cheers for the red, white, and blue,
Three cheers for the red, white, and blue,
The army and navy forever,
Three cheers for the red, white, and blue.

THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

BY FRANCIS MILES FINCH.

The author of 'The Blue and the Gray,' recognized by all who know him as the possessor of rare literary gifts, but modest and retiring, was born in Ithaca, N. Y., about the year 1828. His earlier education was in the schools and academy of his native village, and, entering the Sophomore Class of Yale College, he graduated with honor in 1845. After graduation he studied law, and is now a practising lawyer of excellent reputation in Ithaca. While at Yale, Mr. Finch wrote a few college songs, and on several occasions, while gathered with his fellow alumni, has delivered poems there. With these exceptions he has produced little rhyme. "It is," says a recent writer, "The public's loss that he hides his poetic light, as it was the public's gain when he yielded once to a better impulse, and gave us 'The Blue and the Gray.'"

The following is the author's account of its composition:—

"In 1867, there appeared in the 'New York Tribune' the following item in its news column:—

"'The women of Columbus, Miss., animated by nobler sentiments than many of their sisters, have shown themselves impartial in their offerings made to the memory of the dead. They strewed flowers alike on the graves of the Confederate and of the National soldiers.'

"This, coming at a time when much of the soreness of defeat and the bitterness engendered by the war remained, seemed to be the first indication of a better feeling and more generous spirit. I thought it should be at once met and welcomed in the same temper,—and out of that impulse the poem at once grew. It was sent to the

Digitized by Google

'Atlantic Monthly,' and published in the September number of 1867 prefaced with the above extract from the 'Tribune.' . . . . A poem delivered by me before the army of the Potomac sketched a different phase of the situation, and was meant to indicate that kindness and charity should stop short of folly and injustice."[1]

The Blue and the Gray.

By the flow of the inland river,
Whence the fleets of iron have fled,
Where the blades of the grave-grass quiver,
Asleep are the ranks of the dead: —
Under the sod, and the dews,
Waiting the judgment day: —
Under the one, the Blue;
Under the other, the Gray.

These, in the robings of glory,
Those, in the gloom of defeat,
All, with the battle-blood gory,
In the dusk of Eternity meet: —
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day: —
Under the laurel, the Blue;
Under the willow, the Gray.

From the silence of sorrowful hours
The desolate mourners go,
Lovingly laden with flowers,
Alike for the friend, and the foe: —
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day: —
Under the roses, the Blue;
Under the lilies, the Gray.

[1] Extract from a letter from the author, dated Ithaca, New York, Aug. 21, 1879.

Digitized by Google

So, with an equal splendor,
The morning sun-rays fall,
With a touch, impartially tender;
On the blossoms blooming for all:—
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day:—
Broidered with gold, the Blue;
Mellowed with gold, the Gray.

So, when the summer calleth,
On forest, and field of grain,
With an equal murmur falleth
The cooling drip of the rain:—
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day:—
Wet with the rain, the Blue;
Wet with the rain, the Gray.

Softly, but not with upbraiding,
The generous deed was done:
In the storms of the years that are fading
No braver battle was won:—
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day:—
Under the blossoms, the Blue;
Under the garlands, the Gray.

No more shall the war-cry sever,
Or the winding rivers be red:—
They banish our anger forever
When they laurel the graves of our dead!—
Under the sod, and the dew,
Waiting the judgment day:—
Love and tears for the Blue;
Tears and love for the Gray.

Sept. 1867.

F. M. Finch

Digitized by Google

THE "JOHN BROWN" SONG.

THE SONG OF THE UNION SOLDIERS.

In 1874, there was quite a discussion as to the origin of this famous song of the Rebellion in the New York and Boston papers. A correspondent of the 'Boston Evening Transcript' of June 25, who signs himself 'J. K. T.,' first asserted that Mr. C. S. Hall, of Charlestown, Mass., was the author, and on the 27th of June another correspondent, 'J. C. L.,' says: "The Second Battalion of Infantry (Boston Light Infantry) was ordered to Fort Warren in April, 1861, and were the first troops to garrison the fort. It was there that a glee club was formed, and there the celebrated John Brown song emanated. The tune is a very old Methodist camp-meeting tune. The words were made up by different persons. Efforts were made to change it to *Ellsworth's body*, &c., but that did not seem to work, and all hands got back to John Brown. Hall's band was the first to play it on dress parade at the fort, and Gilmore's in Boston. The soldiers of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment were the first to sing it through the streets of Boston, and in New York when they marched through Broadway *en route* for Washington. The first notes set for the music were written by Captain James E. Greenleaf (organist of Harvard Church, Charlestown, Mass.), who was of the glee club, and the first publication was by Ditson & Co., and was dedicated to the 'Tigers,' or Boston Light Infantry." This communication brought out another in the same paper on the 29th of June, from my friend Abram E. Cutter, of Charlestown, who said: "In a small collection of war lyrics which I gathered during the Rebellion, I have two copies of this famous song. The first and earliest one issued is printed on common thin printing-paper, with an ornamental border. It has 'Published at 256 Main Street, Charlestown, Mass., in large type at the bottom. This one I think I purchased of Mr. Hall himself. The second is on a sheet of octavo note-paper, well printed, and with the music. It is headed with the American eagle, and at the head of the notes it reads, 'Origin Fort Warren' on the left-hand corner, and 'Music arranged by C. B. Marsh' at the right hand. At the bottom, 'Published by C. S. Hall, 256 Main Street, Charlestown, Mass.;' also, 'Entered according to Act of Congress in the Year 1861, by C. S. Hall, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Massachusetts.'"

Digitized by Google

A month later, viz., July 29, Mr. Hall himself communicated to the 'Transcript' the following account of his connection with the song, and placing its origin at Fort Warren. He says:—

"When Colonel Webster's regiment was stationed at Fort Warren in the spring of 1861, a few lively members, with their guests from the city, amused themselves by adapting the words

'John Brown's body lies mouldering in the grave,
His soul is marching on.
Glory, glory, hallelujah,
His soul is marching on,'

to an air of agreeable effect; this being the only verse at that time known, which was explained to me by Professor Greenleaf, organist of the Harvard Church, of Charlestown, with a profusion of compliments on the entire success of the song several weeks subsequent to the printing of my edition of the song with notes.

"Friend Greenleaf then said, 'Mr. Hall, are you aware as to how that tune was brought into requisition?' I replied I was not; when Mr. G. remarked, 'The favorite air which has since proved to be so acceptable, I found among the archives of the church to which I am organist, and being among the guests at the fort, applied this music to the verse.' Mr. G. added that at the fort was a soldier by the name of John Brown, whose name, being suggestive of the antislavery pioneer, tended admirably to add no small degree of *éclat* to the episode.

"Now let me relate the circumstances under which I wrote the song,—a task I was reluctant to do. Several young men of Charlestown, who were glee singers, suggested to me that the wants of the public required a song to be started under the title of the 'John Brown Song,' at the same time assuring me that it would be hailed with delight everywhere. I told them I was incompetent to conform to their wishes, but would consult with Mr. H. Partridge, of whom I had bought songs, to hire some poet to get it up; but as he declined, the singers insisted I should do my best, and the result is before the world. The words were then completed by me, and the five verses added to the first, which make up the song, were put to press, and thousands readily sold. A demand for music for instruments required another issue of the song with notes, which was accomplished by Mr. A. B. Kidder, School Street, Boston. Copies of this issue were left at the music-stores, and presented to each of the Boston bands, and it was also sold at the leading bookstores. Finding my humble production in such demand, I at once secured a copyright, and Mr. C. B. Marsh, of

Digitized by Google

Charlestown, during two evenings' consultation with myself, arranged the music for the song."

On the 18th of August, 1874, the 'Boston Journal' published a long communication, signed "George Kimball, late Co. A, Twelfth Massachusetts Volunteers," in which he gives the following account of the origin of this now famous song, as "an addition to the facts and theories which have been advanced." He says:—

"On the evening of the 19th of April, 1861, being intensely excited by the news of the cowardly attack upon the Sixth Regiment in the streets of Baltimore, I went to the armory of what was then called the Second Battalion of Infantry (Tigers) in Boylston Hall, and joined Company B, then commanded by the late Colonel Charles O. Rogers. In a few days we received orders to occupy Fort Warren, and, proceeding thither, spent several weeks in clearing up the rubbish which had accumulated in and around the fortress, and laboring otherwise to put it on a war footing, at the same time acquainting ourselves with drill and the duties of the soldier. The men were a merry-hearted set of fellows, and while tugging with pick, shovel, and wheelbarrow, an occupation which varied somewhat from handling a yardstick and other light employments to which they had been accustomed, sang lustily the popular songs of the day. Our evenings were chiefly spent in singing, and as there were many good singers among us, we derived much pleasure and entertainment from this source. Sacred as well as secular music was much in favor, and among the former none was more popular than the hymn called, 'Say, Brothers, will you meet us?' One verse of it was somewhat as follows:—

'Say, brothers, will you meet us,
Say, brothers, will you meet us,
Say, brothers, will you meet us,
On Canaan's happy shore?
By the grace of God we'll meet you,
By the grace of God we'll meet you,
By the grace of God we'll meet you,
Where parting is no more.'

Sunday evenings this hymn was sung in our prayer-meeting, which was generally conducted by members of the Young Men's Christian Association, who visited us for that purpose. Small hymn-books containing it were distributed among the soldiers, and it became a great favorite with all. Among the leading singers of the battalion was a quartette of men having excellent voices, one member of which bore the suggestive name of *John Brown!* He was of Scottish nativity, a

Digitized by Google

light-hearted genial fellow, full of fun and frolic, and the perpetrator of a great many practical jokes which served to make life at the fort endurable. A great many witticisms were levelled at him on account of his bearing the name of the old antislavery martyr; and the circumstance of his being thus named offered the suggestion to his comrades which culminated in the grand old song of

'John Brown's body lies mouldering in the grave,

the air of which was derived from the hymn referred to above, and the words of the first verse (all there was in use at the time) being improvised as both a parody upon 'Say, Brothers, will you meet us?' and as a joke upon our comrade Brown. Of course, in adapting the words of the John Brown song to the music of the hymn, it was necessary to add a few notes, and sing it in a little quicker time; but this was easily accomplished, and the music in use by the quartette named became substantially the air given the piece when published.

"As the government would not accept our services as a battalion, we returned to the city, and the quartette referred to and the writer enlisted in the Twelfth (Fletcher Webster) Regiment, and the song was enthusiastically sung by the soldiers of that organization during their entire term of service. Who that witnessed our departure for the seat of war, July 28, 1861, can ever forget how we made the welkin ring as we passed through the crowded streets to the depot, with the stirring strains of the old John Brown song. The people of New York and Baltimore have cause to remember the Twelfth Regiment for the same reason."

The song has always been claimed by the soldiers of the Webster Regiment as theirs, they having adopted both the song and its originators. In 1874, three of the quartette were living,—two in Boston. Poor John Brown, after proving himself to be a good and true soldier, was accidentally drowned in the Shenandoah River at Front Royal, Va., June 6, 1862. He had been upon duty on the opposite side of the river from that occupied by the regiment, and in attempting to cross upon a raft of his own construction,—the bridge having been carried away by a sudden freshet,—was sent to a watery grave.

In reply to Mr. Kimball's communication, the 'Journal' of the 20th contained a communication from James K. Moore, late of Co. K, old Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., in which he asserts that it is a mistake to say the song originated at Fort Warren, as he heard it sung the fall previous, on the return of the Washington Light Guard, of which he was a member, to Boston from a target excursion to Lynn. He

Digitized by Google

says: "As we were marching down the Tremont Street Mall of the Common toward our armory, one of the members struck up the song, which was the first time I ever heard it sung. This corps went into the army with the old Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and we passed through Baltimore with them on the 19th of April, 1861, the date that the Second Battalion was ordered to Fort Warren. We left Boston on the evening of the 17th, and the song was sung in the cars that evening on our way out. This account can be substantiated by a dozen members of the corps in Boston."

The next day, August 21, another correspondent of the 'Journal,' who signed himself 'S. C. T.,' says: "Without wishing to detract from the glory due those who carried so faithfully the burdens of an afflicted country," the words,

> 'We'll see the angels coming
> Through the old church yards,
> Shouting through the air
> Glory, glory, hallelujah.'

were sung by the followers of Miller in 1843, to the tune which was adopted for the John Brown song; and Lieutenant James C. Laughton, of the Boston Light Infantry, Second Battalion, at Fort Warren in 1861, still another correspondent, on the 22d August confirms the statements of Mr. Kimball, and adds the following particulars: "The tune is an old Methodist camp-meeting one, 'old as the hills,' and was revamped with the words 'John Brown's body,' by a young man named Purnett, from Maine. In arranging and adding other verses he was assisted by Greenleaf, Niebuhr, Hallgreen, *G. S.* Brown, Tucker, Brooks, and others, good-singers, privates and non-commissioned officers of the different companies of the Second Battalion.

"Shortly after this glee club was formed, the officers were invited to the 'old wooden barracks' one evening to enjoy the singing. After a variety of songs had been sung, some one said, 'Now give us old John Brown.' 'No, no,' said others, 'the Major won't like that;' but the Major said, 'Sing it, sing it;' and reluctantly it was given, and repeated, with one or two other verses, over and over again, all voices joining in the glorious old chorus.

"Major Newton was much pleased with the song, but did not like the words 'John Brown,' and suggested 'Ellsworth's body;' but the 'Ellsworth' did not please so well, and John Brown was again used."

Mr. Laughton denies there ever having been any Sunday evening prayer-meetings conducted by the Young Men's Christian Association.

Digitized by Google

as Major Newton allowed no outsiders in the fort after the evening gun, and he also says the John Brown alluded to was the original Harper's Ferry Brown, and not the Scotch private John Brown, who was not a singer.

He says also, "The first band to play it at dress parade was the old Brigade Band one Sunday evening. The next was Gilmore's, and when the battalion left the fort in May, Gilmore's band was the first to play it in the city, as the battalion marched up State Street. The Twelfth and Eleventh Regiments were left at the fort, but of course the John Brown song was not forgotten. The Twelfth had a 'field day' granted them just prior to their departure for the war, and met their friends upon Boston Common. The Second Battalion escorted them, and this was the *first time* it was ever *sung* through the streets."

From this accumulation of evidence it seems certain that this, 'The Soldier's Battle Hymn,' is of Massachusetts origin, at the commencement of the civil war. As has been the case with other of our patriotic tunes, verses have been added to it to meet the immediate occasion. While the words are not of a classical order, the air is of that popular kind which strikes home to the masses. The strains of it were echoed and re-echoed through our streets during the civil war, and served to cheer and inspire the Union soldiers in their camps and upon their wearisome marches through the dust and mud of old Virginia. It was just what our soldiers required at the time, and served its purpose better, perhaps, as a national air, than would a song of choicer words set to more complicated and artistic music. Few people aside from those who kept step to its strains when leaving home for the battlefield, and sang it around the smoky camp-fire during the long dull nights and days of army life, knew the extent of its popularity and the deep hold it took upon the soldier's heart. It spread from regiment to regiment like wildfire. No song gained so firm a hold upon the troops, and it is safe to say that it was sung by every regiment—cavalry, infantry, and artillery—of the army of the Potomac.[1]

It was eminently the soldier's battle-song. The more refined and ringing words of Mrs. Howe's 'Battle-Hymn of the Republic,' of which it was the inspiration, gave dignity and strength to the hymn, but the more homely version maintained its place with the 'Boys in Blue.'

[1] Mr. George Kimball's communication to the 'Boston Journal,' Aug. 17, 1874.

Digitized by Google

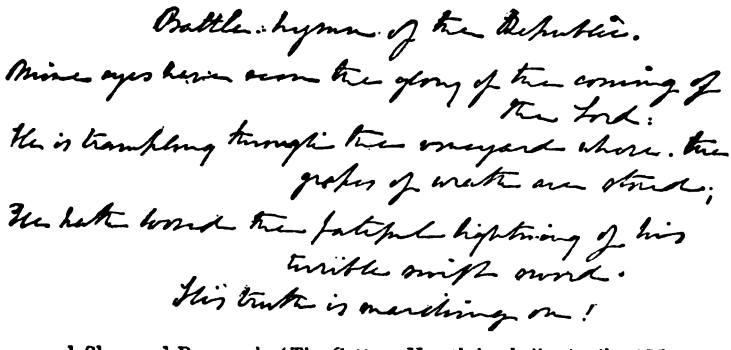
THE BATTLE-HYMN OF THE REPUBLIC.

BY MRS. JULIA WARD HOWE.

TUNE—'*John Brown.*'

'The Battle-Hymn of the Republic' was written in Washington, under the following circumstances: Mrs. Howe, with a party of friends, had gone out some distance from the city to witness a military review. They were surprised by a Confederate raid, and for some moments the wildest excitement prevailed, as it was feared the retreat would be cut off. When, at last, the carriage containing the party of spectators was turned towards Washington, it was driven very slowly, with an armed escort on either side, while the ladies sang 'John Brown's Body,' in brave defiance of their late alarm. The grand ringing tune deserved noble words, and Mrs. Howe had often wished that she might write them. This night the wish must have followed her in her dreams. She awoke in the gray dawn of the morning, and, to use her own expression, the verses began spinning themselves in her mind. Fearing to lose them should she fall asleep again, she rose, and in the uncertain morning twilight scribbled them off, not looking at the paper under her hand,—a habit she had formed to spare her eyes when writing in a dimly lighted room where her children were sleeping. She went back to bed and fell asleep, unconscious that the almost illegible scrawl was the one great poem of the war.[1]

The author of this stirring lyric, Julia Ward, daughter of Samuel Ward, Esq., was born in New York, May 27, 1819. In 1843, she married Dr. S. G. Howe, accompanying him upon an extended tour in Europe, which she has since several times revisited. She is at present actively engaged in forwarding measures sustaining the rights of women.



[1] Sherwood Bonner, in 'The Cottage Hearth,' vol. ii., April, 1875.

Digitized by Google

I have seen Him in the watch-fires of a hundred
circling camps,
They have builded Him an altar in the
evening dews and damps;
I can read His righteous sentence by the dim and
flaring lamps.
His day is marching on!

I have read a fiery gospel, writ in burnished rows
of steel
"As ye deal with My contemners, so with you My
grace shall deal,
Let the Hero, born of woman, crush the serpent
with his heel,
Since God is marching on."

He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall
never call retreat;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before His
judgment-seat:
Oh! be swift, my soul, to answer Him! be jubilant, my feet!
Our God is marching on!

In the beauty of the lilies Christ was born
across the sea,
With a glory in His bosom that transfigures
you and me:
As He died to make men holy, let us die to
make men free,
While God is marching on!

Julia Ward Howe.

Digitized by Google

PART VIII.

SUPPLEMENT

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART VIII

SUPPLEMENT.

THE FLAG TO-DAY.

The story of the flag in recent times affords chapters of acts of heroism and patriotism comparable with those narrated by the author of the former editions.

The flag has been extended to new lands, differing from us in race, speech and civilization. Most of these we acquired as the result of the war with Spain in 1898, in which the heroic deeds of the American soldiers and sailors lived up to the best traditions of American history. To-day the American Flag flies in the Far East, in the mid-Pacific and in the Caribbean. And it may now be said, as it was of Great Britain, that the sun never sets on American soil. The flag, too, has been the symbol of liberty for oppressed peoples. It was hoisted in Cuba in the war against the Spanish tyranny; it is now flying in Belgium and in Northern France, in the war which civilization wages against militarism and autocracy. The flag has been the forerunner of science, of discovery and of exploration. The monumental work of the centuries, after years of failure in other hands, was completed under the American Flag when the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans were united by the Panama Canal. The Canal established a new era in commerce, navigation and international relations, and brought still closer the peoples of Central and South America to ourselves. Let us hope it will be the means of further cementing the bonds of friendship and good feeling that exist between the great republic of the north and the republics of Central and South America.

The crowning event in adventure and exploration was the discovery of the North Pole by Commander Robert E. Peary in 1909; a triumph which was the result not only of pluck, endurance and heroism, but of the persistent attack of science and research. A silk American Flag is lodged among the ice blocks at the top of the world, mute testimony of American tenacity and heroism.

To-day, the flag flies in the North Sea at the mastheads of the intrepid American destroyers engaged in the common task of sweeping the seas of the dread submarines.

Digitized by Google

New States have been admitted into the Union and their entry into the American family has been symbolized by adding a star to the blue field of the flag, so that now the number of stars has reached the total of forty-eight. Alaska alone remains as a sole organized territory of the United States on the Continent of America.

Citizenship has been extended to the inhabitants of Porto Rico and the island has been organized into a territory with local government similar in most respects to those of the old organized territories on the Continent. The extension of citizenship to Porto Ricans is characteristic of the regard which this nation has for smaller peoples. After twenty years of experiment and of forebearance, citizenship of the United States was extended to a people unlike ourselves in race, speech and civilization. On all sides it is felt that such an extension is but the deserved reward to the inhabitants of the island. We have raised them from wards to equals. The prospect is bright that in time Porto Rico will be welcomed into the Union as a State.

The problem of the Filipinos presents a different aspect. While the Filipinos would be most happy to become citizens of the United States and would appreciate the compliment, the desire nearest their hearts is to become free and independent and to establish a Filipino Republic. The expression of the Filipinos in this regard has found a response in Washington; and all legislation with reference to the Philippines has pointed to ultimate independence for them.

The Filipinos are true to their allegiance to the United States. In the present world war they tendered to the government of the United States the services of 25,000 men, fully equipped, as their share in the great struggle for democracy.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

When war was declared against Spain it became apparent that the American campaign would be waged against the insular possessions of the enemy. The Philippines, in Asia, and Cuba and Porto Rico, in the Caribbean, were the battle grounds of the war. It was a question of supremacy of the seas and it put the American Navy to the supreme test, from which it emerged victoriously. The American people were stirred to the highest pitch of patriotism by the daring exploits of American seamen. The defeat of the Spanish Navy in Manila Bay and the taking of Manila; the sinking of the Merrimac in the entrance to the harbor of Santiago, where the Spanish fleet under Admiral Cervera took refuge; the annihilation of his fleet by the American

Digitized by Google

squadron under the command of Admiral Sampson, were crowded within a space of ninety days. These are but instances of naval triumphs. The military achievements by the American army were equally important. The taking of San Juan Hill; the whirlwind campaign of Porto Rico under General Miles; the defeat of the Spanish armies in the Philippines, and the subsequent suppression of the Filipino revolutionists, which ended in the daring capture of their leader, Emilio Aguinaldo, by the gallant Funston, serve as a counterpart to American accomplishment on the sea.

THE FIRST SHOT OF THE WAR.

The firing of the first gun of the war fell to the lot of the gunboat *Nashville,* Captain Washburn Maynard, under the following circumstances. On April 22, the American squadron sailing from Key West to Cuba saw in the distance the smoke of a merchant steamer. She was a two-masted craft with a single smokestack and listed to port laden with a cargo of lumber. Moved with admiration for the fine looking fleet of warships flying the American flag, the merchantman decided to hoist his own colors in honor of the squadron. To the surprise of all the Spanish flag appeared. The *Nashville* fired a blank shot at the merchantman, who was puzzled with such procedure. Then came a solid shot. This meant business and the merchantman came to a stop. Ensign Thomas P. Magruder of the *Nashville* boarded the ship with a prize crew. She proved to be the *Buena-ventura,* Captain Lazarraga of Bilboa, Spain, with a cargo of lumber valued at twenty thousand dollars. She was the first prize of war.

TAKING OF MANILA.

On May 1, 1898, the world was startled by the following cable from Admiral Dewey:

"Squadron arrived at Manila at daybreak this morning. Immediately engaged the enemy and destroyed the following Spanish vessels: *Reina Christina, Castilla, Don Antonio, Isla de Ulloa, Isla de Luzon, Isla de Cuba, General Lezo, Marquis del Duero, Correo, Velasco, Isla de Mindanao,* a transport and a water battery at Cavité. The squadron is uninjured; and only a few men are slightly wounded. Only means of telegraphing is the American consul at Hong Kong. I shall communicate with him."

Digitized by Google

By one daring stroke the naval power of Spain was annihilated and her most valuable possession in the Far East fell to the United States as spoils of war.

The victory of Admiral Dewey cannot be overestimated. It stands pre-eminent as the greatest American naval triumph of recent times, comparable in importance and prestige with the exploits of John Paul Jones and Admiral Farragut. It seemed a foolhardy attempt to force the entrance into Manila Bay and there engage the enemy's fleet. To the naval authorities of the foreign powers in the Far East the mission of Dewey spelled disaster. Dewey did not have a single armored ship. This fact becomes important when such factors as fortifications, mines, torpedoes and land batteries at Manila are considered.

A comparison of the American and the Spanish fleets shows a small superiority in the former's favor, but this slight advantage was more than lost because of the land batteries and the mined channels, for the amount of metal that would be hurled on Dewey's fleet from land and sea was greater by far than that which could be returned by him. It is no wonder, then, that the British military authorities at Hong Kong after entertaining Admiral Dewey and his officers at dinner, were unanimous in the opinion voiced by one of them: "A fine set of fellows, but unhappily we shall never see them again." To Dewey, the venture meant either victory or annihilation. He had no base of supplies; he had no refuge nearby which he could seek in the event of an indecisive battle with the enemy. If he lost it meant that no man or ship would ever return.

In a critical article on the Spanish War, the great strategist Admiral Luce said: "The defeat of the American squadron at Manila Bay, May 1, 1898, would have been a disaster the extent of which it would have been difficult to compute. Failure to gain a decisive victory even, would have been almost as bad as actual defeat, for the American commander had actually no base to fall back upon, no *point d'appui*. The risks taken were enormous, but fully justified the event."

The orders to Admiral Dewey were imperative. At 12:15 P.M. on the 25th of April, 1898, the following cable came from Secretary of the Navy Long: "War has commenced between the United States and Spain. Proceed at once to Philippine Islands. Commence operations particularly against the Spanish fleet. You must capture vessels or destroy. Use utmost endeavor." As the Admiral put it in his modest way: "We were ready to obey."

On the 27th of April, his little fleet steamed out of Hong Kong in search of the enemy, proceeding in two columns, the fighting ships

Digitized by Google

forming one column and the auxiliary vessels another. In his characteristic way the Admiral writes: "With a smooth sea and a favoring sky we set our course for the entrance to Manila Bay, six hundred miles away." He adopted the tactics of Farragut, his famous commander in the Civil War. His plan was to steam boldly into the harbor under cover of darkness, to ignore mines and torpedoes and challenge the enemy when day broke. Thirty-six years before as an executive officer of the Mississippi he was first under fire in the passage of Fort Jackson and St. Phillip under Farragut; and thirty-five years before he had lost his ship in the attempted passage of the batteries of Port Hudson. Then he was a subordinate, but now the supreme responsibility was his. When about thirty miles from the entrance to Manila Bay, he signalled his fleet: "We shall enter Manila Bay to-night and you shall follow the motions and movements of the flagship, which will lead."

The results of the battle are well known. Every ship of the enemy was sunk. The most remarkable feature of the victory was that not a single American sailor was killed and but seven were slightly wounded.

The official report of the Spanish Admiral Montojo has this interesting passage: "The Americans fired most rapidly; there came upon us numerous projectiles as the three cruisers at the head of the line devoted themselves almost entirely to fight the Cristina, my Flag Ship."

The Spanish casualties, including those of the arsenal, amounted to three hundred and eighty-one men killed and wounded. The *Cristina* alone had one hundred and fifty killed, including the Captain, and ninety wounded.

A valuable colony thus fell to the lot of the United States without the loss of a single life,—a colony which empires in Europe and Asia would have given life and treasure to obtain. The action of Congress was prompt. A vote of thanks was passed, and provision was made for Dewey's promotion as Admiral of the American Navy, who would never be placed on the retired list, except by his own application; and whenever such office would be vacated, by death or otherwise, the office would cease to exist.

It was the Four-Starred Flag of the American Admiral that the Olympia flew when it entered New York Harbor, bringing the hero of Manila Bay.

The taking of the City of Manila was not completed until August 13, 1898. In point of fact the city could readily have been taken by Dewey immediately after the defeat of the Spanish Navy in the Bay, but he found it inexpedient to complete the capture of the city until

Digitized by Google

reinforcements arrived from the United States. After the landing of American troops, co-operation between navy and army began, and on August 13, 1898, the attack upon the city was made.

"We broke our battle flags," wrote Dewey, "from the mast heads, with the conviction that we were to see the end of the story which we had begun when they were broken out on the morning of May 1st." At 11.20 of that day a white flag was sent flying from the fortifications, and Dewey signalled the squadron: "The enemy has surrendered."

The hoisting of the Stars and Stripes over the city is told as follows by Dewey: "Probably the army officers were so completely absorbed in their work that they did not notice that the Spanish flag was still flying over the citadel. From the ships, however, it was strikingly apparent, and I concluded that before the sun went down our colors must float over the city, so I sent Brumby on shore again with the largest American Ensign we had on the Flag Ship, accompanied only by a couple of young signal boys. He had to push his way through the crowded streets and enter a citadel filled with Spanish soldiers not yet disarmed, to accomplish his task."

On 5.43 of that day the Spanish flag came down and the Stars and Stripes floated in its place. The guns of all the American ships thundered out a national salute, while one of the bands played "The Star-Spangled Banner."

Of all the foreign commanders in Manila Bay only Captain Chichester of the British fleet acknowledged the ceremony by firing the national salute of twenty-one guns, with the American ensign at the main.

It is curious to note that the battle on August 13th took place the day *after* the peace protocol was signed by President McKinley. On August 12th, this cable was sent by the State Department to Dewey: "Peace Protocol signed by President. Suspend all hostilities and blockade." But the cable to the Philippines had been cut during hostilities. It was, therefore, impossible to communicate immediately with Dewey. News of the signing of the peace protocol and of the instructions to suspend hostilities arrived in Manila on August 16th. Had not the cable been cut there would have not been an attack on the 13th, for—allowing the twelve hours difference in time between the two hemispheres—the American troops were moving into position to attack the Spaniards at the moment that the protocol was signed at Washington.

Digitized by Google

THE SINKING OF THE MERRIMAC.

When Cervera's fleet was finally discovered in the harbor of Santiago the American fleet was confronted with the problem of engaging the enemy or starving him into submission. It was not possible for Admiral Sampson boldly to enter the harbor of Santiago and there provoke his enemy into an engagement. The peculiar geographic factors of Santiago harbor and of its channel were such as to make it impossible to enter the harbor. The channel is narrow and winding and is buttressed by high mountains whereupon the enemy had erected batteries and fortifications. Remained the only alternative, namely, to bottle up the enemy in the very harbor where he sought refuge. It required heroism of the very highest type to accomplish such an exploit, but heroism was not wanting.

Lieutenant Richmond Pearson Hobson, an assistant naval constructor, begged to be permitted to undertake the enterprise. He asked for six men to assist him in taking the ship *Merrimac* directly into the channel that led to Santiago harbor and there deliberately sink her and thus prevent the escape of the Spanish fleet. The undertaking meant death. Unquestionably, the ship would be observed and the fire from the batteries on the hills, as well as from the guns of Cervera's fleet in the harbor, to say nothing of the torpedoes and submarine mines in the channel itself, would make impossible the escape of those who navigated the *Merrimac* into the channel. Hobson asked for six volunteers; but hundreds answered his call. From the *New York* alone one hundred and forty men volunteered. The applicants were so eager that it was finally decided to choose the men by lot. Instead of six men seven men eventually went with Hobson; the seventh man concealed himself in the *Merrimac* and refused to leave. The following is a list of the crew:

Lieutenant Richmond Pearson Hobson,
Osborn Deignan, of the *Merrimac*,
George F. Phillips, of the *Merrimac*,
John Kelly, of the *Merrimac*,
George Charette, of the *New York*,
Daniel Montague, of the *Brooklyn*,
J. C. Murphy, of the *Iowa*,
Randolph Clausen, the stowaway who refused to leave, of the *New York*.

The actual sinking is best described by the words of Hobson:

"Two were stationed by the anchor gear, others by the torpedoes arranged along the side, two in the engine room. It was agreed by each

Digitized by Google

one that he would not even look over his shoulder, no matter what happened to the ship, to any of his companions, or to himself. If wounded he would place himself in a sitting or kneeling posture, or whatever posture was necessary, so that when the time for his duty came he would do it to the best advantage. And so they lay, each man at his post, and under what difficulties you may understand when I tell you that out of the seven torpedoes placed along the side five had been shot away by the enemy's fire before the order was given for the *Merrimac's* crew to gather at the rendezvous on the quarter deck. Projectiles were coming more as a continuous stream than as separate shots. But through the whole storm Jacky lay there ready to do his duty as he had been instructed to do it. There was not only the plunging fire from the forts on both sides, but a terrific fire from the fleet in the harbor, and it seemed as if the next projectile would wipe all the sailors out of life at once. If, after a feeling of 'each man for himself,' a feeling of 'get away from this,' 'get out of this any way, any how,' was to be justified, it was justified then. Not a man so much as turned his head."

The men were saved as by a miracle and were taken prisoner by the Spanish forces. They were the recipients of kindness from Admiral Cervera.

To the American sailors who had remained with the fleet it was clear that the eight heroes had been sacrificed. Cadet Powell, whose duty it was to follow the *Merrimac* in a launch and pick up such survivors as he could, reported to Admiral Sampson: "No man came out of that harbor alive."

The Spanish Admiral was so impressed with the heroism of Hobson and his crew that he dispatched a small tug bearing a flag of truce to the American fleet with the information that Hobson and his sailors were well.

Hobson further related an incident which took place at the prison where they were quartered and which it is well to repeat here. "Spanish soldiers of the guards stood before them making significant gestures with their hands (Mr. Hobson passed his hand edgewise across his throat); our seamen laughed in their faces. Then a Spanish Major questioned Charette, because he spoke French, and asked him this question:

"'What was your object in coming here?' So long as I live I shall never forget the way Charette threw back his shoulders, proudly lifted his head and looked him in the eye, as he said:

Digitized by Google

"'In the United States Navy, sir, it is not the custom for the seamen to know, or desire to know, the object of an action of a superior officer.'"

THE VOYAGE OF THE OREGON.

When war with Spain seemed imminent the Battleship *Oregon*, then in the Pacific, was ordered to make full speed to join the Atlantic fleet. To do so involved a journey of nearly 15,000 miles. The trip of the *Oregon* developed into a race the like of which has not been recorded in modern naval history. She ran to Callao, a distance of four thousand miles, in sixteen days, where she coaled and made a few trifling repairs. Thenceforth she was under forced draft. The fate of the *Maine* was before her and the war with Spain was inevitable. It was known that a Spanish fleet was about to leave Spanish waters for the West Indies. A Spanish torpedo boat had been reported at Montevideo which might appear at any moment from one of the many capes and islands that mark the geographical features of the southern part of South America.

The *Oregon* negotiated the Straits of Magellan at full speed. At Rio de Janeiro she heard that war had been declared and she received the glorious news of Dewey's victory at Manila. When, on May 24, Captain Clark informed Washington that he had reached Jupiter Inlet, Florida, he was directed to bring the *Oregon* to Norfolk for repairs. He replied that his ship needed no repairs and he proceeded at once to Key West to become an integral part of the American fleet in the Caribbean.

The wonderful race of the *Oregon* is a tribute to American ship building, to American naval efficiency and to the courage and ingenuity of her captain and crew. Her voyage inspired a poem by H. J. D. Browne, called the "Voice of the Oregon."

"You have called to me, my brothers, from your far-off eastern sea,
To join with you, my brothers, to set a prostrate people free.
You have called to me, my brothers, to join to yours my might,
The slaughterers of our brethren with our armored hands to smite.

"We have never met, my brothers, we mailed knights of the sea;
But there are no strangers, brothers, 'neath the Banner of the Free;
And though half a world's between us and ten thousand leagues divide,
Our souls are intermingled and our hearts are side by side."

Digitized by Google

THE DESTRUCTION OF CERVERA'S FLEET.

The final blow to Spanish prestige in the new world came when the admirable fleet under Cervera was annihilated by the American fleet under Sampson, on July 3, 1898. The world was startled by the following official report by Admiral Sampson, dated July 3rd:

"The fleet under my command offers the nation as a 4th of July present the destruction of the whole of Cervera's fleet, not one escaped. It attempted to escape at 9.30 this morning; at two the last ship, the *Cristobal Colon,* had run ashore sixty miles west of Santiago, and had let down her colors. The *Infanta Maria Teresa, Oquendo,* and *Vizcaya* were forced ashore, burned and blown up within twenty miles of Santiago. The *Furor* and *Pluton* were destroyed within four miles of the port. Our loss, one killed and two wounded. Enemy's loss probably several hundred, from gun-fire, explosions and drowning. About twelve hundred prisoners, including Admiral Cervera. The man killed was G. H. Ellis, chief yeoman on the *Brooklyn.*"

This was the final act of the great naval drama, which, beginning with a chase of the Spanish fleet in the bays and recesses of the Caribbean, continued through the intermediate stages of its refuge in Santiago harbor, its bottling up by Hobson's daring feat in the sinking of the *Merrimac,* and ended at last in its total destruction by the watchful fleet under Admiral Sampson.

It was about May 30 that Commodore Schley reported that he had seen Cervera's fleet in Santiago Harbor "with my own eyes." Thereafter, the fate of the Spanish fleet was a foregone conclusion. It entailed, however, a watchfulness and resourcefulness on the part of the American sailors that taxed them to the very utmost. The plan of Admiral Sampson in stationing his fleet over the harbor was such as to engage the greatest admiration. He had to be prepared for a surprise escape of the enemy, which lay safely hidden behind the hills. It was fairly proved that the *Merrimac,* so gallantly taken into the channel, did not obstruct it so as to prevent an escape of the enemy. His plan of blockade was therefore as follows:

He assigned to the battleships the duty, in turn, of illuminating the channel by their powerful searchlights, moving up to the port at a distance of from one to two miles from the Morro Castle, dependent upon the condition of the atmosphere. The battleship to which was assigned the duty of watching the channel threw a powerful searchlight beam directly upon the channel and held it steadily there. This lighted up the entire breadth of the channel for half a mile inside of

Digitized by Google

the entrance so brilliantly that the movement of small boats could be detected. In his official report Admiral Sampson says:

"Why the batteries never opened fire upon the searchlight ship was always a matter of surprise to me, but they never did."

Captain Chadwick of the *New York* says of this searchlight scheme: "Every detail of the narrow cañon with cliffs two hundred feet high forming the harbor entrance was made visible as day." This entire proceeding, involving imminent danger to the battleship that stood at guard throughout the night, with its fan-shaped beam on the very lair of the enemy, compelled the admiration of the British naval attaché who looked at it from the deck of the *New York* and exclaimed:

"What a d—d impertinence."

Admiral Cervera chose a Sunday morning for his escape. His reasons for so doing he gave to Captain Wainwright of the *Gloucester:* "I thought you would be having 'church' on your ships, and as I had been ordered to run out and escape to Havana it was the best opportunity to be expected."

It is curious to note that the great Spanish fleets, the one in Manila Bay and the other in Santiago Harbor, were totally destroyed on a Sunday.

The destruction of Cervera's fleet entailed the surrender of the City of Santiago and the garrison. On Sunday, July 17th,—the eleventh Sunday after Manila, the second Sunday after Cervera's defeat,—the American troops marched into Santiago and took formal possession of the city. It was at about twelve o'clock that the Stars and Stripes were hoisted over the city and received the national salute.

THE FLAG IN PORTO RICO.

On July 28, American war ships appeared before the Port of Ponce and forthwith demand was made for the surrender of the port and the garrison. The circumstances attending the surrender were accompanied by amusing incidents. At first the town was surrendered to the youngest looking boy in the navy, short of stature but Napoleonic in his methods. He was Ensign Curtin of the *Wasp.* Then it was surrendered successively to three different officers, who strayed into the town, by mistake. Later it fell in the hands of Commander Davis of the *Dixie,* and finally it was surrendered to General Miles.

The young ensign was sent to shore with four men bearing the flag of truce, armed only with his side arms and a ferocious expression.

Digitized by Google

The middy scarcely introduced himself, when he demanded the surrender of the port. He was informed that the military commander was at the garrison three miles away, and it was suggested he drive to the garrison and there make his representations to the Commander in person.

"How long will it take that military commander to get down here—if he hurries?" barked the young middy.

The Captain of the Port thought that a swift moving cab might bring him in a half hour.

"Have you a telephone about the place?" demanded Curtin.

He was informed that there was.

"Then call him up and tell him that if he does not come down here in a hack in thirty minutes and surrender, I shall bombard Ponce."

This was the Ensign's ultimatum.

Subsequently the city was formally surrendered to General Miles. But it should be remembered that it was the young middy who accomplished the unheard-of feat of demanding and obtaining a surrender by telephone.

It is interesting to note that the surrender of Ponce was facilitated by the expressions of good will and friendship of the Porto Ricans themselves. Even at the moment of Curtin's landing to demand a surrender of the port, the inhabitants crowded around him, showering upon him gifts and giving him cheers. "Viva los Americanos!" "Viva Puerto Rico Libre!" they cried.

The New York *Sun* gives an account of the joy of the Porto Ricans in welcoming the Americans. Indeed, it was the natives themselves who furnished the Americans with the Stars and Stripes to be raised as a symbol of liberty over a people that had been ruled so cruelly by Spain.

The *Sun* narrates how General Stone captured the inland village of Adjuntas, which lies among the hills twenty miles north of Ponce. "By this time a perfect mob was trailing in the rear, and when General Stone drew up at the Public Square the entire town surrounded him, cheering, dancing and still raining roses. And, elbowing his way through the throng, came Teodoro Figueroa, the Alcalde of Adjuntas. With the smile of a dapper dancing master and a sweeping bow of a great patriot, Senor Figueroa raised aloft an American flag which, he announced, had been made by the women of the town. They begged the American General to do them the honor to allow it to be raised, a request he granted with great zest and alacrity. The ceremony took

Digitized by Google

place amid more cheers at the Town Hall, and here, too, General Stone made a brief speech and read General Miles' proclamation as to our purposes in Porto Rico. This appeared to please everyone immensely, and they *vivad* until the General had sought the privacy of a house and a few soldiers had scattered."

The campaign of General Miles was deliberate and overwhelming. Soon the island was overrun by the American forces.

On August 12, 1898, the American forces were about to engage in a most hazardous attempt to storm the heights at Pablo Vasquez, when news arrived that the peace protocol had been signed and hostilities suspended. The news came none too soon. The enemy was entrenched in a splendid defensive position on the top of a hill, where there were one thousand Spaniards, with modern artillery. The disposition of the Fort was such that the American advance would have been made about six miles up hill and all the way in range. Beyond the first entrenchments there was still another entrenchment far stronger than the first, where the main body of the enemy waited. It is said that the American officers did not even know of the existence of the second force. Colonel Goethals, of the Engineering Corps, later said, on a visit to the fortifications at Pablo Vasquez that the American forces would not have captured the position within a week, if at all. His comment was: "I would like to have had one hundred men there and I could have staved off any army." Fortunately, the battle did not occur; although it must be said that the American officers and men howled with disgust when ordered to return to camp, and wheeled their guns sullenly to the rear.

Porto Rico was conquered in 1898 and in the same year Spain formally ceded the islands to the United States. The allegiance of the Porto Ricans was, therefore, transferred from Spain to the United States. But they proved themselves worthy in every respect of the protection of the American government, and in 1917, twenty years after, they were rewarded for their fidelity and devotion to American principles by the extension to them of citizenship of the United States. It was a marvelous transformation—from wards of the Republic to citizens of the United States.

An event of great significance took place in May of 1917, when a Porto Rican regiment was equipped and dispatched to form part of the American Army in the great World War. The departure of the troops was marked by appropriate ceremonies. The Right Rev. William A. Jones, Bishop of Porto Rico, in addressing the troops said:

Digitized by Google

"You are going as the champions of the Flag to which you have sworn loyalty and the Nation has placed its trust in you by asking your participation in its battles and triumphs."

CAPTURE OF GUAM.

The extension of American dominion to Guam, an island in the Mariana or Ladrone Group, was done under amusing circumstances.

The cruiser *Charleston,* Captain Henry Glass, sailed from San Francisco on May 25, 1898, convoying Major General Wesley Merritt and his troops bound for Manila. On their way they stopped, on June 20, at Port San Luis d'Apra, Island of Guam, a Spanish possession. The *Charleston* at once proceeded to bombard the fortifications. In all thirteen shells were fired. There being no response the *Charleston* steamed to the usual anchorage. To the surprise of all a small boat appeared bravely flying the Spanish flag, bringing Lieutenant Garcia Guiterrez of the Spanish Navy, Captain of the Port, and Surgeon Romero, Health Officer. The following conversation took place:

"You will pardon our not immediately replying to your salute, Captain, but we are unaccustomed to receiving salutes here and are not supplied with proper guns for returning them. However, we shall be glad to do our best to return your salute as soon as possible."

"What salute?" asked Captain Glass.

The Spaniards were surprised at the Captain's retort.

"The salute you fired," they said. "We should like to return it and shall do so as soon as we can get a battery."

"Make no mistake, gentlemen," Captain Glass smiled, "I fired no salute; our country is at war with yours. When I came in here I saw a fort and I fired a few small shells at it to unmask it and see if there was any response."

This was the first intimation the Spanish at Guam had received that their country was at war with the United States. They had mistaken a bombardment for a salute.

On June 21, Old Glory displaced the Spanish ensign over the old Fort Santa Cruz, five thousand miles west of California, saluted by guns of the cruiser.

HAWAII.

The extension of the American Flag to Hawaii marks a new era in American history. The annexation of Hawaii in 1898 is an inspiring illustration of an alien people petitioning this government to be per-

Digitized by Google

mitted to join the American Commonwealth. Unfortunately, the annexation was delayed because of politics at Washington. President Harrison, shortly before the expiration of his term, had practically completed preliminaries for the annexation of the islands. When Cleveland succeeded, however, there was a change in policy and the matter was postponed until the expiration of his term.

This change of politics and parties at Washington was responsible for a most unpleasant incident in the islands, with reference to the hauling down of the American Flag. The American Minister to Hawaii, Mr. Stevens, who saw the necessity of hoisting the flag immediately after the revolution against the Hawaiian Queen, took the initiative and hoisted the American Ensign over the government buildings in Honolulu. The protection of the American flag was soon ended by orders from Washington. The withdrawal of the flag by no means prevented the success of the revolutionists, who took steps to set up their own government, free and independent of Hawaiian royalty. Nevertheless, the spectacle of lowering the Stars and Stripes was a sad one to all who viewed it. The scene was a distinctly tropical one and characteristic of Hawaii. The assemblage was composed of Americans, Europeans, Japanese, Chinese and Hawaiians. It is said that one of the American women who was present and who wept at the sight, exclaimed: "They may lower it from the tower, but it shall float over my house as long as I have life and breath to keep it there."

Grave fears of disorders were felt by the Provisional Government of Hawaii and careful precautions were taken by the insular authorities to prevent riots. There were present at the ceremony President Dole, of the Republic; S. M. Damon, Minister of the Interior; Robert Porter, Minister of Finance; W. O. Smith, Attorney General, and General Soper, in command of the Provisional Government troops. The order was given "Sound off," and as the notes of the bugle rang out the flag slipped from the fastening. Thus the American protectorate came to an end.

On the outbreak of the war with Spain, the Hawaiian Islands became more than ever important as a possible possession of the United States. The strategic value of the islands was at once realized and their possession became one of great importance to serve as an American base in the mid-Pacific. It became imperative to control Hawaii, if our foothold in the Philippines was to be maintained. These considerations, which were mainly strategic rather than material, moved the United States to renew preliminaries for the annexation of the

Digitized by Google

Hawaiian Islands. The Republic of Hawaii was as pleased as ever to come under the protecting folds of the Stars and Stripes, although a few years previous a former administration saw fit to withdraw them. On August 12, 1898, the American Flag was hoisted over the government buildings at Honolulu. It will, therefore, be seen that the hoisting of the Stars and Stripes was a direct echo of Dewey's guns at Manila.

An eye witness at the ceremony of the official taking of "the fairest fleet of islands anchored in any sea" describes the scene as follows:

"Rear Admiral Miller landed men from the Warship *Philadelphia*. Three marines walking apart carried a great roll in their arms, the American Flag; a gentle rain was falling. When United States Minister Sewell had finished his short, dignified speech, the Hawaiian flag, which was proudly waving, sank for the last time, as the Government band played the national anthem, 'Our Very Own Hawaii.' All heads were uncovered and many were bowed. In the distance the twenty-one gun salute to the falling flag from the battery of the *Philadelphia* boomed out. Then at a signal the 'Star Spangled Banner' burst from the *Philadelphia's* band as the big thirty-foot flag went to the peak. The clouds broke; the blue sky showed overhead; the most beautiful flag on land or sea caught the breath of a passing breeze and flung itself wide over the 'Fairy Islands,'—a promise to Hawaii, 'For better or for worse, in sickness or in health,' wedlock forever with the 'Land of the Free and the Home of the Brave.'"

THE DANISH WEST INDIES.

The Danish West Indies are the most recent acquisition of territory from a foreign power. Our purpose in purchasing these islands from Denmark was not material but strategic, as they were needed in safeguarding the approaches to the Panama Canal. When the Stars and Stripes were hoisted over our new possessions it symbolized the future extension of the American Constitution to new peoples. The islands have been rechristened the Virgin Islands of the United States.

NORTH POLE.

The prize of four centuries in the field of exploration fell to an American. After a most persistent and scientific attack, Robert E. Peary reached the North Pole, on April 6, 1909, and planted the American Flag there. The particular flag which waved at the North

Digitized by Google

Pole had a unique history. Probably no other flag did so much service in the higher latitudes. Commander Peary had taken this flag with him on every one of his expeditions in quest of the Pole; and a fragment of it was left by him at each of his successive "Farthest Norths."

When, therefore, Peary actually attained the Pole the flag was considerably worn and discolored. The ceremony of flying the flag is best told in the words of Peary himself: "After I had planted the American Flag in the ice I told Henson to time the Eskimos for three rousing cheers, which they gave with greatest enthusiasm. Thereupon I shook hands with each member of the party—surely a sufficiently unceremonious affair to meet with the approval of the most democratic."

He deposited a glass bottle containing a diagonal strip of the flag between ice blocks of a pressure ridge. One of the records left in the bottle read as follows:

"90 N. Lat., North Pole, April 6, 1909.

"I have to-day hoisted the National Ensign of the United States of America at this place, which my observations indicate to be the North Polar axis of the earth, and have formally taken possession of the entire region, and adjacent, for and in the name of the President of the United States of America.

"I leave this record and United States flag in possession.

"ROBERT E. PEARY,
United States Navy."

On September 21, 1909, Peary's ship, the Roosevelt, in approaching the little town of Sidney, Cape Breton, flew the flag which never before had entered any port in history—the North Pole flag.

THE PANAMA CANAL.

The ocean race of the *Oregon* over a distance of about 15,000 miles, which was made necessary by the naval situation in the Atlantic Ocean, impressed Washington with the necessity of a shorter route between the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans. It made imperative the digging of a canal across the Isthmus. There are, of course, commercial reasons for the existence of the Panama Canal, but it may be safely said that the prime reason for the construction of the canal is military, rendered necessary by strategy in future wars. In short, the Panama Canal may be fairly called the southern boundary line of the United States. American dominion now holds sway over the strip of land ten

Digitized by Google

miles wide, from ocean to ocean, containing the most wonderful engineering feat of the ages, brought about by American pluck, resource and tenacity. The Canal is about fifty miles long. The total cost to the United States in construction is about $400,000,000. France had expended $340,000,000 in a fruitless endeavor to connect the oceans.

The triumph of American genius stands out in bold relief to the colossal failure of deLesseps, who had spent $262,000,000 in eight and a half years and had constructed only one-fourth of the canal.

"Faith in American genius has removed mountains, built an inland sea, and made the waters of the land a connecting link uniting the waters of the oceans. The valley has been exalted and the mountain has been laid low; the river has gone up to meet the mountain and the mountain has been brought down to meet the river; the meeting point is now the highway between the oceans."

The Panama Canal is the result of the greatest liberty man ever took with Nature. Some one has said that the total amount of material in the construction of the Canal was about 260,000,000 yards, and it has been calculated that if a wall were built around the District of Columbia by the material used, it would be sixty feet thick and as high as the Washington Monument. The calculations have gone further into interesting comparisons. For instance, if the material were piled around the earth at the equator, it would make a solid wall nine feet high and six feet thick, girdling the globe.

The triumph of the Canal is not only a testimonial to American engineering but a great tribute to American medical efficiency, in that it made the tropics, previously the breeding place of disease, a land where the white man could live as safely as if he were in the temperate zones. The death rate in Panama was cut into two by American sanitation.

THE ADMISSION OF NEW STATES.

Since 1876, all territories on the American Continent, excepting Alaska, were admitted into the Union as States. Wyoming, Idaho, Montana, the Dakotas, Washington, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico and Oklahoma, all were admitted on an equality with other members of the American family as sovereign States. Their admission serves as a final chapter of the great struggle between the Indian and the white man. Each of the States were scenes of great hardship. Their settlement represents the last phase of American colonization.

Digitized by Google

NORTH DAKOTA.

North Dakota was admitted to the United States November 3, 1889. Its population at that time was about one hundred and eighty thousand. It is said that it was settled as early as 1780, at Pembina. Originally, it came to the United States as a part of the French Province of Louisiana purchased from Napoleon in 1803. The famous Sioux or Dakotas were prominent in the section of North Dakota. It is interesting to note that until 1875 there were less than one thousand white men in all of North Dakota. With the advance of railroads the tide of immigration set in.

The arms of North Dakota bear a tree with a half circle of forty-two stars in its foliage and wheat sheaves and farm tools below, and on one side an Indian on horseback pursuing a buffalo towards the setting sun. The motto is "Liberty and union now and forever, one and inseparable."

The word "Dakota" means allied, or joined together in friendly compact, and was applied by the Sioux to themselves.

SOUTH DAKOTA.

South Dakota was admitted to the United States in 1889. Its population at that time was about three hundred thousand. It was settled in 1857 at Sioux Falls and founded by Iowans. South Dakota also came under the American Flag by the Louisiana Purchase in 1803.

In 1862, in the Sioux War the country was ravaged for hundreds of miles and the settlers fled to the City of Yankton, which was the territorial capital from 1862 until 1883, when the seat of government passed to Bismarck.

South Dakota belonged successively to the Territories of Louisiana, Missouri, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota and Dakota. The Territory was well known to the agents of fur companies who extended their operations to the Northwest.

The pet name of the State is the Artesian State, but more frequently the Coyote State. It is generally known as a Great Cereal State.

The seal of the State bears a river with a steamboat; in the right is a farmer with a plow, a heard of cattle and a field of corn. On the left stands a smelting furnace and a range of hills. The motto is "Under God a People Rule."

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON.

Washington, the great Pacific State, was admitted in 1889, with a population of about 350,000. In the early days it was explored both by Spaniards and Englishmen. It was also the scene of many fur trading posts and of explorations in behalf of the fur industries. Together with Oregon it was the subject of a bitter dispute between Great Britain and the United States, and was jointly settled and occupied by Americans and Englishmen. The pioneers of the State came from New England. When it sought admission into the Union the name Columbia was suggested. Congress, however, decided to name one of the States of the Union after the Father of the Country, and the honor came to this State.

The seal of the State bears a portrait of George Washington. The motto is "Alki," a Chinook phrase, meaning "By and by," prophesying evidently the future greatness of the State.

MONTANA.

The Bonanza State, was admitted in 1889, having at that time a population of about 130,000. This Territory was also the scene of many struggles with the Indians. It was the scene of the greatest tragedy in a long and bitter struggle between the red man and the white man. In 1876, on the Rosebud River, General Custer and his army was annihilated to the last man by the Sioux Indians. They were eventually defeated by a series of brilliant campaigns under General Miles.

The seal of the State shows a plow, with miner's pick and shovel, a buffalo retreating; in the background is a brilliant sun setting behind the Rocky Mountains. The motto is Oro Y Plata—Spanish for Gold and Silver. Two of the greatest rivers of America rise in this State, namely, the Columbia and Missouri.

IDAHO.

Idaho was admitted in 1890 with a population of 84,000. It is called the Gem of the Mountain States. For many years it was a territory unknown. It is said that the first men that came into the Territory were of the Lewis and Clark exploring party in 1805-06. It is wedged between the mountains in the great Northwest and has been appropriately called the "mountain-walled solitude." The name is

Digitized by Google

Indian and signifies "the sight of the mountains," expressive of the spectacle of the snow peaked mountains at sunrise.

When the Territory asked for admission three names were suggested—Shoshone, Montana and Idaho.

The arms of the State disclose a view of Snake River, with the Owyhee Mountains on the left, and the Pannock and Bannock Mountains on the right; there is also a new moon and a steamboat. The crest is a full antlered elk's head. The supports are "Liberty and Peace." The motto is "Salve," symbolizing the welcome of the State to all classes of settlers.

WYOMING.

The Equality State, was admitted in 1890, its population then being about 60,000. Most of the territory was included in the Louisiana Purchase. It had a varied existence, being part of the following Territories successively: Missouri, the Indian Country, Nebraska, Dakota, Idaho and eventually Dakota again. It is said the first settlers were Canadians. It was the scene of bitter struggles with the Indians. In 1866, the horrible Phil-Kearney massacre took place.

The name Wyoming signifies Broad Plains, having been first applied to a famous valley in Pennsylvania. The State bears the proud name of the Equality State, because since its organization men and women have had equal rights to vote.

The seal bears a Norman shield, with a railway train, through sunlit mountains, below which are a plow, pick, shovel and shepherd's crook on one side, and on the other a mailed hand holding a drawn sword. The motto is "Cedant Arma Togae," signifying that military power should give way to civil power,—that arms should yield to the gown.

UTAH.

In 1896, the famous Mormon State was admitted on equality with other sovereign States. Its area includes the great inter-mountain territory. The Mormons called it Deseret, meaning "Honey Bee." It is said that the Territory was first visited by Spaniards under Captain Cardenas. It was part of the territory ceded by Mexico on the conclusion of the war with Mexico in 1848. The population is rapidly advancing and many proselytes have been brought by missionaries from European countries, particularly from Great Britain, Germany and the Scandinavian countries.

Digitized by Google

The word Utah is Indian and signifies the home on the mountain-top. The arms of the State show an old-fashioned conical bee-hive on a stand surrounded by flowers with bees hovering about, emblematic of the industry of its people.

OKLAHOMA.

Oklahoma was admitted in 1907. Its population at that time was 1,400,000. It formed part of the Louisiana Purchase. Later it was included in the Indian Country, which was set apart by Congress in 1834. It was formed by the combination of the Oklahoma and Indian Territories. Its constitution is one of the most radical instruments ever framed by a popular convention. For this reason its admission was delayed until some of the objectionable provisions were eliminated. It contained a clause, for instance, forbidding any individual or corporation from bringing armed guards into the State without the Governor's consent.

The name is Indian, meaning land of the red men.

ARIZONA.

Arizona was admitted 1912, bringing with it a population of about 200,000. It was ceded to the United States, together with other territories, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, concluded between the United States and Mexico after the war with Mexico.

Its constitution of 1910, adopted at a convention, was radical in the extreme. The most discussed clause was the recall of judges, which the convention insisted should be inserted. After a bitter campaign the clause was adopted at a general election in 1911 by a vote of 12,000 to 7,500. Congress approved of the constitution *in toto*, but President Taft vetoed the resolution of Congress authorizing the admission of the State, because of the provision concerning the recall of judges. Thereupon, Congress adopted another resolution authorizing the admission of Arizona with the objectionable clause omitted. Arizona yielded to the elimination and was admitted. This did not, however, prevent the people of Arizona from amending the constitution on November 5, 1912, whereby it is expressly provided that all elective officers, including judges, could be recalled.

Digitized by Google

NEW MEXICO.

Admitted in 1912, with a population of 325,000, New Mexico originally formed part of the territory ceded to the United States by Mexico in 1848. After its cession to the United States it presented a puzzling problem of Americanization.

It is said that at the time when New Mexico became American territory its population consisted of about 90,000 aliens of Mexican descent. This presented a great obstacle to educational reform. Happily, this barrier has been overcome. New Mexico was explored by the white man long before the settlements on the North Atlantic coast were made. Cabeza de Vaca, in 1536, and Coronado, in 1540, made valuable explorations in the territory. Santa Fé is one of the oldest American cities, founded some time between 1605 and 1616.

The transition of New Mexico from an old province of Mexico to a sovereign State of the American family contributes a most interesting chapter of assimilation in the American melting pot.

THE WAR IN EUROPE.

The United States is presently engaged in the war of the Allies against the powers of Central Europe. The participation of the United States in the war, by dispatching American squadrons to European waters and American soldiers to European soil, represents a departure of policy which even a few years ago was undreamed of. The flag is now flying at the trenches in Belgium and in Northern France, the symbol of international right. American destroyers are now patrolling the North Sea and the English Channel, engaged in the task of combatting the highest development of naval warfare, the German submarines. Since May 4, 1917, an American destroyer squadron, under Vice-Admiral William S. Sims has been operating in European waters.

On the arrival of the squadron in British waters the Commander of the British flotilla signalled:

"When will you be ready for business?"

"We can start at once."

This was characteristic of American preparedness for emergencies. The officers of the American squadron had made preparations all the way across the Atlantic and were ready for service immediately upon their arrival in European waters. The equipment on board was found to be in excellent condition and remarkably well suited to the requirements of naval warfare on the other side of the ocean.

Digitized by Google

On May 25, the American Flag was flying for the first time over a distinctly American contingent, thus inaugurating active participation of the United States in the war on the French front. The Starry Banner and the Tri-color were floating side by side and as the American contingent marched to its assigned place it was wildly cheered by our Allies. The Stars and Stripes had been flying previously from ambulances which were gallantly served within the war zone by numbers of young American volunteers.

The cable dispatches give a vivid picture of the scene. The American contingent left their base camp on May 24 under Captain Tinkham, of Cornell University, who won the French War Cross for gallantry with the Verdun ambulances.

On May 26, the first sanitary squadron of the American Expeditionary Corps received a warm welcome on its arrival in Paris. The squadron was composed of one hundred and fifty physicians and surgeons and seventy-five nurses. They marched through the streets of Paris flying the American Flag and later proceeded to a British camp in the suburbs, which had been placed at their service.

Early in June, 1917, Major-General John J. Pershing arrived in France to make preparations for the American forces that would be sent to the west front. Paris has been the scene of many a demonstration, but never before was such enthusiasm shown as in the case of Pershing's reception. The French had difficulty in pronouncing the general's name. Finally, it was suggested that it be pronounced "Perecher," signifying "dear father."

In his famous Flag Day speech, in Washington June 14, 1917, President Wilson declared anew the aims and purposes of the United States in entering the world war. Standing in the shadow of the great monument erected in the memory of George Washington, the President told the thousands gathered that the United States had entered the war not alone to keep the world safe for democracy but also because the

> "extraordinary insults and aggressions of the Imperial German Government left us no choice but to take up arms in defence of our rights as a free people, and of our honor as a sovereign government."

The President recited again the German aggressions which drove the United States to war, and declared the purposes for which American soldiers now carry the Stars and Stripes to Europe for the first time in history are not new to American traditions because realization of Germany's war aims must eventually mean the undoing of the whole world. He said:

Digitized by Google

"We meet to celebrate Flag Day because this flag which we honor and under which we serve is the emblem of our unity, our power, our thought and purpose as a nation. It has no other character than that which we give it from generation to generation. The choices are ours. It floats in majestic silence above the hosts that execute those choices, whether in peace or in war. And yet, though silent, it speaks to us—speaks to us of the past, of the men and women who went before us, and of the records they wrote upon it. We celebrate the day of its birth; and from its birth until now it has witnessed a great history, has floated on high, the symbol of great events, of a great plan of life worked out by a great people.

"We are about to carry it into battle, to lift it where it will draw the fire of our enemies. We are about to bid thousands, hundreds of thousands, it may be millions, of our men, the young, the strong, the capable men of the nation, to go forth and die beneath it on fields of blood far away—for what? For some unaccustomed thing? For something for which it has never sought the fire before? American armies were never before sent across the seas. Why are they sent now? For some new purpose, for which this great flag has never been carried before, or for some old, familiar, heroic purpose for which it has seen men, its own men, die on every battlefield upon which Americans have borne arms since the Revolution?

"These are questions which must be answered. We are Americans. We in turn serve America, and we can serve her with no private purpose. We must use her flag as she always used it. We are accountable at the bar of history and must plead in utter frankness what purpose it is we seek to serve."

THE FLAG AND THE IMMIGRANT.

The story of the flag is not completed by a mere narration of its extension to other lands. It is true that it has been extended to new lands within the last twenty years, and that its protecting folds fly over peoples strange to us in race and in civilization. A more glorious extension of the flag may properly be called an "intensive extension" and is evidenced by the coming to our shores of thousands upon thousands of peoples from other countries to find shelter in the great democracy of the West. To-day the population of the United States is more than 100,000,000. Only three countries have a larger population, namely, China, Great Britain and Russia. Our population

Digitized by Google

to-day embraces all races and all colors. The four main races of the world are represented, approximately in percentages as follows:

White or Caucasian, about 88%; negro or African, about 11.5%; red or Indian, about 0.3%; yellow or Mongolian, about 0.2%.

Alaska is mainly Mongolian; the Philippines are predominantly Malayan; Porto Rico is almost entirely African.

The Stars and Stripes have, therefore, served as an invitation to all the races of the world and our liberal naturalization laws make it a simple matter for an alien to become a citizen.

Of our entire population about one-third is wholly or partially of foreign parentage. The immigrant has done more than his share in the building up of this country. He has helped to dig our canals, build our railroads, cultivate our fields and operate our factories. To-day, he is loyally enlisting in the service of the United States, disproving by his eagerness to do so, the oft-repeated charge that his allegiance is divided; on the contrary, he has shown that his loyalty and his allegiance are one.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPARTMENT
Main Library

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

PERIOD 1 | 2 | 3
HOME USE
4 | 5 | 6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

LIBRARY USE ONLY
AUG 29 1987
CIRCULATION DEPT.

AUTO. DISC. APR 07 1989

RECEIVED BY
AUG 29 1987
CIRCULATION DEPT.

INTERLIBRARY LOAN
APR 5 - 1990
UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

MAR 12 1989
AUTO DISC MAR 28 1989

MAY 07 1989

FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 1/83 UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
BERKELEY, CA 94720

Digitized by Google

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY
B000563413
YC 29401
615080
CR113
P7
1917
v.2
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google